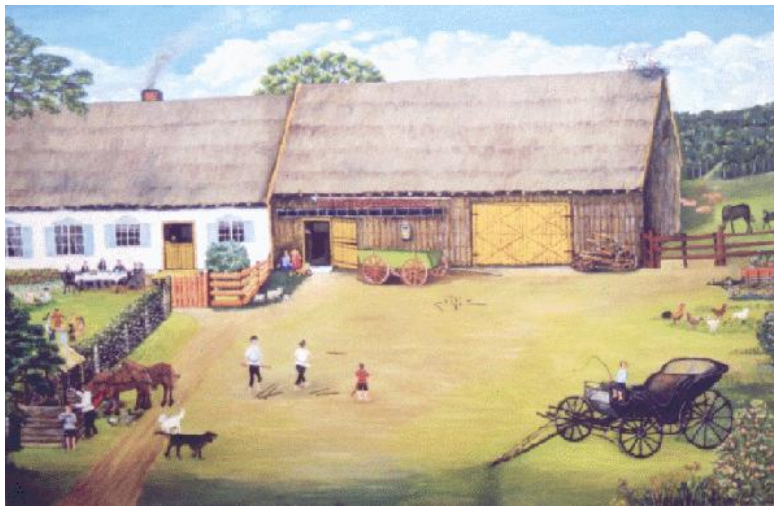


Mysteries in Khortitza

English – Plautdietsch Study Edition



Jeheemnisse en Khortitza

Enjlish – Plautdietsch Utgow fa Schiela

D. E. Copre

Draft October 21, 2016

Mysteries in Khortitza – English - Plautdietsch Study Edition
Jeheemnisse en Khortitza – Enjlisch - Plautdietsch Utgow fa Schiela
D. E. Copre
Electronic file available at www.plautdietsch-copre.ca

This is a work of fiction. Incidents, names, and characters are the product of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously.

Front cover photo credit:

The Mennonite Archival Image Database website, Henry B. Pauls painting “A Sunday Afternoon in Russia”.

Acknowledgements:

The initial translation to Plautdietsch of stories 2-7 by E. H. Zacharias and stories 8-14 by J. Thiessen is gratefully acknowledged.

Dedication:

To the memory of Susanna Redekop Warkentin.

All rights reserved
Ottawa, 2016.

Jeheemnisse en Khortitza

English – Plautdietsch Study Edition

Contents - Enthalt

English	Plautdietsch	
Introduction	Enleidunk	4
1. Auction	Utrop	5
2. Crimean war	De Kjrimm Kjrich	20
3. Millennialist	Daut dusentjoasche Rikj	35
4. Revival	Daut niee Läwe	50
5. Centennial	Daut hundatjoasche Jubiläum	65
6. Cornies	Cornies	81
7. Work of art	Een Konststekj	96
8. Proclamation	Bekauntmoakunk	111
9. Sanitaetsdienst	Sanitätsdeenst	127
10. Selbstschutz	Selfstschutz	142
11. Massacre	Jemetzel	157
12. Civil war	Birjakjrich	172
13. Seed grain	Sotjeträajd	187
14. Departure	Aufscheet	202
Bibliography	Bibliografie	217

Introduction

Since the sixteenth century the Mennonites, a branch of the Anabaptists which followed the scriptural interpretations of Menno Simons, had found refuge from religious persecution around the Prussian city of Danzig. With the rise of militarism in Prussia, pressure was exerted on the Mennonites because of their belief in non-resistance. The pressure took the form of fines, and restrictions in land ownership. As agriculture was their customary way of life, continued residence for them in this area became untenable.

At the end of the 18th century the Mennonites were invited by Catherine the Great, to immigrate to Russia. Mennonite delegates visited Russia and returned with an offer of special privileges. The Mennonites moved to Russia in two large waves, the first one around 1789, and the second around 1803.

While the settlers initially struggled on the empty steppe, they in time overcame their problems. Their privileges favored segregation from their Russian and other neighbors, allowing them to develop a unique lifestyle. With the aid of the great innovator Cornies they built up a prosperous society, boasting a wheat export industry, and an agricultural machinery business.

The community had a relatively peaceful existence until the first world war. Then came the Marxist destruction of Russian society. In a short time the settlers experienced war, two revolutions, a civil war, a typhus epidemic, famine, farm collectivization, hyperinflation, and an anti-Christian pogrom. A fortunate few settlers emigrated, mostly to North and South America.

The stories presented herein are fictional, but are representative of the daily lives of the brave, hardworking, religious men and women who settled in Russia, especially in the Khortitza colony. The period covered is from the first major emigration from Russia in 1874 to the shutting down of emigration in the late 1920s. While the stories likely do not do justice to the settler's agonies and triumphs, they hopefully bring attention to their eternal devout spirit.

The stories are given in bilingual form, in English and Plautdietsch. The latter language is the mother tongue of the Mennonites. Plautdietsch is not a single established written language; the 'Zacharias orthography' is used herein. A primary reason for issuing this bilingual version was to provide reading material for a Plautdietsch language course. Finally, an aim of this work is to provide a modest contribution to the development of a written form of this language.

Enleidunk

Seit däm sasstieenden Joahundat haude de Mennonite, de Anabaptiste de Menno Simons foljde, en de Preissche Staut von Danzig Schutz jaaen de religiöse Vefoljunkt jefunge. Aus daut Millitärismus en Preissen aunstieech, worde de Mennonite wääjen ääre Wäaloosichkheit bedrekjt. De Bedrekjunkt wort derch Stroftolunge, un Beschrenkjunge en Launt leejenschoft bewäse. Wiels see sikj met de Launtwirtschaft daut Läwe vedeende, wort daut fa an ommääjlich en de Jääjent wieda to bliewe.

Aum Enj vom achtieenden Joahundat loot Tsarina Katarina de Mennonite en, no Russlaunt to trakje. Mennonitische Dellegote fuare han Russlaunt to besieekje, un kaume met een Priwiläjium trigj. Väle Mennonite trocke dan no Russlaunt, en twee groote Wale, de ieeschte om 1789, un de tweede om 1803.

Aum Aunfank wonde de Siedlash en jaumaliche Oamheit, oba met de Tiet worde see sikj met ääre Probleme foadich. Wääjen äa Priwiläjium wonde de Siedlasch appoat von ääre Rusche un aundre Nobash, un soo entwekjelde see ääre ieejne Jesalschoft. De äwanämenda Leida Cornies help eene bleejende Jesalschoft optobue, un boolt woss eene groote Weit un Jereetschoft Industrie opp.

De Mennonite haude een frädlichet Läwe ver dän ieeschten Welt Kjrlich. Dan kaum de Venichtunk von de Rusche Jesalschoft bie de Marxiste. En weinje Joare muste de Siedlasch von Welt Kjrlich, twee Rewoluzione, een Birja Kjrlich, eene Tiefus Epidemie, Hungaschnot, Kollektivizierunk, Inflatschoon, un eene anti-Christliche Vefoljunkt liede. Weinje Siedlash kunne ut Russlaunt rut kome.

De Jeschichte en disem Buak, oppwool utjedocht, schildre dän aldoagschen Läwe von de browe, pieniche, fromme Mennonitische Mana un Frues dee en Russlaunt aansiedelde, besondash en de Khortitza Kolonie. De Tiet tweshen de groote Utwaanderunge vonne 1874 un de lote 1920ja Joare es hia beschräwe. Oppwool de Jeschichte woll de Siedlasch ääre Siej un Kumma nicht krakjt jerajcht schildre, woare dee hopnungsvoll Acht to äären eewichen frommen Jeist brinje.

De Jeschichte sent opp twee Sproake jeschräwe, Enjlisch un Plautdietsch. Plautdietsch, de Mutta Sproak von de Mennonite, haft noch miere jeschräwne Forme; de 'Zacharias Ortografie' woat en disem Buak jebrukt. De tweesproakje Utgow wort deelwiess jedrukt om Läse Materiöl fa Plautdietsche Klausse to leewre. Tolatst noch, een Ziel von dit Buak es eenen kjlienen Biedrach en de Entwekjunkt von eene jeschräwne Form von dise Sproak to moake.

Auction

In terms of cyclic history, what stage of culture could these beings be in?

A.E. van Vogt

The drama at the auction began to unfold. The buzz of conversation in the ancient barn lowered, and the multitude looked expectantly at the auctioneer as he cracked his last earthy jokes. For hours visitors had poured over goods on display, readying their bids. They had savored generous portions of sausage and twieback, downed with mugs of strong coffee, slowly edging them into a combative mood. Now they leaned forward, anxious for the proceedings to begin.

The auctioneer's eyes swept over the crowd looking for just the right moment. Of late, he had been plying his trade often, as many colonists were departing. His senses were attuned to the crowd, and he could sense the expectation. Minutes ago the crowd had been relaxed and passive, but now it tingled with excitement. He sensed that the right moment had come.

The mechanical staccato of the auctioneer then erupted, galvanizing the crowd. An assistant of the auctioneer loudly called attention to the sale item, while another pointed vigorously at the bidders. The leading item, an elegant Kroeger grandfather clock, was of universal interest, and soon had contentious bidders. When the bidding ended, a triumphant winner stepped forward while the crowd seethed for more action.

Smoothly the auction settled into a routine. The worldly collection of the Vogt family, the household and barnyard goods accumulated over decades, was changing hands today. Buyers of many means were here; owners of full farms, of half farms, and the landless. The more fortunate soon

Utrop

En eene Jeschicht met Wadaholunk, opp woone Stoop von Kultua wud maun dise Mensche hanstale? A.E. van Vogt

Daut Schauspiel beem Utrop wia jrod reed toom aunfange. Daut Jelud em oolen Staul von hundade Menschestemme läajad sich, un de Menj kijkt met velange oppem Utroopa han, aus hee siene latste lostiche Spose vetald. Stundelang haude de Jast sikj de Woare bekijkt, un äare Beeds reed jemoakt. See haude sikj met groote Aundeele von Worscht un Tweebak voll jemoakt, groote Tause von strenjen Koffe jedrunke, un wiere nu striedsch jesonne. See lände verwoaz, un luade nu bejjerich oppem Aunfank.

De Blekj vom Utroopa fluach äwa de Menj, om krakjt dän rechtjen Moment to trafe. En de latste Tiet, haud hee siene Oabeit foaken je-eewt, wiels väle Koloniste aum utwaandre wiere. Siene Jefeele wiere met de Vesaumblunk metjestemt, un nu kunn hee äare Velange feele. Korte Minute trigj wiere see noch locka un jemietlich jewast, oba nu zinjrade see, gauns oppjeräacht. Sien Endruck wia daut de rajchta Moment aunjekome wia.

Daut mechanische Jestotta vom Utroopa bruak nu ut, un boolt wia de Menj bejeistat. Dän Utroopa sien Halpa schrieed lud om daut fäajestalde Stekj auntowiese, un een aundra wees schwind no de Beedash. Daut aula-ieeschte Stekj, eene schmoeke Krieja Grootvodaklock, intressieed aulem, un bolt wiere doa striedende Beedash. Wan daut Beede toom Enj kaum jinkj een sea schafticha Jewenna no väare, un de Menj wull aul mea.

Boolt rand de Utrop en eene glaute Jleis. De weltliche Sache von de Vogtfamielje, vom Hus un Staul, dee see äwa Joatiende toop jekrautzt haude, wakselde vondoag leejendeema. Koopmana von väle Meddels wiere vondoag hia; Wieets von volle wirtschofts, von haulf Wirtschofts, un

stood out, flush with money, well dressed, and confident. They joyously carried away prize after prize. The less fortunate hid their disappointment, saving their hopes for humbler items. While financial means separated the buyers they formed a uniform group. They resembled one another, spoke a common tongue, and moved with similar gestures. But one clear exception stood out from them, one incongruent man, an obvious stranger.

When buyers glanced across the crowd they invariably lingered on a small group of men containing this obvious stranger. He was dressed in foreign clothes, struggled to communicate with his companions, and moved with odd gestures. The man was tall, darker in hair and face. He appeared slightly bewildered, looked hungrily at his surrounding, and eagerly drank in the sights. His eyes were fixed long moments on a large immigration poster pasted high on the barn wall, a poster proclaiming an idyllic prosperous lifestyle on free fertile land. The land and lifestyle were available, said the poster, in a distant land, in Canada, far across the sea.

The two companions of this stranger were well known here in Rosental, Khortitza Colony, New Russia. The first, David Klassen, was a huge man who had served as a delegate in 1873 to North America, to test the claims of the blaring poster. The other, Jasch Winter, was a man of moderate height, but a novelty in the colony. He was the first man to open a detective agency in the community. In such reputable company the crowd felt no threat from the stranger, only a burning curiosity.

The owner of the property, Wilhelm Vogt, whose goods were being disposed of, now approached the group and Klassen introduced the stranger.

de Launtloose. De Woolhabende wiere boolt to kjanne; dee spretzte Jelt, wiere rikjlich aunjepralt, un driest. See naume een Priess nom aundren wajch. De Demootiche wiere foaken enteischt, un sochte kjlandre Stekja. Oppwool doa groota Unjascheet en äare Meddels wia, stemmde de Mensche aula toop. Dee likjende sich, spruake de selwje Sproak, un hauntrieede enne selwje Oat. Oba mank de Menj wia een kloara Utnom, een Maun dee aundash wia, sechalich een Framda.

Aus de Koopmana äwre Mensche kijkte bleewe see bie eene kjliene Grupp von Mana stone, wua de Framda stunt. Hee wia en utlendishe Kleeda aunjetrocke, stottad en siene Räd met siene Kommarode, un tieekjend opp framde Oat. De Maun wia huachjewosse, un wia dunkla enne Hoa un em Jesecht aus de aundre. Hee begauf sikj een beskje vebleft, kijkt wilt om sikj om, un beglotzt aules. Siene Uage bleewe fa eene lange Tiet opp een grootet Utwaundrunk Aunzeijebilt, daut huach oppe Waunt jebakt wia, stone. Daut Bilt weess een wundaboaret Läwe opp een fruchtboaret Launt. So een Launt un friiet Läwe, wees daut Bilt, kunn maun em Utlaut finje, en Kanada, wiet äwrem See.

De twee Kommarode von dissem Framda wiere hia en Rosental, Khortitza Kolonie, Nie Russlaunt, goot bekaunt. De leeshta, Doft Klose, wia een Scherwaunda dee aus Dellegot aune 1873 no Nuad Amerika jefoare wia, om daut friiet fruchtboaret Launt uttokundschaft. De aundra, Jasch Winta, wia een Maun von jeweenliche Hecht, dee een eenzeloatichen Beroop haud. Hee wia de ieeshta Detektiw enne Jemeenschoft. Mank soone beriemte Kommarode feelde de Mensche kjeene Angst vom Framda, blooss eene groote Nieschia.

De leejendeema von de Wirtschoft, Wellem Vogt, dee vondoag sien Habengoot toom latste Mol sajch, kaum de Grupp notoo, un Klose stald dän Framda vaa.

“This man is Trueluck Homez, a Canadian who arrived yesterday,” he said. “I met him in Canada, in most peculiar circumstances. When our group scouted the Canadian prairie west of Winnipeg we were surrounded by a hostile band of locals. Troops were called in, and among them was Homez. He was most helpful to us. On learning that our group was from Russia, he mentioned that his father had fought in the Crimean War. He had met a Mennonite there and learned Plautdietsch. When he expressed interest in visiting Russia, I invited him over.”

Vogt was listening with one ear only, his mind still on the auction, but others nearby showed keen interest in Klassen's story. The other man of the group, Winter, now continued with the introduction.

“Homez is the older brother of Canada's most famous detective, Sureluck Homez,” said Winter. “When Klassen mentioned Homez' expertise to me, I insisted he join me in my work. He will assist me with the complex cases.”

Homez had been silent, attuned to the interests of those surrounding him. He seemed a competent individual, simultaneously taking in the auction, and attending to his hosts. He clearly favored Winter, who was keenly jotting comments in his note book. Homez now ventured a few comments of his own. “It is ironic, Klassen, that you will be leaving, joining the emigrants to Canada. We two are exchanging countries. Greater mobility is a sign of our times. But you must have strong reasons for going.”

The tension of the auction continued, rising and waning. Homez was waiting to place a bid but in the meantime continued with his comments. “The colony, to the newcomer, is a showcase of prosperity. The villages are orderly, mature trees line

“Dis Maun es Trueluck Homez, een Kanadier dee jistre aunjekome es,” säd hee. “Ekj troff am en Kanada, unja sondaboare Omstende. Aus onsre Grupp sikj de Kanadje Prairie aum wasten von Winnipeg aunkjikje fua, worde wie opp eenmol von eene Baund von onfrintliche Einheimasch omjekjreist. Maun roopt de Militäa, un Homez jehieed dootoo. Hee wia ons sea behelplich. Aus hee hieed daut wie von Russlaunt wiere säd hee daut sien Voda em Krim Kjrigh jekjamft haud. Doa haud hee een Mennonit jetroffe un Plautdietsch jeliieet. Aus hee säd hee mocht Russlaunt besieekje, kroagd ekj am han to kome.”

Vogt hieed blooss met een Ua too, sien Senn wia noch biem Utroop, oba aundre Biestona hieede Klose siene Jeschicht wellich too. De aundra Maun von de Grupp, Winta, fua nu met daut Väastale wieda.

“Trueluck Homez es de elra Brooda von Kanada äa väashta Detektiw, Sureluck Homez,” säd Winta. “Wan Klose mie von Homez siene Sachvestentnisse vetald, wull ekj am fuaz aus een Kollege aunnäme. Hee woat mie met de schwoare Faule halpe.”

Homez wia en dise Unjahoolunk stell jebläwe, oba haud aul de Rädna schoap aunjehieet. Hee schiend een fäicha Maun to senne, ieeschtens dän Utroop to folje, un dan sien Jastjäwa auntohiere. Hee hilt woll väl vom Winta, dee en sien Heft pienich schreef. Homez haud nu waut selfst to saje. “Daut es komish, Klose, daut du wajchreise woascht, met de aundre dee no Kanada utwaundre. Wie twee woare onse Lände vetusche. Oba du hast woll eene wichtiche Uasoak omtosiedle.”

De Spaununk vom Utroop jinkj wieda, opp un dol. Homez wull fa eene Sach beede, oba en de Tweschentiet fua hee wieda met siene Meenunge. “Fa een Nieaunjekomna sit de Kolonie aus een blieejendet Wunda. De Darpa sent en Ordnunk, utjewossne

the streets, and the homes are well constructed. The inhabitants look well fed and content. Peace appears to reign in the land, so why are people leaving?"

It was Klassen who took up the gambit. He was a garrulous man, a natural leader in the community, who was well up on the reasons, real and imagined. "It's a long story. In one word though, it is the Privilegium. Behind it lies a basic question; what should be given highest allegiance, one's faith, family, or nation? The Mennonites, our group, believe it is one's faith. For centuries they have stuck to religious principles, especially those of non-resistance, and in so doing have suffered persecution and even death.

"When our ancestors arrived in Russia in 1789 they were offered a set of privileges for all time. The privileges included freedom of religion, freedom from military service, and covered our schools, government, and commerce. Now the government threatens to change them. The threats were brought to our attention in 1874 by Cornelius Janzen, one of our well-wishers in Berdiansk. The changes will revoke our freedom from military service, so they threaten the very core of our life. Those unwilling to accept the changes are leaving to begin a new life elsewhere. This auction is proof of their resolve, the loyalty to their faith."

Winter was not on the emigration list, and clearly not in the same camp with Klassen. He now explained his views to Homez. "There are also sound reasons for staying in place. Indeed some ministers declare that our duty is to remain in Russia to let us fulfill God's mission in this land. But there are other issues beside religion. Many colonists are landless and work as daily laborers. Some serve as field hands, while others work in trades or factories.

Beem stone opp de Gause, un de Hiesa sent goot jebut. De Enwona scheene koasch un munta to senne. Doa es je uk Fräd em Launt. Wuarom foare de Lied dan wajch?"

Klose gauf opp dit Auntwuat. Hee räd jieren, wia fuaz Leida en eene Grupp, un wist goot de Uasoake, werkliche un vääjestalde. "Daut es ne lange Jeschicht. En een Wuat es et daut Priwiläjium. Hinja daut steit ne Gruntlajende Froag, woat es aum wichtichsten, ons Gloowe, onse Famielje, oda onse Nazion? De Mennonite, onse Grupp, denke daut et ons Gloowe es. Fa Joahundate aul sent see äaren relijeesen Gloowe trujebläwe, besondasch dee vom Wäaloosichkjeit, un habe Enschrenkunge, Vefoljunge, un soogoa Doot doarunja jeläde.

"Wan onse Väävodash enne 1789 en Ruslaunt aunkaume bekaume see een Priwiläjium dee fa aule Tiede jeltich senne sull. Dän Priwiläjium bekaume see no väl Aunstrenjunge. Dee enthilt Reljoons-frieheit, Frieheit vom Militäadeenst, un wia fa onsre Schoole, Selfstrejierunk, un onse Wirtschoft jeltich. Nu well de Rusche Rejierunk dän veendre. De Jedreiw vonne Rejierunk muak ons Cornelius Jaunze, een Frint von Berdiansk, aune 1874 bekaunt. De Veenderunge woare onse Frieheit vom Militäadeenst wajch näme, dee ons sea aum Hoat licht. De Lied dee de Veenderunge nich annnäme welle sent reed uttowaundre. Dis Utroop es een Bewiess woo iernst dee sent, woo stoakj äa Gloowe es."

Winta wia opp kjeene Emigraunte List, un stemd secha nich met Klose. Hee muak nu siene Behauptunge to Homez festendlich. "Doa sent uk goode Uasoake om hia to bliewe. Eenje von onse Prädjasch saje daut onse Flicht es hia en Ruslaunt to bliewe om Gott siene Oabeit em Launt to erfelle. Oba doa sent noch aundre Froage. Väle Koloniste habe kjeen Launt, un motte utschaufe. Väle schaufe oppe Stap oda enne Fabrik. Mennonite welle leewa äa

Mennonites have an innate desire to own land, to earn a living by tilling the soil. This feeling goes beyond religion. The open prairies in America offer the landless a chance to fulfill their dreams. Hespeler, the immigration agent from Canada, has advised of the possibilities in Manitoba, and promises attractive privileges.

“And there is now a Russian reaction. Faced with the loss of good farmers the government has sent General von Todleben to make a counter-offer to entice colonists to remain. So colonists now wrestle with a modified basic question; does staying or emigration satisfy our first priority best? Many believe it is emigration and David Klassen is among them. He is bound for Manitoba to live in a closed community such as exists here in Russia. Time will tell if Canada will keep its promises better than Russia.”

Homez listened to the two sides of the argument with a thoughtful mien. He appreciated that the colonists came from a group that had suffered severe persecution. They had fled torture and death in Holland and moved to Danzig in Prussia. When non-resistance became untenable there, they came to Russia on the offer of special privileges. But he had grave doubts about the viability and merits of minority privileges. With the weak performance in the Crimean War the Russian government urgently needed to make changes, and the ending of such privileges was one of them.

Meanwhile the auction was continuing, and Homez' item of interest had come to fore. A set of instruments was being auctioned and he waited patiently until the turn came for the telescope he had picked out. He bid cautiously and at the end was gratified to emerge victorious. Immediately he headed to the cashier to pay. In making payment he carefully studied the security arrangements. Cash was being taken for all purchases. An accountant kept painstaking record of all transactions, and

ieejnet Launt habe, un aus Buasch sikj daut Låwe vedeene. Soone Jefeete gone wieda aus de Reljoon. De ladje Stap en Amerika kaun solche Mensche jlekjlich moake. Hespeler, de Immigraunte Beaumta von Kanada, haft von goode Måajlicheite en Manitoba jerät, un haft ons Våarajchte vesproake.

“Wan de rusche Rejierunk ensach daut goode Buasch vewanke wulle, wort Generol von Todleben jeschekt om de Koloniste omtoråde. Nu besenne sikj de Koloniste åwa eene niee Froag; om onsren ieeschten Ziel to errieekje sull wie hia bliewe oda utwaundre? Vål jleewe daut wie utwaundre sulle, un Doft Klose es doamank. Hee well no Manitoba en eene jeschlotne Kolonie, so aus wie hia habe, hantrakje. Met de Tiet woa wie seene aus de Kanadja beeta åare Vepråakjunge hole aus de Ruse.”

Homez hieed de twee Siede von de Jeschicht aun, un docht doaråwa no. Hee festunt daut de Koloniste friejoa vål jelåde haude. Von Hollaunt haude see no Danzig must flichte om sikj vom Kwol un Doot to rade. Wan an en Danzig de Wåaloosichkeit wajch jenome wort, kaume see no Russlaunt, wiels an besondere Våarajchte vesproake wiere. Oba Homez haud ieernsta Twiewel, opp en Russlaunt daut met besondere Våarajchte fa Mindaheite, gone kunn. Aus Russlaunt dån Krim Kjrich veluare haud must de Rejierunk schwind Veendrunge moake, un de besondere Våarajchte wajchtonåme wia doamank.

Entweschen jinkj de Utroop wieda, un Homez siene Sach wia aunjekome. De Utroopa vekoft nu ne Schwitt von Jeråte un Homez wacht jeduldich opp daut Farnrua daut hee sikj utjelåst haud. Hee boot våasechtich un aum Enj jlekt am daut to jewenne. Fuaz jinkj hee no våare om to betole. Aus hee betold kijkt hee behutsom opp de Enrechtunk fa de Sechaheit. Dee naume hia blooss boa Jelt aun. Een Buakfiera schreef aules våasechtich opp, un doat Jelt wort derch eene Retz en eene

the money was deposited through a slot into a locked iron box chained to a post. Two burly guards with quick alert eyes observed every step of the process.

Homez then returned to rejoin the group, keeping his sharp eyes open. The scene of contented Mennonites competing at an auction had now become familiar. Walking back he received a sudden start, setting his detective instincts instantly on alert. A newcomer to the proceedings stood to one side, seeking to remain invisible. He had unobtrusively slipped in during the heated bidding that had just ended. His face showed no emotion, his body seemed motionless. Short curly hair bristled on his head and a permanent frown marred his thin face. From the miniscule reactions of the bystanders Homez sensed the unease the man had brought to the proceedings.

Homez was accustomed to danger, having served in the military for years. In Canada he had worked with his brother Sureluck on many a hazardous adventure. And he was the son of a man who had seen war. In Canada Homez Sr. had bested a dangerous gang leader, who had later issued in a deadly threat. Homez' older boy would be victimized for the harm that had been inflicted.

Advised of the relentless hatred of the man, Homez Sr. sent his son to the west. There in time he had joined the militia. On receiving an offer to visit Russia he had immediately accepted. His movements had been kept a close secret. Even Dr. Watkins, the nosy biographer of his brother Sureluck, knew nothing about him.

Homez' special interest in coming to Russia was to see the land of his father's wartime adventures. Homez Sr. had served in the British army in the Crimean

lesaje Doos jelajcht. De Doos wia aun eenem dickem Post aunjekjäd. Twee forsche Mana, goot oppjewakjt, met fekse Uage bewachte jieda Schrett vom Aungone.

Homez jinkj dan trigj no siene Kommarode, un hilt de Uage wiet op. Daut Bilt von tofrädne Mennonite opp een Utroop wia am nu aul goot bekaunt. Aus hee trigj jinkj bekaum hee plazlich een Schrakj, un fuaz worde siene Detektiwe Maniere waka. Een Framda stunt doa aune Sied. Daut schiend aus hee sikj doa vestääkje wull. Hee wia leise nenn jekome, aus de Utroopa sikj met eene wichtje Sach drock haud. Sien Jesecht wees kjeen Jefeel, un hee stunt bewääjungsluos. Korte kruse Hoa stunde am aum Kopp, un sien smaulet Jesecht haud eene duahauftje diestre Mien. De Mensche dichtbie scheende oppjeräacht to senne. Dis Maun haud Onfräd toom Utroop jebrocht.

Homez wia de Jefoa jewont, wiels hee väl Joare em Militää jedeent haud. Uk haud hee met sien Brooda Sureluck väle jefäädliche Beläwnisse jehaut. Un hee wia de Sän von een Maun dee dän Kjrlich jeseene haud. En Kanada haud sien Voda met een jefäädlichen Bauntfiera de Äwahaunt jekjrääje, un dee haud lota een doodlichen Jedreiw jemoakt. Sien elsta Sän wudd Opfa woare om de Schod rajcht to moake.

Aus de elra Homez vom onboarmhoatlichen Hauss von dissem Mensch jehieet haud, haud hee sien Sän nom Waste jeschekt. Met de Tiet haud de Jung sikj doa dän Militää aunjeschlote. Aus Klose Homez no Russlant jekroacht haud, haud hee fuaz Jo jesajcht. Siene Reis wia heemlich jebläwe. Soogoa Dr. Watkins, de Dichta von sien beriemden Brooda, wist nuscht doavon.

Homez wia no Russlaunt jekome wiels hee daut Launt wua sien Voda em Kjrlich jedeent haud, seene wull. Sien Voda haud en de Enjlische Armee en däm Krim Kjrlich

War, where he had been wounded and taken for treatment to Istanbul. In his ward he had met a man from Russia, a badly wounded Mennonite. In months of recuperation he had learned of the man's life in Russia. And he had learned Plautdietsch, which he had taught his son.

When Homez returned to his group at the rear of the barn he found Winter bidding on an item. It was a collection of Jules Verne books, in translation. So this is a preoccupation of my new colleague, Homez thought, reading science fiction. He knew that Winter was a native of the colony, had been born and raised there. Reading foreign books had evidently alerted him to security issues. The colony was virtually self-governing, having its own administrators, educators, and justice system. That system served to protect persons and property of the colony through an ersatz police force. Homez had heard that Winter's father had served as a wagoner supplying the Russian army during the Crimean war. He idly wondered if they had other experiences in common.

Homez whispered furtively with Winter about the man that he had seen. Winter thoughtfully considered Homez' concern and then quietly approached Vogt to pass on a warning. By now the auction was winding down. Homez and Winter departed and headed for the village of Khortitza. Winter was resident there with his wife Emily and family. Homez had rented rooms in a boarding house with a cosmopolitan landlady who spoke a little English.

The next morning Homez headed briskly for Winter's home. Winter kept a small consultancy in his residence, from which he ran his business. He had operated the investigative service part-time in the beginning, but had gone full-time when business boomed. The newcomer Homez offered a means to widen his service.

jekjampft, wua hee vewundet wort un no Istanbul jebrocht. Em Hospitol haud hee sikj met een Maun von Russlaunt jetroffe, een schwäavelazten Mennonit. Äwa lange Monate haud hee von sien Läwe en Russlaunt jehieet. Hee haud uk Plautdietsch jeliieet, daut hee lota sien Sän bieebrocht haud.

Aus Homez no siene Kommarode trigj jinkj wia Winta jrod aum beede. Hee intresieed sikj fa eene Rieej Bieekja von Jules Verne, opp Dietsch äwasatt. Soo unjahelt sikj mien niea Kollege, docht Homez, met Jeschichte vonne Natuakjantriss to läse. Hee wist daut Winta een Kolonist wia, daut hee hia jebuare un oppjeweuse wia. Met Bieekja vom Uvlaunt läse haud hee woll von Sechaheits Jäajenstenda jeliieet. De Kolonie haud äare ieejne Regierunk, met Vewaultash, Lieerash, un Jerajchtichkeit Sisteem. Daut Sisteem wia enjerecht om de Mensche un äare Habengoot to beschutze, met eene ersaz Poliezmacht. Homez haud jehieet daut Winta sien Voda aus Kutscha em Kjrim Kjrich fa de rusche Armee jedeent haud. Hee wundad sikj opp doa noch waut aundret wia waut de twee toop haude.

Homez fuscheld jeheemlich met Winta äwa dän Maun dän hee jeseene haud. Winta hieed Homez too, besonn sich, un dan jinkj no Vogt am eene Woarnunkj to jäwe. De Utroop jinkj nu langsam to Enj. Homez un Winta veleete, un jinje naum Khortitza Darp. Winta wond doa met siene Fru Emily un siene Famielje. Homez haud sikj Stowe jepacht en een Wonhus wua de Wieetsfru een beskje Enjlich vestone kunn.

Aum näakjsten Morje jinkj Homez läwendich han no Winta. Winta haud ne kjliene Jeschaftsstow en sien Hus reedjemoakt, von wua hee sien Haundel rand. Aum Aunfank haud hee haulfdoags jedeent, oba lota aus mea Kunde kaume, deend hee volltiedich. De Nielinkj Homez sull am halpe sien Jeschaft uttobreedde.

When Homez arrived that morning Winter was scouring through his files. Khortitza village was growing rapidly, benefiting from its proximity to the port of Alexandrovsk which lay across the river. Owners of new firms and factories were Winter's clients, keeping him busy. Homez had just arrived when a loud knock sounded on the door. Winter went to open and found standing there Vogt, the property owner from last day's auction.

Homez examined Vogt closely as he entered. In the confines of a room Vogt looked larger than in the open spacious barn. He was tall and stocky with a broad rosy face, which now looked sadly dejected. At Winter's invitation Vogt took a seat. Winter immediately asked him to state his business.

"The matter which you mentioned towards the end of the auction was more serious than I thought," Vogt began. "All funds from the auction have been stolen. Our life's savings are gone, and our emigration to Canada is now in jeopardy. While we have tickets for the transportation, the money to start anew in the Canadian wilderness is gone. The train will leave in four days. I urgently request you to look into this matter."

Winter exchanged a concerned look with Homez. He assured the anxious Vogt that he would immediately attend to the case, but that he required more information. He invited Vogt to describe fully what had happened, starting from the beginning.

Vogt took a deep breath and then painstakingly related his story. "I have owned a full farm in Rosental for decades. My wife and I are blessed with six children, the youngest is four and the oldest twenty. My ancestors were in the first group of families to come from Danzig to Russia, so my family has lived here for nearly a century. Despite the urgings of some

Aus Homez aunkaum bekjikt Winta jrod sien Rejista. Khortitza Darp wia stoakj aum wausse, toop met Alexandrovsk daut äwrem Riefa lach. De leejendeema vonne niee Jeschafte un Fabrikje wiere Winta siene baste Kunde, un met dee haud Winta daut drock. Homez wia jrod aunjekome aus daut aune Dää puttad. Winta jinkj op to moake un doa stunt Vogt, von dän jistrischen Utroop.

Homez bekjikt sikj Vogt jeneiw aus hee nennkaum. En eene kliene Stow sajch et Vogt jrata aus en dän grooten Staul. Hee wia huachjewosse, forsch, un met een breedet rodet Jesecht daut nu jaumalich utsach. Winta bedd Vogt fuaz sikj hantosate un sien Probleem to vetale.

"De Sach, dee du mie aum Enj vom Utroop erwänsd, wia iernsta aus ekj docht," funk Vogt aun. "Aulet Jelt vom Utroop habe see ons bestole. Aules waut wie em Läwe oppjespoat haude es veschwunge, un nu weet wie nich emol opp wie no Kanada kome woare. Wie habe noch onsre Tickets fa de Reis, oba daut Jelt fa een nieen Aunfank en de Kanadische Wiltwiss to moake, es wajch. De Zuch foat en vea Doag. Ekj bedd junt drinjent ons doamet to halpe."

Winta kijkt Homez bekjemmat aun. Hee säd dän besorchten Vogt daut hee am sechalich fuaz halpe wud, oba daut hee mea Bescheet wudd brucke. Hee bedd Vogt waut passieet wia an to vetale, un gauns vom Aunfank aun fange.

Vogt odemd deep en, un dan funk hee siene Jeschicht väasechtich aun to vetale. "Ekj hab eene volle Wirtschoft fa Joatiende en Rosental besorjt. Miene Fru un ekj habe sass Kjinja, dee jinjsta es vea un dee elsta twintich. Miene Väavodash kaume von Danzig no Russlaunt met de ieeschte Siedlash toop, soo es onse Famielje meist hundat Joa hia. Wan uk eensje von onse

ministers to stay in Russia I have decided to emigrate. My wife fully supports me. We are very sincere about our schools, and our non-resistance. We have young sons who we do not wish to see conscripted.

“Our farm stands near the cross-roads of the village at a choice location. It contains a large house, of traditional configuration, with an attached barn. A relative will take over the farm. With the auction completed we were ready to travel. Despite selling our property we are still living in our house. Neighbors and relatives have lent us some household effects for the remaining days. We let our Russian maid and field hands go some days ago.

“There have been numerous auctions in the neighborhood in recent weeks, and we hired an auctioneering team that has an excellent reputation. The team includes two men who provide security. They stood guard after the auction while I went over the accounts with the auctioneer and treasurer. On leaving I placed the proceeds in a sturdy paper envelope and the two men accompanied me to the front door of my house.

“After a late supper the family prepared for bed. I transferred my funds into two separate envelopes. In the first, a large old tattered envelope, I placed the major part of the proceeds, mostly in large bills. In the second, a small clearly-marked new white envelope, I placed the small remainder, mostly in small bills. The second I hid beneath a rug in the Grosse Stube. The first envelope with the bulk of the funds, I hid in a place which I considered secure. I retired with my wife and youngest daughter to the corner room of the house, while my sons and other daughters went to sleep with neighbors. With our main bedding gone we are sleeping roughly in the house. Due to all the tension I could'nt sleep for a long time.

Prädjasch ons bedde hia en Russlaunt to bliewe, hab ekj mie entschlote uttoreise. Miene Fru stemt doamet to. Wie sent sea iernst met onse Schoole, un onse Wäalosichkeit. Wie habe junge Säns dee nich enne Militäa gone selle.

“Onse Wirtschoft steit aum Kriezwejch vom Darp, opp eene schmocke Städ. Wie habe een grootet Hus, von jeeenlichen Jestault, met Staul toop. Een Vewaunta woat de Wirtschoft äwanäme. Aus de Utroop äwa wia, docht wie, wie wiere reed to reise. Uk wan wie de Wirtschoft vekoft habe, wone wie noch emma doa. Onse Nobasch un Frintshoft habe ons Jescherr un Meebel fa een poa Doag jeliet. Latste Wäakj hab wie onsre rusche Kjääkjsche un aundre Oabeida aufjesacht.

“De latste poa Wäakj sent väle Utroops em Darp jewast, un wie naume eene Utroop Maunschoft aun dee von aundre huach jepriese worde. De Maunschoft haud twee Mana dee sikj fa de Sechaheit kjemmade. Dee stunde doa wach nom Utroop, aus ekj met dän Utroopa un dän Buakfiera de Bieekja bekjikjt. Aus ekj no Hus jinkj stekjt ekj daut Jelt en een stoakjet Konwarkj ennen, un de twee Wajchta kaume met mie bat de Däa.

“Wie aute loot Owenkost un dan jinkj de Famielje schlope. Ekj läd daut Jelt en twee Konwarkjs nenn. En däm leeschten, een oola toopjeknutschta Konwarkj, läd ekj de Meaheit vom Jelt, meistens en groote Note. En däm Tweeden, een kjliena kloajetieekjenda niea witta Konwarkj, läd ekj daut Awabliewsel, meistens en kliene Note. Dän Tweeden vestuak ekj unja eene Fluadakj enne Grootestow. Dän leeschten, met daut meiste Jelt, vestuak ekj en eene Städ dee ekj fa secha docht. Ekj jinkj schlope met miene Fru un jingste Dochta enne Akjstow. Miene aundre Kjinja jinje met de Nobash schlope. Onse Badunk es je nu wajch, un wie schlope ruch em Hus. Met aul dän Oppräaje em Hus kunn ekj lang nich schlope.

“After mid-night I heard some noises from the Grosse Stube beside us and realized that someone had enter the house through a window. After some time I heard our door open softly, and realized that a man was standing on the threshold. I did not rise, not wishing to confront a dangerous burglar, likely armed. I heard the man close the door and roam about the house. Later I heard him leave, and I assumed that he had found the small amount of money. Then I fell into a deep sleep.

“With no chores to do in the morning I woke late, and immediately went to check the two envelopes. On entering the Grosse Stube the first thing I noticed was that I was barefoot and that my shoes had been neatly placed at the entrance. I searched first for the second envelope, with the small amount, and was not surprised to see it missing. Then I looked for the first envelope and to my horror found that it was missing also. I slumped down and let out a roar of dismay. While seated, I suddenly remembered some important documents, religious mementos, which included items brought over from Prussia. I had collected these together weeks ago. When I searched for them I found that they too were gone.”

Vogt stopped there, in abject despair. Winter and Homez had listened to Vogt's sad tale with impassive faces, and now Winter nodded and Winter now asked Vogt a few questions. “Where did you hide the first envelope, the one with the large amount of money?”

Vogt nodded slightly and then with a rueful face launched into a tangled explanation. “I am an avid reader,” he explained. “In addition to the science fiction novels of Jules Verne I have read the short stories of Edgar Allen Poe. In particular I read the story *The Purloined Letter*. In that story, to hide an important letter, the protagonist inserts it into a smudged envelope and then places the envelope in an exposed

“No Meddanacht hieed ekj Jereische von de Grootestow besied ons un docht daut irjentwää derch een Fensta em Hus jekome wia. Een beskje lota hieed ekj daut irjentwää onse Dää leise op muak, un ekj docht daut een Maun doa stunt. Ekj stunt nich opp, ekj wull mie nich een jefäadlichen Reiba jäänäwa stale, dee woll bewafnet wia. Ekj hieed daut hee de Dää toomuak, un dan sikj derch daut Hus schlikjt. Nohää hieed ekj am rut gone, un ekj docht hee wudd dän Konwarkj met daut weinje Jelt jefunge habe. Dan schloop ekj entlich en.

“Endäm ekj nuscht mea em Staul opprieme bruck, stunt ekj lot opp, un jinkj fuaz de twee Konwarkjs to finje. Aus ekj enne Grootestow nenkaum sach ekj daut ekj boaft wia, un daut miene Schoo bie de Dää hanjestalt wiere. Ekj socht ieescht fa dän tweeden Konwarkj, met daut weinje Jelt, un vefieed mie nich wan daut wajch wia. Dan socht ekj fa dän ieeschten Konwarkj un wort en daut dee uk wajch wia. Ekj jleppt dol oppe Flua un schrieech lud opp. Aus ekj doa saut docht ekj jrod aun wichtiche Schreftstekja, relijeese Aundenkjadels, doamank uk eenje von Danzig äwajebrocht. Dee haud ekj ver twee Wääkj toopjebrocht. Ekj socht dee nu, un sach daut dee uk wajch wiere.”

Gauns vetwiewelt, hilt Vogt doa aun. Winta un Homez haude Vogt siene truariche Jeschicht met iernste Jesechta aunjehieet, un Winta fruach Vogt fuaz ne Froag. “Wua haudst du daut ieeschte Konwarkj vestääkjt, met de Meaheit vom Jelt?”

Vogt nekjkoppt un dan met een roodet Jesecht gauf hee eene lange Erkläärunk. “Ekj läs jieren,” säd hee. “Ekj läs nich blooss de Natuwissenschaftliche Jeschichte von Jules Verne sonda uk de korte Jeschichte von Edgar Allen Poe. Von am hab ekj en besondash de Jeschicht *The Purloined Letter* jeläst. En de Jeschicht, om een wichtjen Breef to vestääkje, stääkjt een Maun daut en eenen jremlichen

but inconspicuous place.

Konwarkj nenn un dan stalt hee dän Konwarkj en eene openne oba onauffauliche Städ.

“I decided to follow this idea. I inserted the money in a large smudged envelope and then placed it with dozens of similar envelopes, containing old newspaper cuttings, on a shelf in the living room. The relative who will take over our farm had requested that these cuttings be passed to him, as they contain records of permanent interest. Why the thief registered that shelf, while seeking money, and picked out this envelope, is beyond my imagination.”

“Ekj wull disen Plon folje. Doarom stuak ekj daut Jelt en eenen grooten drakjiejen Konwarkj nenn un dan läd dän met duzende änelje Konwarkjs toop, dee met oole Zeitunge voll wiere, opp een Schatelbenkj enne Grootestow. Ons Vewaunta, dee onse Wirtschoft äwanäme woat, haud ons jefoddat dise Zeitunge Stekja to behole, wiels de Bläda von bestendichen Entrass wiere. Wuarom de Reiba, aus hee Jelt socht, de Schatelbenkj utjeläst haft, un wuarom hee krakjt dit Konwarkj jenome haft, daut kaun ekj nich vestone.”

Winter then asked a second question. “Did you search the house in the morning? What all was missing?”

Winta stald dan noch eene Froag, “Hast du daut Hus zemorjes nojesocht? Waut wia aules wajch?”

Vogt quickly answered, “In the house only the three valuables I mentioned were missing, namely the two envelopes with money and the collection of mementos.”

Vogt gauf schwind Auntwuat, “Em Hus sent blooss dree wietvolle Sache wajch; de twee Konwarkjs met Jelt, un de Aundenkjzadels.”

Winter then asked his final question. “Do you have a particular suspect in mind?”

Winta stald dan siene latste Froag, “Kaunst du dich aun een Vedajchtja denkje?”

“I can think of two possibilities,” Vogt replied. “You made me aware of the presence of a stranger at the auction, who was clearly there for no good reason. A second, more remote possibility, is a member of our previous staff. I am thinking of our elderly former maid who worked part-time tending our four-year-old daughter and doing morning household work. We retained her long past her retirement age due to her kind nature and meticulous attention to detail. She may have been pressured, but as she had already been let go she could not have passed on information about my hiding place.”

“Mie faule twee Mensche bie,” säd Vogt. “Biem Utroop rädst du mie von een Framda aun, dee doa sejalich fa nuscht Goodes jekome wia. Doa es ne tweede Persoon, een Frumensh, dee eene von onse verhääje Oabeida wia, oba daut schient mie sea unmääjlich. Ekj meen onse eller-achtje Kjääkjsche dee haulf-doagsch oabeide deed, onse junge Dochta to bewachte un tiedich em Hus opptorieme. Wie habe äa lang no äa Rustaunt Ella jemeet wiels see so frintlich, un so met aules jeneiw es. Fleicht haft irjentwää äa jedreiw. Oba aus wie äa aul aufjesajcht haude, kunn see dän Reiba nuscht jesajcht habe äwa miene Vestääkstäd.”

Vogt left then having been assured by Winter that he would shortly be around with Homez to investigate. After tending to some urgent matters Winter and Homez

Vogt veleet dan, nodäm Winta am jesajcht haud daut hee korts met Homez kome wud om to unjasieekje. Aus see eenje drinjende Sache foadich jemoakt haude, jinje Winta

departed for the Vogt farm discussing earnestly the farmer's sad story. On reaching the premises they assessed the well kept farmyard with quiet appreciation. Mature trees in the front yard were bursting with fruit, sizable granaries stood in the rear, and the house-barn structure looked in top condition. It required great faith and courage to abandon such an establishment and head to an open prairie to face an uncertain future.

Quickly the two went to work. They examined the point of entry of the thief. Clear footprints were marked at the window of the living room, going and coming. Inside Homez spotted drops of blood next to the window. Homez wondered whether Vogt might have throttled the burglar, but Winter quickly assured him this was not the case. Most likely the thief suffered a minor mishap wedging the window open.

At Homez' insistence Winter interviewed the lady of the house, the Vogtsche. "Can you give us your recollections of the night, starting from the time when you retired?" he asked the clearly nervous woman.

Rather than addressing the question the Vogtsche burst into the story of a Mennonite woman in Molotschna whose home was invaded by bandits. Dispassionately, the woman cooked a meal for them, treating them with punctilious courtesy. After dining superbly the bandits departed without harming a soul. When she finished Winter repeated his question.

"We retired late because of the auction," the Vogtsche replied. "Despite my husband's tossing and turning I soon fell asleep. I vaguely remember hearing soft noises next door during the night, but due to my exhaustion did not fully waken. Then later when I woke my husband was fast asleep. There were soft noises coming from the kitchen now. It was late

un Homez no Vogt siene Wirtschoft. See råde iernstlich von däm Bua siene truariche Jeschicht. Aus see aunkaume sage see en halen Licht eene scheene Wirtschoft. Huage Beem stunde vääre, voll met Frucht, groote Schiene stunde hinje, un daut Hus un Staul Jebied sach et aus nie ut. Daut must woll groota Gloowe un Moot näme so eene scheene Wirtschoft to velote un no eene ladje Stap en een gauns onbekaundet Launt to trakje.

Schwind jinje de twee aune Oabeit. leescht bekijkjte see sikj de Enganksstääd vom Reiba. Kloare Footsstaupe, dee han un hää jinje, wiere biem Fensta enne Grootestow to seene. Em Hus benne, funk Homez Blootdroppe besied daut Fensta. Homez fruach Winta opp Vogt veleicht däm Reiba vedrascht haud, oba Winta säd daut soont nich mäajlich wia. Winta docht daut de Reiba sikj leicht velatst haud aus hee daut Fensta op muak.

Homez wull äwarut daut Winta de Husfru sull befroage. "Kjenne see ons von äare Erinnerung von jistre bedeele, von de Tiet aus de Familie schlope jinkj?" fruag Winta de Vogtsche, dee sea narweez schiend.

Aunstaut de Froag to beauntwuade funk de Vogtsche ne Jeschicht aun to vetale von eene Mennonitefru enne Molotschna. Een Dach drunge sikj twee Reibasch en äa Hus ennen. Gauns ruich koakt see an eene Moltiet, un deend an met groote Heeflichkeit. Nodäm de Reiba daut Fast jeneete haude jinje see frädlich erut, one irjentwäm to schode. Aus de Vogtsche opphieed, fruach Winta äa de selfsje Froag noch emol.

"Dän Utroop wääjen, jinje wie lot schlope," säd de Vogtsche. "Oppwool mien Maun waka bleef, kunn ekj fuaz schlope. Mie schiend et daut ekj leise Jereische von de näakjste Stow hieed, oba ekj wakjt nich gauns opp. Nohää, aus ekj oppwuak dan schleep mien Maun. Nu kaume doa leise Jereische von de Kjääkj. Daut wia nu aul lot un miene ellre Kjinja kaume aul trigj von

by now and my children returned from the neighbors. When my husband finally rose he went to check the auction money. He had not told me where it was hidden. Suddenly I heard a tremendous roar, and we all ran to see what had happened. My husband moaned that the money had all been stolen. He then left to seek your assistance.”

The two next interviewed the older Vogt children but having been with neighbors they could give no useful information. Homez went into deep meditation after the interviews, and then curiously asked Vogt if he could stay overnight. Vogt offered him a place in the living room. There remained the clues at the window. It was getting late by now and Homez and Winter went about tracking the footsteps. The tracks lead to the main road, but disappeared among a myriad of other tracks. Deeply disappointed Winter prepared to head home. Oddly, Homez seemed to be of good cheer, and assured Winter that he would bring good news in the morning.

The next morning Homez arrived at the Winter office early. Winter noted a smug look on Homez' face and soon heard from him that he had found the first envelope. The second envelope, with the small amount, he had written off as irretrievably lost. Homez mentioned that the matter of the lost mementos remained unsolved.

Winter pressed Homez for details. “I stayed awake all night,” Homez answered. “All was very quiet. When dawn broke I dozed off, but I sleep very lightly. Suddenly I was awakened by a light disturbance at the front door. The door opened and soft noises came from the kitchen. The Vogts were sleeping late again this morning. I tiptoed to the kitchen and saw exactly what I expected. Vogt's four-year-old, Lenchen, was there with the Russian maid whom she had admitted to the house.

de Nobash. Aus mien Maun entlich oppstunt jinkj hee daut Utroopjelt to seene. Hee haud mie nich jesajcht wua hee daut festoake haud. Plazlich hieed ekj een ludet Jeschrie, un wie rande aula om to seene waut fa Schraklichkjeit doa passieet wia. Mien Maun jaumarieed daut see ons bestole haude. Dan jinkj hee erut om june Halp to sieekje.”

Homez and Winta unjahilde sikj dan met de elre Kjinja, oba wiels dee bie de Nobasch jewast wiere wiste see nuscht von de Sach. Homez sad sikj nu dol om to jrebbel, un dan opp eenol fruach hee Vogt opp hee äwanacht bliewe kunn. Vogt säd am hee kunn enne Grootestow schlope. Doa bleewe noch de Tieekjen biem Fensta notoseene. Daut wia aul lot un Homez un Winta wulle de Footstaupe nogone. De Footstaupe fiede no de Gauss, oba doa feschwunge see unja ontalboare aundre Footstaupe. Gauns enteischt, muak Winta sikj reed no Hus to gone. Sondaboa, Homez wia gauns schaftich, un säd Winta daut hee zemorjes goode Norecht habe wudd.

Aum naäkjsten Morje kaum Homez tiedich naum Buro. Daut schiend Winta daut Homez sien Jesecht sea tofräd sach. Hee hieed boolt von Homez daut hee dän ieeschten Konwarkj jefunge haud. Dän tweeden Konwarkj, met daut weinje Jelt, haud hee aus veluarne Sach veuadeelt. Homez säd daut de veluarne Aundenkjzadels noch nich jefunge wiere.

Winta bedd Homez de Jeschicht vonne väaje Nacht to vetale. “Ekj bleef de gaunse Nacht waka,” säd Homez. “Aules wia gauns stell. Aum Morjeroot schleep ekj en, oba ekj schlop sea leicht. Plazlich wuak ekj opp aus een leichtet Jereisch von de Väadäa kaum. De Däa jinkj op un ekj hieed leichte Jereische vonne Kjääkj kome. De twee Vogts schleepe dissen Morje wada lot. Ekj jinkj oppe Tee-es no de Kjääkj un sach doa krakjt waut ekj mie jedocht haud. Vogt siene veajoasche, Lenchen, stunt doa met de rusche Kjääkjsche, woone see em Hus

jelote haud.

“The maid had been let go, but still reported to check on her charge and clean the house. Gently I asked the maid of Vogt's envelope and she told me where she had stowed it. The envelope, she explained, did not belong where she had found it, and she had moved it to a proper place. She had been dusting the shelf in the living room and noted a newly placed envelope, more ragged than its neighbors. Examining its contents she knew it lay out of place. She had transferred the money into a new envelope and placed it with the family linen.”

“De Kjääkjsche haude de Vogts aul aufjesajcht, oba see kaum doch noch emma om äare Flääjdochta to seene un daut Hus opptorieme. Sanftich fruach ekj de Kjääkjsche von Vogt sien Konwarkj un see säd mie wua see daut hanjelajcht haud. Daut Konwarkj, erkjläad see mie, jehieed nich wua see daut jefunge haud, un see haud daut no de rajchte Städ jebrocht. See haud bie de Schatelbenkj en de Grootestow stoff aufjewescht un een nieaunjelajchtet Konwarkj, jremmlicha aus de aundre, jeseene. See haud doa ennen jekjikjt un fuaz jewust daut daut doa nich hanpaust. See haud daut Jelt en een nieen Konwarkj jelajcht, un daut met de Vogtsche äa Leiwent metjestoppt.”

But the maid knew nothing about the mementos, and a further search of the house showed no sign of them. For several days Homez and Winter were busy with another case. The date of the departure was approaching, the Klassen group was leaving for Canada and the Vogts would go with them. Vogt was despondent over the loss of the mementos, which he said were religious certificates. Homez meanwhile was training Winter, introducing him to new techniques. The two decided that Winter would record their more notable exploits and prepare them for possible publication.

Oba de Kjääkjsche wist nuscht von de Aundenkjzadels, un wan see daut Hus wada besochte funge see dee nich. Fa manche Doag haude Homez un Winta daut drock met eenen aundren Faul. De Dach fa de Auffoat kaum emma noda; de Kloses wurde no Kanada foare un de Vogts met an toop. Vogt wia bedrenjt äwa dän Veluss von de Aundenkjzadels, woone hee säd relijeese Aunjedenkja wiere. Homez enne tweschentiet lieed Winta wieda en de Detektiw Konst. De twee entscheede sikj daut Winta äare bemoakjboare Schoose schrefflich schildre wudd, om Homez sien Publikum to unjahoole.

On the day of departure for Canada Winter and Homez were in a huge rush to reach the harbor. The night before Winter had finally examined the Jules Verne books he had purchased at the auction. To his surprise he found Vogt's lost mementos sequestered within their pages.

Aum Dach von de Auffoat be-ielde sikj Winta un Homez nom Howe to kome. De väaje Nacht haud Winta sikj entlich de Jules Verne Bieekja, dee hee oppem Utroop jekofft haud, beseene. Doa haud hee tweschen de Bläda de veluarne Aundenkjzadels jefunge.

At the harbor the two observed a tremendous bustle. A host of wagons was gathered in the yard while their owners bade farewell to those departing. A boat would take the emigrants downriver to Odessa where they would board a train. The train would take them to Hamburg via

Biem Howe sage Homez un Winta een grooted Aufschiedsmoake. De Hoff wia voll von Woages, un daut gaunse Darp wia hia de Reisende jlekjllich auftoschecke. Een Schepp wudd dän Riefa boajauf foare un de Emigraunte no Odessa brinje. Een Zuch wudd de dan ieescht no Berlin un dan no

Berlin. Winter located Vogt, who gave effusive thanks on receiving the mementos. As the boat pulled away Winter and Homez waved adieu to the Klassen and Vogt clan, never expecting to see them again.

It was an early morning many months later. The morning mail had brought international letters to both Homez and Winter. Winter proudly read Homez a letter from Vogt saying that they had arrived safely on the prairie.

Homez interrupted Winter to show him the letter he had received. It bore a Manitoba stamp and from it Homez pulled out a picture. The picture was a large newspaper cut-out and showed the arrival of a riverboat at Fort Garry. Winter dismissively labeled it as company advertising, but then Homez pointed out a tall passenger standing at the rear of the boat. With chagrin, Winter finally admitted that the man was none other than their huge friend David Klassen.

Hamburg brinje. Winta funk Vogt, dee am sea bedankt fa de Aundenkjzadels. Aus daut Schepp los sad weifelde Winta un Homez audee to de Klose un Vogt Famieljes, one Hopninj dee mol wada to seene.

Daut wia een scheena Morje Monate lota. De Post haud Breew vom Utlound jebrocht, fa Homez een uk fa Winta. Winta lauss stolt een Breef von Vogt, dee jeschräwe haud daut see jleklich oppe Prairie aunjekome wiere.

Homez unjabruak Winta om am sien Breef to wiese. Doa stunt een Breefmoakj von Manitoba bowe, un Homez naum doavon een Bilt erut, daut von eene Zeitunk utjeschnäde wia. Daut Bilt wees een Flusssdaumpa, daut jrod bie Fort Garry aunjekome wia. Winta säd fuaz daut daut blooss Jesalschoft Woawunk wia, oba dan wees Homez no eenen huachjewossna Maun dee doa hinje oppem Schepp stunt. En Vedruss muss Winta toojäwe, daut de groota Maun kjeen aundra wia aus äa Frint Doft Klose.

Crimean war

Into the valley of death rode the six hundred. Lord Tennyson

The group's picnic on the Dnieper River was interrupted by loud screams from the nearby water. A child had strayed from its guardian and had fallen into the river. The child roared its powerful young lungs out, and on shore the mother let out a scream that made Homez' hair stand up. The group abandoned its picnic, and followed by others, sprinted to the bank.

"There he is," shouted Homez to Winter, pointing to a bobbing head floating some meters from shore. "Hurry over and we can catch him when he reaches that sandbar."

The swift current was sweeping the youngster forward and Winter hastened to comply with Homez' directive. Racing together through the shallow waters they reached the sandbar before the child was swept deeper into the Dnieper. Carefully they trundled the panic-stricken child to shore and handed it to its traumatized mother.

Homez led the group back to the picnic. He had changed little since his arrival in the colony. He now sported a mustache and had picked up some Russian. His new lady interest Natasha awaited him with adoring eyes. She was a shapely woman with long black hair and prone to joyous outbursts. Daniel, Winter's colleague at work in the Zentralschule, and his lady friend had lagged behind and now felt self-conscious. Daniel had not removed his miniature gold glasses which called attention to his exorbitant blond mustache. The last woman in the group, Winter's wife Emily, had tarried to calm the mother and now returned, full of praise for the quick rescue.

De Kjrimm Kjrigh

Bat en daut diestre Tol, reede de sasshundat. Tennyson

De Grupp wia nom Nippa fa een Piknick jegone, oba see worde haustich von een ludet Jeschrech aum Wota unjabroake. Een Kjint wia doa von äa Oppsechta wieda jegone un wia em Wota jefolle. Daut Kjint schrieech soo sea aus siene junge Lunge daut mäajlich muake, un oppem Eewa schrieech eene Mutta soo sea, daut Homez siene Hoa toboaj stunde. De Grupp veleete äaren Piknick plazlich un spoode sikj met de aundre toop nom Wota.

"Doa es hee," roopt Homez to Winta un weess mette Haunt no een Kopp dän see een poa Meeta vom Eewa em Wota sage. "Spood die, dan kjenn wie däm bie daut flake Saunt oppfipse."

De Stroom reet goot aun daut Kjint, un Winta rand doa han wua Homez hanjewäse haud. Aule beid padelde derch daut flake Wota un kjeeme ea aus daut Kjint bat dän Saunt Rigje. Sorjfeltich druage see daut venjste Kjint nom Launt un trigj no siene veschrokne Mutta.

Homez stieed de Grupp trigj no äaren Piknick. Hee wia noch emma dee selwja, dee no de Kolonie jekome wia. Nu haud hee een Schneiza, un räd uk een poa Wieed Rusch. Natasha, een Frumensch met woone hee sikj opphilt, luad nu no am met wakre Uagen. See wia schmock jebut un haud lange schwoate Hoa. Soo aus see oppjuche kunn, vefieed eenem meist. Winta schauft enne Zentraulschool toop met Daniel, dee met eene Mejal toop, nu uk beid langsam met kjeeme. Daniel haud noch emma siene goldne Brell oppe Näs, dee soo bie sien lichten Schneiza biepaust. De latste Persoon en äare Grupp wia Winta siene Fru, Emily. See haud Tiet jenome toom daut Kjint siene Mutta noch een bät mea to treeste. See haud blooss Goodet to

saje, äwa woo de Mana daut Kjint soo schwind jerat haude.

The group had spent the Sunday afternoon savoring a colonist lunch and getting re-acquainted. They were gorging on Arbuse, which everyone devoured with fritters. With sidelong glances they observed the stricken party, which was coping poorly with its close call. Their festivities had been cut short in those harrowing moments, and only the child, long over its fright, looked contented.

A tall dignified gentleman led the party and standing near him was an attractive middle-aged woman, who evidently was not his wife. Slight hesitations as they stood together revealed an innate reserve. The mother of the boy was a younger model of the elegant lady. The foursome made strange confederates, resonating tension, seething from some unsettled conflict.

This picnic under the river willows was a new pleasure for Homez. It was now 1878, four years since he and Winter had solved their first case, a little caper following an emigration auction. In the ensuing years their enterprise had rapidly grown and changed. They had moved it to Alexandrovsk and Homez had become the principal investigator. In the larger city, among wealthy business and factory owners, Homez found many clients in need of his exceptional talents. Winter had drifted further into family life, now blessed with two rambunctious children. Deliberately he had lapsed into a subordinate role, allowing Homez to spearhead the investigations, while he provided support from time to time. While a few of their successes had received mention in the newspapers, none had been given further circulation.

Memories of the emigrants, who had instigated the first adventure, were now

De Grupp haud dän Nomeddach jebрукт toom sikj fresch met enaunda bekaunt moake un see haude uk toop een Kolonie Meddach jejäte. De Rollkuake un Arbuse haude sea scheen jeschmakjt. Biem spaziere haude see oba doch jeseene daut de aundre Grupp, wua de Onfaul jeworde wia, noch lang nich ruich wia. Aules waut see ieescht em Plon jehaut haude, wia nu vefolle derch dän grooten Schrakj; blooss daut Kjint, daut nu ruich späld, vehilt sikj nu soo aus jeweenlich.

De Leida von de Grupp wia een steila Maun, woarschienlich een utjelieeda, un bie am wia eene Fru em meddeljen Ella, oba daut wia kloa daut see nich een befriedet poa Lied wiere. See wiere een bät schuchta met enaunda. De Mutta von daut Kjint wia woarschienlich de Dochta von de Fru. Doa wia waut sondaboaret met de Grupp; irjentwaut wia nich gauns soo aus daut senne sull.

De Piknick unja de Wiede biem Riefa wia waut gauns nieet fa Homez. Dit wia 1878, vea Joa no däm daut hee un Winta eenmol opp een Utroop een Probleem leesde. Äare Oabeit haud äwa de Joare blooss emma wada toojenome. See haude soo väl Oabeit, daut see wiere no Alexandrowsk jetrocke. Doa wia Homez nu de väaschta Detektiw. En soone Staut met rikje Jeschaftsmana un Fabrikje leejendeema gauf daut emma wada Oabeit fa Homez siene besondere Begowunk. Winta haud daut drock met siene Famielje, see haude nu twee drieste Kjinja. Hee haud sikj met Fliet een bät trigjetrocke von Homez un däm siene Oabeit. Oba doa kjeeme emma noch Städe wua hee biefote kunn. Jrod een poa von äare Fal worde enne Zeitung beschräwe, oba sest wiere see nich wiet bekaunt.

De Erinnerung von dee Utwaundasch, dee see jeholpe haude wiere nu meist

fading into history. The exodus had brought about lasting changes to the colony. A third of the population had departed for North America, leaving the colony with 17,000 fewer souls. Many who had left had been dissenters. With their departure a lighter air now presided in the colony, despite the absence of their departed relatives.

News percolated steadily back from the emigrants, tales of struggles with Canadian nature, grasshoppers, crop failures, raging blizzards, among others. The emigrants wrote that they missed their comfortable old life, the ease of solving problems, the pleasures of refined company. On the Russian side many families were silently mourning, grieving the split with family members which the vast distance had made permanent.

After the emigrants were gone, the government had made good on the threats that had instigated the departure. Of these, the most menacing one had been partly averted. Military service had not become an obligation, but alternative service had been forced on men of draft age. Enlistment in the forestry service or Forstei was now mandatory, requiring backbreaking, lonely service in distant forests for long years. And the colony was saddled with the expense for the entire process. But with a new war in Turkey imminent, the service was accepted as a disagreeable but tolerable obligation.

The picnic group though was not discussing the emigration but the evolving customs of courtship and marriage. Widely diverging practices existed within the group. Homez strongly adhered to the liberal tenets of his Anglican forefathers, while Natasha treasured the spiritual feelings of the Orthodox church. The third couple in the group, Daniel and Elizabeth Unger, fellow teachers of Winter, had views resembling those of Emily and Winter. They adhered to the strict

veschwunge. De Kolonie haud sikj oba goot ve-endat, doaderch daut doa 17,000 Seele utjewaundat wiere. Een Dreddel von de Lied oppe Kolonie wiere nich mea doa; toom grooten Deel wiere daut dee, waut een bät aundre Meenunge haude. Wan daut nu uk aun daut Frintschoff fäld, wia daut oba uk frädolja oppe Kolonie jeworde.

Doa kjeeme uk emma wada Breew von de Utwaundra met Jeschichte von dän Aunfank en Kanada. Daut wia lang nich aula leicht met de framde leed, de Grausshoppasch, Messarnte, un Schneestorms. Daut wia to hiere, an fäld daut aun daut jeräajelde un jemietelje, un uk jeliiede Läwe en Russlaunt. De Lied enne Rusche Kolonie truade stell äwa dän Veluss, dän de Utwaundra ve-uasoakt haude. See wudde dee woll niemols wada seene.

De Rejierunk haud nu uk daut derch jefieet waut de Utwaundra soo besorcht haud. Met dän jeferchten Millitäädeenst kunne see sikj nu schekje, daut äare Mana äaren Deenst aune Rejierunk met Forstei-deenst aufoabeide kunne. De Kolonie must de Onkoste doavon droage, un de Junges muste schwoa em Ruschen Woolt oabeide, wiet von Tus. Nu daut doa een frescha Kjrich met de Turke oppjekome wia, wia de Forstei Deenst doch väl bätä aus de Soldote Deenst.

Opp däm Piknick wort nich von de Emmigrazion jerät. See råde von woo veschiede Lied daut haude met befriee. Äare Meenunge wiere lang nich äwareen. Homez hilt sikj sea frie, soo aus siene Anglikanische Oat daut haud. Natasha wia de jeistliche Sied wichtich, soo aus äare Ortodoksche Lied daut haude. Daut dredde Poa en äare Grupp, Daniel un Elisabet Unga, hilde daut soo aus Winta un siene Fru daut uk haude oppe Kolonie jeliieet. De Jemeent haud äwa mea aus blooss dän

ecclesiastical rule of the colony which transcended Sunday religion and covered also secular issues. Land ownership lay with the church, and marriage was permitted only after baptism. Thus young people who aspired for a prosperous family life obediently followed terms set by their church elders.

The talk now gravitated to the escalating tension with Turkey. With the proximity of the Turkish border the possibility of hostilities was a practical concern. During the Crimean War of 1853-6 many colonists had helped provision the Russian army in the nearby Crimean peninsula. Knowing Homez' obsession with the topic Winter attempted to steer the conversation in another direction, but Homez was not easily diverted. His father had served in the Crimean War, he proclaimed. While Winter shuddered at again having to hear of the senior Homez' exploits, Natasha and the other women pressed Homez to tell his story.

Homez burst into his tale of Homez Sr. riding with the Light Brigade in the attack at Balaclava. After great heroism his horse had been decapitated with a lucky cannon shot, and he had been gravely wounded in the subsequent fall. He had been shipped across the Black Sea to Istanbul for treatment. There he had been cared for by the Lady with the Lamp. Despite horrific conditions in the hospital, he had, after many lamentations, survived. Among his fellow patients had been a stranger, a religious man with conservative customs, one who spoke broken English, preferring his native Plautdietsch. He had befriended this man and learned some words of this rare language. Of all the stories Homez told, Winter found this one the most improbable, and he hid a smile on seeing the women's complete rapture.

Natasha immediately stated that Count Tolstoy had been active at Sevastopol, and

Sindach waut to saje. Junge Menschen leete sikj deepe ea see sikj befriede, un daut Launt jehieed de Kolonie. Wää sikj waut nieet äwanäme wull, leet sikj von de Rääjle enne Jemeent väasaje.

Oba dan råde see enne Grupp uk von dän Zank met de Turke. De onruje Jääjent lach nich wiet auf, un kunn uk waut opp de Kolonie meene. To de Tiet von dän Kjrimm Kjrich, 1853-56, haude de Kolonie biejefot toom de Rusche Armee äaren Väärot stale. Homez wull jieren mea von däm Kjrich råde, oba Winta proowd am doavon auf to lenkje. Homez säd noch wada daut sien Voda em Kjrimm Kjrich jedeent haud, un wan Winta daut uk schudad daut hee de Jeschicht wada hierie sull, fruage Natasha un de aundre Frues woo däm daut jegone haud.

Doamet funk Homez aun von woo sien Voda wia een Ritta jewast, en waut see de Light Brigade nande. Enjlaunt haud an jeschekjt de Staut Balaclava entonäme. Homez kunn daut goot utputze woo sien Voda jekjamft haud, un schliesslich jefolle wia un vewunt wort aus sien Pieet dän Kopp aufjeschote wort. See haude am dan no Istanbul jenome un doa wia hee von de bekaunde Lady with a Lamp jefläacht worde. Daut wia een sea prostet Hospital jewast, un hee haud väl jeläde, oba haud daut entlich äwastone kunt. Mank de Paziente wia een framda, een relijeesa Maun jewast met ooltmootsche Maniere un een prostet Enjlisch. Von däm haud hee mau rajcht noch een poa Wied Plautdietsch jeliieet. Wan Homez siene Jeschichte eenjemol een bät utjepuzt wiere, dise wia meist nich to jleewe. Winta vetrock sien Jesecht aus hee sach woo enjenome de Frues fa dise Jeschicht wiere.

Natasha läd fuaz bie woo de Ruscha Graf Tolstoi bie Sewastopol jekjamft haud, un

stressed that Russian losses had caused severe disruptions throughout the land. During Homez' war story Winter had let his gaze wander to the nearby party and was surprised to see the elegant woman paying close attention to their conversation. Winter saw her get up now and approach, intent on joining their conversation.

Homez halted his story as she came near, sensing a deeper purpose in her coming. All eyes now turned to examine the lady who was intruding on their party. Above average height, she was in the mid-forties, and had a determined but pleasing face. She was not deterred by the group's defensive posture, instead smiled slightly and then boldly addressed Homez.

"Are you not Mr. Homez the investigator, and is this man not your assistant, Mr. Winter?" she asked rhetorically. "I have seen your pictures in the newspaper and read about your investigations."

When Homez briefly nodded she continued. "My family is beset by an urgent problem, a difficult one that we can not resolve on our own. The problem dates back to the Crimean War, about which you were just speaking. Could you spare time for me to consult you on this matter?" Homez paused only a moment, and then immediately assured the woman that he certainly could.

Early the next day Winter convened with Homez in his office to prepare for the arrival of their new client. Homez was now quartered with a Russian landlady, Madame Zikorsky, in Alexandrovsk, the Russian city across the Dnieper from the colony. He was delighted with his quarters, enjoying their comforts, and the brilliant vista of a broad tree-shaded avenue. In these quarters were stowed his extensive collection of books on detection. Scattered around his rooms were laboratory instruments that emitted foul

daut de Veluss von Soldote en daut gaunse Launt to späare jewast wia. Aus Homez soo bejeistat jerät haud, haud Winta tweschenenn sikj de aundre Grupp beseene. De Fru haud no Homez siene Jeschicht jehorcht, un kjeem an nu entjääjen.

Aus see noda kjeem, hieed Homez met siene Jeschicht opp. Am wia daut soo daut see noch sestwaut von an wull. Jieda eena kijkt nu no de Fru. See wia een bät hecha jewosse aus mieeschte Frues, un veleicht enne vieetich Joa oolt. See haud een schmocket Jesecht un wull waut besondret. See wia nich schuchta, aus see noda kjeem. See kijkt een beskje frintlich un räd Homez fuaz aun.

"Best du nich Oomkje Homez, dee komplizieede Sache unjasieekjt, un es dit nich Oomkje Winta, dee die doamet halpt?" fruach see. "Ekj hab een Bilt von junt enne Zeitunk jeseene, un jeläst waut vonne Oabeit jie done."

Homez nekjt een bät metem Kopp, un see räd wieda. "Wie habe een drinjendet Probleem en onse Famielje. Wie habe ons doa soowiet noch nich met jewist. Dit haft met däm Kjrimm Kjrich to doone, von woonen jie jrod råde. Kaun ekj die miene Sach vääalaje?" Homez säd meist fuaz daut hee wellich wia to halpe.

Dän näakjsten Dach wia Winta aul tiedich en Homez sien Buro un see muake sikj reed fa äare niee Kund. Homez haud sikj Stowe bie eene Rusche Fru, Madame Zikorsky, en Alexandrowsk jepacht. Alexandrowsk wia aun de aundre Sied vom Nippa, jrod jääjen de Kolonie. Homez meend hee haud sea feine Stowe, un hee freid sikj uk to de breede Gausse un de groote Beem. Hee haud uk siene Bieekja doa, dee am holpe met siene unjasieekjungs Oabeit. Buta de Bieekja lach doa uk aundret Jereetschoft,

odors which elicited rude complaints from Madame Zikorsky. The two detectives were in deep discussion when a firm knock came at the door. It was Homez' landlady and she ushered in his client, whom she introduced as Mrs. Harder.

The lady from the Dnieper stood before the two again, now dressed in the everyday wear of the colony. Her face carried a worried frown, and upon seeing Homez she again thanked him for the rescue of her grandson. Homez, with quiet civility, asked her to be seated and to state her problem, starting from the beginning.

"I am Anncke Harder, daughter of the late Cornelius Wiebe," she began in a firm but pleasant voice. "I reside in the village of Schoenhorst, west of Khortitza village on a half Wirtschoft. My parents recently passed on, and being an only child I inherited the property. I have two children, now grown up and married. Yesterday you met my daughter Katya and my grandson Peter. Twenty-seven years ago, in 1851, I married a man by the name of Johann Harder."

Homez gave a small start on hearing the name, but the client took no notice and seamlessly continued her narrative. "After marriage we moved into a small house on my parent's property. Johann is or was a venturesome man often faulted by my parents. I say 'is or was' because the fate of my husband is unknown. But let me tell my story from the beginning."

"My husband operated on the bounds of our society. Although a member of the congregation he spent much time on what colonists call 'worldly things', idle carousing and gratifying desires. He was landless, could hold no job for long, and ran afoul of the elders. He ignored warnings, and continued in his desultory ways. Because he would not repent he was banned from

Instrumente dee hee brukt bie siene Oabeit. Eenje jeewe een Jeroch auf, daut Madame Zikorsky goanich aunstunt. Homez un Winta wiere deep en eene Unjahoolunk aus doa goot wää aun de Dää kloppad. Daut wia de Wieetsche, un see brocht de Kund, dee see de Hoadasche nand.

Dit wia de Fru dee see biem Nippa jetroffe haude. See haud sikj vondoag auldoagsch aunjetrocke. Äa Jesecht wees daut, daut see waut schworet em Hoat haud. See bedankt sikj noch eenmol aun Homez daut hee äa Grootsän jerat haude. Homez kroagd äa nenn, un meend see sull saje waut äa jebrocht haud, un daut see vom Aunfank von äare Jeschicht aufange sull.

"Ekj sie Aunkje Hoad, de Dochta von dän vestorwne Kjnals Wiebe," funk see aun. See haud eene kloare Stemm. "Ekj won em Darp Schoenhorst opp eene Haulfwirtschoft, een bät waste von Khortitza Darp. Miene Elre sent nich lang trigj jestorwe, un wiels ekj daut eensje Kjint sie, hab ekj de Städ je-orwe. Ekj hab twee befriede Kjinja. Jistre trofst du de Dochta Katja un mien Grootsän, Peeta. Säwenuntwintich Joa trigj befried ekj mie met Johaun Hoad; daut wia aune 1851."

Homez tekjt meist een bät aus hee dän Nome hieed, oba de Fru muak doa nuscht von, un vetald wieda. "No onse Kjust trock wie en een kjlienet Hus nenn, opp miene Elre äa Städ. Johaun es, ooda wia, emma een bät woaghalsich, un miene Elre beschuljde am leicht. Ekj saj, 'es ooda wia', wiels wie weete nich wua mien Maun nu es. Oba lot mie de Jeschicht vom Aunfank aufange."

"Mien Maun reet emma een bät aun de Rääjle oppe Kolonie. Hee wia bie Jemeent jekome, oba hee jeef sikj väl auf met soont waut oppe Kolonie aus weltlich jehoole wort. Hee gonn sikj waut am jankad. Hee haud kjeen Launt, un hilt kjeene Oabeit sea lang. De Liadeenst jleichte siene Oat nich. Hee horcht nich no waut dee am säde un bleef bie woo hee daut haud. Wiels hee

the church, and our children and I were banned from contact with him. For me it was a difficult life; small quarters, pressing problems with sickly children, and banned from communication with my life partner.”

“During the Crimean War Johann was conscripted as a wagoner, transporting supplies from our colony to the Crimea.” Here Winter gave a start since as a child he had assisted his father to take a wagon to the Crimea during the war. Again Anncke took no notice of the fluster she had caused but seamlessly continued her narrative. “The first trip of Johann was a resounding success. He returned safely and brought presents for me and the children. With the ban I was prevented from showing my pleasure for his safe return. After a short sojourn at home Johann embarked on a second trip. I saw Johann depart twenty-four years ago, and to this day have not learned his fate.

“As the ban remained in effect the community felt no great compulsion to search for Johann. Having two infants in my care, I could not search myself. Many years I lived a life of uncertainty, longing desperately for his return. While I felt he was no longer of this world, there was no closure. Decades passed and my feelings for Johann weakened. My energies were burned in the struggle for survival, the single-handed raising of my children. When my ailing parents passed on, I found time to socialize. Some months ago I met a man, Heinrich Rempel, who pleases me. He is a colonist, a well-to-do widower, who wishes to marry me. But as long as Johann's fate remains unknown I cannot marry. I wish to move on in my life. Can you determine the fate of Johann?”

Anncke paused there and looked tragically at Homez, as if fearing rejection. Homez sat in deep thought, carefully weighing the facts that Anncke had presented. He then enquired if she would answer a few questions. When she assented he asked

nich aufprachad wort hee em Baun jestalt, un ekj un miene Kjinja durwe nich met am toopkome. Daut muak mien Läwe schwoa. Ekj haud mau een kjlienet Hus; de Kjinja wiere väl krank; un ekj durf mienen ieejnen Maun nich seene.”

“Em Kjrimm Kjrlich wort mien Johaun naun jetrocke toom Sache von de Kolonie no de Kjrimm fiere.” Dit jeef Winta eenen Schrakj, wiels aus Kjint haud hee sienen Voda jeholpe Sache no de Kjrimm to fiere. Aunkje vetald doawäajen jrodsoo wieda met woo an daut jegone haud. “Met siene ieeschte Fua, kjeem Johaun daut sea goot ut. Hee kjeem jlekjlich trigj un brocht mie un de Kjinja waut Jeschenkja. Wiels hee em Baun wia durf ekj nich wiese woo sea ekj mie doatoo freid daut hee jlekjlich trigj wia. Hee wia mau eene korte Tiet met ons, un dan muak Johaun siene tweede Reis. Ekj neem Aufscheet von am un hab nuscht wieda von am jehieet. Daut sent nu vieruntwintich Joa.

“Wäajen hee em Baun stunt, bemieejd de Jemeent sikj nich sea to am finje. Ekj haud je de twee Kjinja un kunn uk nich sieekje gone. Een Joa nom aundren bleef ekj mie onsecha, un luad no am. Mie wia daut soo, hee wia nich mea opp dise leed, doch wist ekj nich jescheit. Äwa de Joare veschwunk mien Banga uk toom Deel. Ekj must mie bemieeje met mien Läwe, un auleen de Kjinja oppertrakje. Nu daut miene Elre jestorwe sent sie ekj mea mank Mensche jekome. Een poa Moonat trigj troff ekj Heinrich Rempel. Mie jefelt däm. Hee kjemt von de Kolonie, es goot auf un es eenletsich. Hee wudd sikj uk met mie befriee, oba soo lang aus ekj nich jescheit von Johaun omweet kaun ekj mie nich befriee. Kaunst du utfinje waut met Johaun jeworde es?”

Aunkje wia een Stootje stell un kjikj aus wan daut woll nich gone wudd. Homez saut deep en Jedanke un bedocht sikj Aunkje äare Loag. Dan fruach hee auf hee noch een bät mea froage kunn. Aus see daut leet, fruach hee de ieeschte Froag.

the first one.

“Can you give further details of Johann's trips? In particular, who accompanied him? And while banned from speaking with Johann, were you permitted other means of communication?”

“The Crimean War began in 1853 and lasted three years,” Anncke replied. “The war formed part of Russia's drive southwards to gain access to the Mediterranean through control of the Bosphorus Strait. In 1853 Russia attacked Turkish protectorates, but by 1854 France and Britain were allied with Turkey. In September 1854 the enemy sent troops to the Crimean peninsula to capture the Russian port of Sevastopol. Russia assembled a vast army to defend the peninsula. This army was provisioned overland from Russia in a time of poor land transport facilities. Due to their proximity to the Crimea, the Mennonite colonists were enlisted to aid with this provisioning.

“Johann made his first trip to the Crimea in early 1854. The Khortitza colony had been ordered to supply and man five hundred wagons to transport troops and supplies to the Crimea. The troop movement was made as the Russian government anticipated the oncoming siege of Sevastopol. I saw Johann off as he joined a dozen wagoneers from our village on their trip first to Ekaterinoslav, and then south to the Crimea. Like other drivers he was assisted by a young boy, in his case a neighbor's son. I did not see Johann again until months later, when one day he returned safe and sound with his wagon intact.

“Due to the durability of the Mennonite wagons, the demand for our services persisted. After some weeks Johann set out again. This time he left with only a few men from the village. My last memory of him is waving good-bye as he drove the wagon out of the village. Only a few

“Kaunst du mie een bät mea äwa Johaun siene Reise saje? Wäa fua met am toop? Un dan noch, wan jie nich met enaunda råde kunne, kunn jie sestwoo enaunda Dinja weete lote?”

Aunkje säd, “De Kjrimm Kjrigh funk aune 1853 aun, un hilt dree Joa vää. Russlaunt wull doamet daut Launt nom Siede ennäme, soo daut see met Schöp kunne vom Schwoaten Mää nom Meddel Mää foare. Aune 1853 jreep Russlaunt de Turkische Lenda aun, oba dan aune 1854 holpe de Fraunsoose un de Enjlenda de Turkei. Em Septamba 1854 jreepe onse Jääjna aun enne Kjrimm, doaropp daut see Sewastopol ennäme wulle. Russlaunt schekjt dan mea Soldote no de Kjrimm toom dee aufwääre. De Väärot fa de Rusche Armee must äwa Launt jebrocht worde aus doa noch kjeene goode Wääj wiere. Wiels de Mennonite Kolonjee soo dichtbie de Kjrimm wiere, worde see naunjetrocke toom de Sache fiere.

“Johaun muak siene ieeschte Reis no de Kjrimm enne 1854. De Reijerunk velangd daut Khortitza 500 Woages un Mana doatoo jäwe sull, toom Soldote un Sache fa de Armee no de Kjrimm fiere. Met dit muake see reed toom Sewastopol fausthoole. Ekj neem Aufscheet von Johaun aus eene Dutz Woages von ons Darp wajchfuare no Ekatarinoslaw, un von doa no de Kjrimm. Soo aus uk de aundre Kutscha, haud Johaun eenen Jung met sikj; ons Noba sien Sän. Daut dieed miere Moonat bat ekj Johaun wada sach aus hee jlekjlich met Woage toop trigj kjeem.

“De Mennonite haude goode Woages, un doawääjen muste dee noch wada foare. No een poa Wääkj veleet Johaun wada. Ditmol wia hee met een poa Mana von ons Darp toop. Sea weenje Mana sent von de Reis trigjekome.

villagers returned from that trip.

“Despite the ban we had permission to communicate through short notes, in view of our children. He wrote of the hardships of the trip, and the dangers on the peninsula.”

Homez absorbed these facts and then asked another question. “What efforts were made by the community and by you to determine Johann's fate?”

Anncke choked up at this question, but then recovered and gave a concise answer. “There was no suitable starting point and no ready means to search for Johann. Our neighbor Goosen had traveled in the company of Johann until crossing onto the peninsula. The peninsula is an immense and isolated stretch of land. A violent dust storm raged as they penetrated the interior. The wagons became separated and Goosen never saw Johann again. With Russia faring badly in the war, facilities were not available to search for lost wagoners. This was particularly so in view of the human disaster that was occurring, the immense loss of life in the military, arising from the savage fighting and unchecked disease.”

Homez had a far away look in his eyes trying to visualize the travel of a doomed wagon train through a remote stretch of desert. Turning to Winter he surprised him with a pointed question. “Winter, you accompanied a wagon train to the Crimean during the war. What can you tell us about conditions there at the time?”

Although taken off guard by the question Winter rapidly assembled his diminishing memories of those events twenty-four years ago. “At the time I was only ten,” he said. “I accompanied my father on a trek in the spring of 1855. At Ekaterinoslav we loaded a supply of cannon shot and started on the long journey along the ancient salt track to the Crimea. The initial going was

“Wie durwe ons Sache weetelote, besondasch wäjjen de Kjinja, met enaunda korte Notize schriewe. Hee schreef mie woo daut oppe Reis jegone haud, un woone Jefoa doa jewast wia.”

Aus Homez dit jehieet haud, fruach hee noch eene Froag. “Waut deed de Kolonie toom nosieekje, waut met Johaun jeworde wia?”

Aunkje foll dise Froag schwoa. Oba see haud noch wada eene kloare Auntwuat. “Doa wia kjeen jescheida Aunfank ooda Wajch woo see Johaun sieekje kunne. Ons Noba, Goose, wia en de Grupp met Johaun bat see enne Kjrimm nenfuare. De Kjrimm wia een grootet ladjet Stekj Launt. Doa wia een groota Stoff Storm aus see fuare. De Woages bleewe nich aula toop, un Goose haft Johaun niemols wada jeseene. De Kjrich jinkj sea schljacht fa Russlaunt, un doa wia kjeen Wajch toom eenselne Woages sieekje. Äwahaupt nich wiels doa soo sea vël Rusche Dodes wiere von dän Kjrich un von Krankheite.”

Daut leet aus wan Homez wiet wuhan kijkt, un sikj soone Reis derch een willet Launt väastald. Daut vefieed Winta meist aus Homez sikj no am dreid un am fruach, “Winta, du best emol opp soone Reis no de Kjrimm jewast. Waut kaunst du ons saje, woo daut doa wia?”

Dit troff Winta een bät onverhofs, oba hee docht sikj boolt woo daut 24 Joa trigj fa am jegone haud. “Ekj wia donn noch mau 10 Joa oolt,” säd hee. “Ekj fua opp soone Reis met mien Voda, em Farjoa aune 1855. Bie Ekatarinoslaw lood wie Kanoone Scheetich opp, un fuare dan auf. Daut wia eene lange Reis delenjd dän Solt Stich no de Kjrimm. Daut jinkj nich sea goot, oba aus wie bat de

hard, but conditions on the peninsula were much worse. Roads were poor, water was scarce, and for long stretches only rudimentary settlements were found. On route we passed numerous broken wagons and dead horses. I can readily visualize a wagon in a dust storm separating from the train, the driver losing direction, the wagon breaking down, and the desert claiming another set of victims.”

Turning the tables on Homez Winter requested him to present his views in light of the stories told by his father. “One event of frequent occurrence was that of accident or mishap by the driver,” Homez replied. “Of lesser frequency was that of willful departure, for whatever reason. Desertion of troops and escape of impressed civilians is not uncommon in wartime. We cannot ignore this possibility.

“The Crimean war was particularly bloody for both sides. Heavy losses were suffered even by the British, as Lord Tennyson so eloquently proclaimed. While battlefield losses were high, these dwarfed losses due to poor medical treatment and due to disease. Such depressing casualties gave many a trooper motivation to escape the carnage. But other reasons for escaping exist, besides avoiding danger. Men with personal problems, possibly of weak character, may use the war as a means to disappear, if a favorable opportunity arises.

“Let me look though at specifics. The question is whether Johann, a Mennonite under ban from his community, would have the temptation and facility to abandon his post. I can share my father's experience which relates to the latter question, namely the facility to abandon his post. I have mentioned earlier that my father met a Mennonite in Istanbul. Certainly it was possible then for Mennonites to leave the Crimea.”

Anncke at this point fidgeted noticeably

Kjrimm kjeeme, wia daut noch schlaichtha. De Jleise wiere vefoare, wie haude nich jenuach Wota, un doa wia mau hanewada een Aunsiedla. Wie sage miere toopjebroakne Woages un uk doodje Pied delenjd däm Wajch. Eena kunn daut goot vestone, daut een Woage em Storm vom Wajch aufkome kunn, un noch een Opfa enne Wiltnis senne, met Kutscha un Mana toop.”

Un dan säd Winta to Homez, “Waut weest du von waut dien Voda doa derch jinkj?” Homez meend, “Doa wia ieremol een Woage un Kutscha dee doa onjlekjlich fua. Daut kjeem nich leicht väa, daut wäa mootwellich opp sienen ieejnen Wajch fua. Oba wie weete daut Soldote un aunjekroagde Oabeida sikj meamol vom Kjrich loosmoake. Daut es uk mäajlich.

“Wie weete daut beid Siede em Kjrimm Kjrich väl Doodes haude. De Enjlenda veluare uk een Deel, soo aus Lord Tennyson daut soo krakjt beschreef. Doa wiere nich blooss väle dee em Kjrich folle, doa wiere noch väl mea waut doa storwe wiels see krank worde un soone proste Behaundlunk kjrieeje. Von dee waut daut sage, habe sikj väle no eenen Utwajch romjekjikjt. Un dan veschwinje von de Truppe nich blooss Mana wäajen de Jefoa. Wan wäa dän Kjrich nich vedroage kunn, wiels an daut too groff wia, dan funge dee uk Utwäaj to eenen aundren Wajch enschlone.

“Oba nu trigj no ons Probleem. De Froag es, auf Johaun, een Mennonit dee oppe Kolonie utjeschlote es, wudd welle ooda Jeläajenheit habe siene Oppgow opptojäwe. Ekj weet von mien Voda siene Erfoarunge daut een Aunjestalda siene Oppgow velote kunn. Ekj vetald junt aul, daut mien Voda eenen Mennonit en Istanbul jetroffe haud. En dän Faul wia daut mäajlich daut de Mennonit de Kjrimm velote kunn.”

Aunkje wia nu to seene onruich. Aus

and when Homez stopped a moment she immediately expressed her view. "But you are completely disregarding the faith, and the life-time Mennonite experience of Johann," she said forcefully. But Homez was not deterred, saying his thought addressed only Johann's facility to abandon his post. "But we are procrastinating," Homez now continued. "We need to form a plan of action, and get on with the search."

Homez sank deep into meditation, and when he emerged described a two-point plan. Recognizing that no concerted local efforts had yet been made to find Johann he proposed a search within the community. Archives, records and diaries would be sought, or war veterans called in for interviews. Secondly, he proposed to visit the Crimea, to seek informants acquainted with the transport of supplies to Sevastopol. Anncke offered to bring all data she had gathered; letters, notes, and transcribed recollections.

Homez wasted no time in putting his plan into motion. He boarded the train in Alexandrovsk heading southward. The marvels of rail transportation had dramatically decreased travel times. The 500 verst trip to Sevastopol taking a month during the war was now done in days. The route was popular with Moscovites bound for the warm waters of the Black Sea. Skirting the Molotschna colony, the train headed south to Melitopol, and then southwest, passing through Simeropol, neatly bisecting the peninsula.

On arrival at Sevastopol Homez searched the waterfront for the tavern frequented by his father. To his surprise he was soon addressing Onassis the owner, who spoke English. He remembered well the Englishmen who had patronized his bar after the allies had broken through the Russian defenses. After long conversation on the siege of the city Homez enquired

Homez siene Räd opphied, meend see, "Oba du denkst nu goanich aun waut Johaun sien Gloowe un siene Erfoarunge oppe Kolonie fa am meende." Homez bleef opp sien Stekj, daut hee räd blooss von de Määjlichkeit eenen Poste to velote. "Oba wie welle dit nich lenja vetrakje," säd Homez. "Wie motte eenen Plon moake un aunfange to sieekje."

Boolt wia Homez wada deep en Jedanke. Un dan met eenmol haud hee twee Sache dee see doone sulle. Wiels doa kjeena oppe Kolonie jescheit no Johaun jesocht haude, meend hee sulle see oppe Kolonie sieekje. See sulle Kolonie Bieekja, Kjoakje Bieekja un perseenelje Schriewe derchsieekje, un uk met Mensche råde dee waut metem Kjrigh to doone jehaut haude. Tweedens wull hee selfst no de Kjrimm reise, un met Mana råde dee waut von de Woages wiste, dee dän Väarot no Sewastopol fieede. Aunkje boot aun äare Breew ooda waut see von de Erfoarunge oppjeschräwe haud, to brinje.

Homez läd fuaz looss opp sienen Plon. Hee stieech en Alexandrowsk em Zuch nom Siede. Daut wia een wunda woo väl bosja met däm Zuch jinkj to reise. De 500 Verst no Sewastopol kunn eena nu en een poa Doag reise. Daut haud ieeschtemma ne gaunse Moonat jenome. Lied von Moskau kjeeme met dän Zuch nom Schwoaten Mää, om en daut woame Wota späle. De Bon kjeem dichtbie de Kolonie vebie un jinkj Siede no Melitopol, un dan siedwast derch Simferopol un medden derch de Kjrimm.

En Sewastopol jinkj Homez daut ieeschte no de Bea Haul dicht aum Wota, wua sien Voda sikj bedeelecht haud. Bootl räd hee doa met däm leejendeema, een Onassis, dee soogoa Enjlisch råde kunn. Dee kunn sikj goot de Enjlenda denkje, dee no am jekome wiere, aus dee ieescht soo wiet jekome wiere. See unjahilde sikj een Stoot von dän Kjrigh, un woo daut en de Staut

about the provisioning of the Russian forces. Onassis admitted that when the allies gained control of the water routes, supplies had come by land, carried by wagons. He had heard of the tribulations faced by wagoneers crossing the peninsula. Homez asked about the trains in the fall of 1854 from the colonies.

Onassis paused to consider. "I recall hearing of a train that ran into severe difficulties," he said. "Bone dry conditions prevailed throughout the peninsula and a huge dust storm was raging. Orders were sent out for the wagoneers to seek shelter at a prepared rest station, but many wagons could not be located. The train suffered heavy casualties, great quantities of goods were lost along with the drivers."

Homez pressed him for the location of the disaster and after further reflection Onassis provide a precise answer. The following day Homez back tracked towards the centre of the peninsula.

Meanwhile in the colony Winter pressed forward with the first part of the plan. He sought to find wagoneers from the war and enquire about their experiences a generation ago. Winter had departed with the Khortitza villagers in 1855. It was important that he seek sources in Schoenhorst. On his first trip to the village the difficulty of the task emerged. With the assistance of an elder he obtained lists of the men who had journeyed in 1854.

On contacting the men they proved un-cooperative, citing heavy work pressures. None appeared willing to admit his participation. Making no progress through interviews Emily suggested a switch to the study of diaries. With the intercession of a village elder Winter found Baerg, a man who had kept a diary for thirty years. And

jewast wia. Un dan fruach Homez woo de Rusche Truppe äaren Väärot jekjrääje haude. Onassis wist daut aus de Turkje un Enjlenda ieescht daut Mää äwajenome haude, dan haude de Russe sikj opp Woages von äwarem Launt velote. Hee wist uk daut de Woages un Kutscha hinjawääjes väl Trubbel jehaut haude. Homez fruach dan no Woages dee em Hoafst aune 1854 von de Kolonie jekome wiere.

Onassis must sikj ieescht een bät besenne, un dan säd hee, "Ekj denkj mie noch daut doa Jeräd wia von een Woage Zuch, dee väl schwoaret derch muak. De gaunse Kjrimm wia Stoff drieech, un jeploacht von jehieeje Wint Storms. Doa wort Norecht jejäft, daut dee sulle no eene jewesse Schutz Stazion foare, oba de Woages worde nich aula jefunge. Väl Väärot jinkj veloare, un doa wiere uk Doodes mank de Mana."

Homez wull dan weete, krakjt wua daut jeworde wia. Met de Tiet kjrieec hee jenuach ut Onassis rut, daut hee dän näakjsten Dach loossläd no de Medd von de Haulfinsel.

Em Tweschentiet haud Winta daut drock oppe Kolonie met daut aundre Poat vom Plon. Hee socht no Kutscha, dee soo bie 30 Joa trigj bie de Woage Ziej jeschaufft haude. Hee wull weete waut dee am saje kunne. Winta wia donn aune 1855 met aundre toop von Khortitza Darp looss jefoare. Un dan wull hee uk en Schoenhorst nosieekje. Daut wia nich sea leicht väl to finje. Met de Help vom Darps Schult, kjrieec hee eene List von Mana dee aune 1854 opp de Woages jeschaufft haude.

Oba wan hee eenen von dee troff, dan wulle dee nich wellich doavon räde. See haude daut schienboa emma too drock. Winta siene Fru, Emily, schluch dan vää, daut doa haud veleicht wää een Doagesbuak von de Tiet. Aus Winta däm Darp Schult doano fruach, funk hee eenen Oomkje Bärg, dee aul fa 30 Joa soon

he had twice made the trip to Crimea in 1854.

After lengthy persuasion Baerg handed over his diary of that fateful year. The entries were regular, described his daily activities, his social life, the weather, and important events in the neighborhood. Winter marveled at the wealth of detail. Eagerly he leafed to the pages describing the trips to the Crimea. Carefully he perused the entries for the first trip. They had traveled in good weather, covering approximately 1000 verst in two long months. The description matched closely Anncke's account of Johann's first trip. Winter then moved on to the crucial entries of the second trip.

The description of the second trip began with some preliminary observations. A list of wagoneers was given, including Johann Harder from Schoenhorst. The wagons carried packages of rations from Ekaterinoslav to Sevastopol. For the sake of safety all wagons from the village were ordered to travel together. For several weeks the train had traveled in poor weather, facing greasy roads and flooding rivers.

At Melitopol they had crossed the new bridge built by Johann Cornies Jr. On reaching the peninsula an advisory had been received of drought and dust storms ahead. After reaching Kionica, a storm had erupted, raising clouds of choking dust that had turned day into night. The train was in great danger, with wagons separated, water scarce, the route difficult to follow, and bandits slowing progress. An order to retreat to a safe provisioning area reached some wagoneers, but not all. Among the wagons lost was that of Johann Harder.

The diary continued with a description of

Doagesbuak jehoolle haud. Dis Bärg wia selfst twee mol met soon Woage Zuch aune 1854 no de Kjrimm jefoare.

Winta must een bät prachre, oba met de Tiet leet Bärg am sien Buak, wua daut von de 1854 räd, seene. De Mensch haud pinklich jeschräwe woo daut jegone haud, waut vonne Mensche see jetroffe haude, un woo scheen daut Wada jewast wia. See haude de 1,000 Verst en twee Moonat jemoakt. Dit hieed sikj aul sea soo aus waut Aunkje von Johaun siene ieeschte Reis jesajcht haud. Nu wull Winta jieren waut von de tweede Reis finje.

Winta lauss daut von woo see sikj reed jemoakt haude. Doa wiere de Nomes von de Kutscha, un Johaun Hoda von Schoenhorst wia doamank. De Woages fieede Sache von Ekatarinoslaw no Sewastopol. Aule Woages von äa Darp sulle ut Väasecht toop bliewe. De ieeschte Wäakje haude see schljachtet Wada jehaut wäajen naute Wäaj un volle Läächte un Riefasch.

En Melitopol haude see de niee Brigj brucke kunt, dee Johaun Cornies jebut haud. Aus see bat de Haulfinsel kjeeme, haude see Norecht jekjräaje daut enne Kjrimm et drieech, stoffich un stormich wia. See wiere jrod wieda aus bat Kionika jewast, aus see eenen jehieeen Storm bejäajent haude. See haude schia nuscht seene kunt. Eenje Woages veluare sikj, Wota wort sea knaup, un see wiste nich jescheit wua see foare sulle. Buta daut wia uk emma de Jfoa von Baundieten. De Befäl daut see no eene Schutz Städ foare sulle kjeem derch, oba nich no aule Woages. Eent von de Woages dee vom Woage Zuch wajch jebeiselt wia, wia Johaun Hoda siena.

Daut Doages Buak räd dan wieda von woo

the remainder of the trip. A final entry related to the trip noted that Johann Harder had not been found. Winter marked the location of the disaster, Kionica, and telegraphed Homez of this finding.

Homez was in Simferopol when the telegram reached him. Kionica was nearby and he arranged for transport. On reaching the town he sought out a tavern and enquired about veterans from the Crimean War era. Presently he was joined by an old Tatar who admitted to contact with the wagoneers of that war. Questioned by Homez he described the disaster of the wagon train of late 1854.

“A huge dust storm was brewing,” he recalled. “A drought had left the peninsula dry, the wagon train was in peril and a call came to divert it to a safe station. Many wagons were lost, men perishing with the horses in the desert. Also lost were their valuable cargoes. After the war I accompanied fellow villagers from Kionica into the desert on a salvage mission. The town was poor, people struggled to make a living. We found many wagons, half buried in sand, often with skeletons scattered about. When the wagons were intact we used them to transport salvageable goods to the village. The broken wagons were used for furniture and construction. In the poorer homes of this town you will find remnants of those wagons which we salvaged in the desert.” Homez searched the town thoroughly and a few days later found what he was looking for.

Meanwhile at Schoenhorst Anncke and Heinrich Rempel waited impatiently for the results of the investigation. Quietly they made preliminary plans for their wedding. The plans were to announce the engagement the following Sunday, but then Homez returned and brought proof back from the desert.

Anncke was alone at home when Homez and Winter appeared at her door. Homez carried a plank which he stated had been

see schliesslich wiere aum Ziel aunjekome. Un daut säd uk, daut Johaun Hoda haude see nich wada jeseene. Winta moakjt sikj daut, daut dit bie Kionika passieet wia, un schreef Homez fuaz een Telegram doavon.

Homez wia en Simferopol aus hee dän Telegram kjrieech. Kionika wia doa nich wiet auf, un hee muak sikj fuaz reed doahan to reise. En Kionika socht hee daut ieeschte de Bea Haul, un forscht doa no Mensche dee waut vom Kjrimm Kjrich wiste. Doa troff hee eenen oolen Tatoa, dee von de Woage Ziej wist. Hee kunn Homez uk von dän onjlekjeljen Woage Zuch von de 1854 vetalen.

“Wie kunne daut feele daut doa een groota Storm kome wudd,” säd de Tatoa. “Daut wia eene sea drieje Tiet oppe Haulfinsel jewast, un daut wia jefädlich fa de Woages. Doa wort Norecht jeschekjt daut de Woages no eene Schutz Städ foare sulle, oba doch wiere doa miere Woages met Mana toop veluare. See veluare je uk dän Väarot. Nom Kjrich socht wie, auf wie doa waut von finje wudde. En Kionika jinkj ons daut sea knaup. Wie funge miere Woages, un uk Knoakes em Stoff un Saunt. Met eenje Woages kunn wie uk waut Sache trigj no Staut brinje. Doa woare vondoag noch Äwabliefsel von de Woages en dise Staut senne bie de oame Lied.” Homez socht dan uk rom, un funk no waut hee socht.

Doch wada en Schoenhorst luade Aunkje un Heinrich Rempel no Norecht von de Unjasieekjunk. See haude sikj aul jewenschjt daut see sikj näakjste Sindach kunne oppbeede lote, un dan kjeem Homez met waut hee jefunge haud.

Aunkje wia auleen tus aus Homez un Winta aun äare Dää wiere. Homez druach eene Bol, dee hee von eenen Desch en Kionika

removed from a table procured from a Crimean peasant. The plank clearly came from a Mennonite wagon. It bore a rough carving with the names of Johann and Anncke and the date 14/2/51 inscribed inside a heart. Anncke sat down in shock.

“It was the date of our wedding,” she murmured as her eyes misted over. Homez related the tale of the old Tatar, and then asked Anncke, “Why did you not tell me that the wagon bore this carving?”

“When Johann left it did not,” she replied. “He surely carved it on his last day in the desert.” Anncke sat back in grave contemplation and then a little half-smile appeared on her face. “In his last act Johann was honoring me,” she said, “while following the edict of the elders.”

On a Sunday afternoon some weeks later Emily, Winter, and Homez were guests at Anncke's for Vaspa. Heinrich Rempel was not there as Anncke had called off the wedding. Katya was playing in the garden with her son Peter. He had learned to swim and with great gusto was splashing in the pond in the garden.

jenome haud. Daut wia soon Holt aus de Mennonitische Woages haude. En de Bol haud wää een Hoatje nenjeschnizt, met de Nomes von Johaun un Aunkje doabenne, un de Dotem 14/2/51. Dit wundad Aunkje sea.

“Daut es ons Kjastdach,” säd see, aus äare Uage meist äwarande. Homez vetald dan waut de oola Tatoa vetalt haud, un dan fruach hee Aunkje, “Wuarom sädst du mie nich daut dit en dän Woage nenjeschnizt wia?”

“Daut wia goanich aun dän Woage aus hee veleet,” säd Aunkje. “Daut haft hee jewess sienen latsten Dach en de Wiltnis doanenn jeschnizt.” Aus see dit aula leet ensinkje, must see opp eenmol meist een bät schmustre. “Met dit latste Schriewe haft Johaun mie je-ieet, un uk jedone waut de Ooms von am habe wulle.”

Een poa Wääkj lota, een Sindach Nomeddach wiere Emily un Winta, un uk Homez bie Aunkje to Vaspa. Heinrich Rempel wia nich doa; Aunkje haud sikj von daut befriee trigj jetrocke. Katja wia em Goade met äaren kjlienen Peeta. Dee haud nu schwame jeliieet, un hee späld gauns lostich em Wotaloch em Goade.

Millennialist

*But about that day or hour no one knows.
Matthew 24:36*

For a week Winter and Emily had been looking forward to the trip and the day of departure had finally come. Their train to Kharkov was now pulling into the station. The steam locomotive lurched, and the wagons screeched to a halt. The two planned to travel solo, a long delayed honeymoon, a chance to recover from long years of travail.

Emily's parents, Oom Isbrand and Taunte Tina had come to see them off. They had the two grandchildren in tow, who looked in bewilderment at their departing parents. Emily willed them to be brave, not to fuss at the station. The train whistled, the two began to board, but then a loud cry came in English which Winter immediately knew came from Homez. Turning, he saw Homez rush up in great urgency, curiously leading a child. Homez handed a note to Winter, and passed the child to Emily, who could only stare at him in consternation.

"Read the message," Homez cried to Winter, urging the three to board as the locomotive shrilly whistled again. "It is a matter of great importance. There will be someone to meet you at the Moscow station." Mouthing silent maledictions Winter and Emily waved a final good-bye to their sorrowful children, and boarded the train with their unexpected charge. With much fanfare the train steamed out of the Alexandrovsk station while the three gingerly sought their seats in the wagon.

Emma, Emily's bosom friend was getting married at Hahnsau in the Am Trakt colony. She had badgered Emily to come until her invitation was accepted. This was

Daut Dusentjoasche Rikj

*Oba von dän Dach un de Stund weet
kjeena. Matäus 24.36*

Fa eene gaunse Wäakj haude Winta un siene Fru, Emily, sikj aul to äare Reis jefreit, un nu wia de Dach entlich doa. De Zuch dee an wudd no Kharkow näme kjeem aul enne Stazion nenn. De Daumpkjätel tekjt eenmol goot, un dan bullad daut aus de Woages eent nom aundre stelhilde. See wulle ditmol bie sikj selfst reise; no äare Kjast haude see noch kjeene Reis jehaut. Dit wudd halpe vereiwe, no väle drocke Joare.

Emily äare Elre, Oom Isbraunt un Taunte Tina wiere toom Aufscheet jekome, un haude uk de twee kjiene Kjinja bie sikj. De Kjinja kunne daut nich vestone wuarom see nich met äare Elre enstieeje. Emily säd an noch see sulle brow senne un kjeen Oppseene moake. De Daumpkjätel jeef eenen luden Piep, un doamet funge onse twee aun entostiee. Oba dan hieed Winta wäm opp Enjlisch roope; Winta wist fuaz daut et Homez must senne. Aus hee sikj omkijkt sach hee Homez, met een Kjint aune Haunt, un bosich no am opptoo kome. Homez jeef Winta eenen Zadel, un jeef Emily daut Kjint. Emily haud noch een grooten Froage Tieekjen oppem Jesecht.

"Lass dän Zadel," roopt Homez, un schechad an no de Zuch Däa. De Zuch piept noch eenmol. "Dit es sea wichtich. Doa woat wäa en Moskau no junt luare." Winta un Emily schluage noch mette Haunt no äare Kjinja, un stieeje met äare niee Veautwuatunk, dee see onverhofs jekjräaje haude, em Zuch. De Daumpkjätel puffad nu lud, un kroop vonne Alexandrowsk Stazion looss. Onse drie sochte sikj eene Städ toom dolsate.

Emily äa basta Frint, Emma, wull sikj en Hahnsau en de Am Trakt Kolonie befrree. Dee haud Emily soo lang jeprachat no de Kjast to kome, bat Emily toojesajcht haud.

a last chance to see another, she had insisted, as she would join the emigration with her future husband. Emily had convinced Winter to accompany her, so they were taking the train to Saratov via Moscow. Why did I tell Homez our itinerary, Winter moaned, as he sourly examined his unwelcome charge.

The message said the child was Andrei, that his father was due for dangerous duty, and wished to see him before departing. The mother had fallen ill the night before, and had been at her wits end when a friend had suggested Homez. One visit had solved her problem and created another for Winter and Emily.

“We left our children with my parents to have free times for ourselves,” Emily said darkly. “And now your detective friend saddles us with the child of a stranger.” She looked down at the small impish face observing her, a brave face with no tear in sight. Her heart melted and soon she was attending to the brave soul, much to his satisfaction.

“It will only be to Moscow,” Winter replied, “and don’t blame me for the faults of an Englishman.” Their chagrin disappeared in the novelty of the train ride. This was Emily’s first trip by rail and she found pleasure in the scenery and the coach commotion. As a frequent traveler Winter brought out reading material, and absently murmured replies when Emily exclaimed at yet another novelty.

This month Winter had found a new interest, technical innovations. The railway boom in Russia had reached the south, bringing all its wonders. Winter became absorbed in a book about inventions featuring work by Russians. To his delight he read that Zipsky, the famed Russian inventor, resided at a short distance from

Dit wudd daut latste mol senne daut see enaunda sage, wiels Emma wudd boolt no de Kjast met äaren Maun utwaundre. Emily un Winta wiere sikj eenich jeworde toop doahan to reise. See wulle äwa Moskau no Saratow foare. Nu fruach Winta sikj wuarom hee Homez jeemols äaren Reiseplon jesajcht haud. Dit wia nich woo hee sikj daut utreiwe jedocht haud.

De Zadel säd daut daut Kjint Andrei heet. Andrei sien Voda wull noch eenmol sienen Sän seene, nu daut hee eene jefädliche Oppgow jekjräaje haud. Andrei siene Mame wia nich jesunt jenuach toom met dän Jung reise, un doaderch haud see Homez no Rot jefroacht. Homez haud de Fru Rot jejäft, dee äa Trubbel wajchneem, un Winta un Emily nieen Trubbel muak.

“Wie habe onse Kjinja bie de Elre jelote, soo daut wie frie wiere, un nu haft dien Frint ons eenen framden Jung enne Schoot jestalt,” säd Emily een bät vedrislich. See kijkt no dän Jung, dee äa jeneiw beoobacht. Hee wia gauns brow; kjeen Tieekjen von eene Tron. Oba see kunn am goanich aufschuwe, un boolt frintelde de twee to enaunda.

“Daut Kjint foat blooss bat Moscow,” säd Winta. “Un beschulj mie nich fa däm Enjlenda siene Fäla.” Boott kunne see sikj oba to de Zuch Reis freie. Fa Emily wia dit daut ieeschtemol opp een Zuch, un äa jinkj de Launtschoft un uk daut hanunhää em Zuch scheen. Winta haud aul foaken ea oppem Zuch jereist, un hee wia deep en siene Bieekja vetieft, dee hee metjebrocht haud. Emily wundad sikj emma wada to waut see sach, oba Winta brummeld dan blooss noch waut en sien Boat.

Winta intressieed sikj jrod fa de niee technische Sache dee nu äwadäl kjeeme. De Zuchbon wia noch nich lang batem Siede jekome. Winta haud een Buak jekjräaje daut von niee technische Sache räd dee enne latste Joare oppjekome wiere. Nu funk hee daut een Zipsky, dee bekaunt wia fa niee Sache dee hee utjedocht haud,

their destination. He was a famed recluse, a fabulously rich aristocrat who had his laboratory north of Am Trakt. Already renowned for a string of amazing inventions he had more in the pipeline. Winter vowed to look him up, even if it meant missing the wedding.

Some hours later Emily sought reading material of her own. Miles and miles of empty steppe had dulled her interest. Emily opened *Heimweh*, the novel of the German writer Jung-Stilling. With its millennialist theme the book was a sensation in the colony. Although Winter had not read it, he knew the book featured a German hero who married a Mennonite girl. They moved to Russia, and with many adventures trekked further east. End times were coming, they had learned, and they eagerly awaited their arrival. They wished to witness the second coming, to experience the new millennium. Emily, clutching little Andrei, was immersed in the story as they arrived at the Kharkov station.

The wait seemed interminable, but then the train departed anew, now on its longer trajectory to Moscow. Among the new passengers on board was an attractive Russian woman who had a small girl in tow. In between bouts of tears the girl looked around her in wonder, finally focusing on Andrei. They were of similar age, and Andrei, with quiet assertiveness, sidled up to her. The two were soon becoming acquainted. Winter and Emily meanwhile remained immersed in their books.

Winter jerked up in alarm as a man with a scarred face suddenly slumped down behind the Russian woman. Urgently Winter pulled Andrei towards him, pushed him towards Emily at the window seat, and adopted a defensive position. The train was slowing for a station when the man loudly addressed the woman before him. She turned in horror, scooped up her child,

wond nich wiet von Am Trakt, wua see nu hanfuare. Dis Maun hilt sikj sea to sikj selfst, oba hee wia von de rikje Klauss. Dee haud aul veschiednet äwadäl jebrocht, un wudd jeedenfauls noch vâl mea. Winta neem sikj vâa, daut hee dâm trafe wull, soogoa wan hee dan de Kjast spretz jinkj.

Eenje Stunde lota socht Emily sikj uk waut toom läse. Äwa aul de Miele dee see jereist wiere, wia see doch meed jeworde von rutkijkje. See haud daut dietsche Buak, *Heimweh*, jebrocht, daut von Jung-Stilling jeschräwe wia. Daut Buak säd soo vâl von daut dulent joaschet Rikj un Jesus sien Wadakome. Oppe Kolonie haude aul vâle daut jeläst. Winta haud daut selfst nich jeläst, oba hee wist daut haundeld sikj von een Dietschlenda dee sikj eene Mennonite Mejal jefriet haud. De Lied wiere no Russlaunt jetrocke un emma wieda ooste jetrocke, daut see Jesus trafe wudde wan hee kjeem. See hilde daut daut Enjwelt boot kjeem, un dan wulle see daut dulentjoasche Rikj belâwe. Emily haud eenen Oarm rom Andrei aus see en Kharkow enne Stazion aukjeeme.

An kjeem daut lang vâa, daut de Zuch doa stelhilt, oba mete Tiet reisde see doch wieda, nu opp eene lenjre Strakj no Moskau. Mank dee waut en Kharkow oppjesäte haude, wia eene junge Rusche Fru, toop met eene nate Mejal. De Mejal hield bieaun, un kijkt sikj met Vewundrunk rom. See intressieed sikj fa Andrei, dee sea äa Ella haud. Andrei jinkj dan mete Tiet no äa un see worde doa Frind. Winta un Emily bleewe bie äare Bieekja.

Met eenmol kjeem een Maun met een venoawdet Jesecht, un sad sikj bie de junge Rusche Fru han. Winta stiepad sikj, un reet Andrei schwind no sikj, un jeef am no Emily. De Zuch leet jrod no fa de näakjste Stazion, un de Maun räd sea groff to de Frul. De Fru reffeld opp, un rand met daut Kjint toop wajch. De Maun rand an hinjaraun un haud nu een langet Massa

and fled down the corridor. The man gave chase, now wielding a dagger. Rooted to his chair in surprise, Winter peered out onto the platform. He spied the man catch up with the pair, and with wild swings of the knife savagely dispatch the woman and child. In a second he was racing away in full flight. A great clamor rose from the platform. A policeman hailed the man, and as he continued his flight, dropped him with a single shot.

The terror had lasted only a few seconds but it took Winter a good hour to calm Emily down. While she had not witnessed the killings, she had heard the frantic cries of the woman and the shot that felled the man. She had shielded Andrei from the sight, and when he screamed she had consoled him. The train meanwhile had halted, and the passengers braced themselves for a long delay.

Later, when the train continued northward, Winter and Emily sought to rationalize the horror. As Homez' confederate Winter had seen death's dark face before, but he had nevertheless been horrified by the ghastly killings. The sheer evil, the brutal dispatch of a defenseless woman and child, was beyond his comprehension. Emily was deathly pale and responded sluggishly to his comments. Winter kept at it, knowing the danger of suppressing such a horror. It was hours later, with the train still doggedly on its route to Moscow, before they could calmly discuss the matter.

“Surely, what we witnessed today was pure evil,” Winter remarked. “Regardless of any fault in the woman there could be no justification for the brutal murder of the child. There are those who in the presence of evil feel need to redefine their concept of God. Can a Deity be omnipotent, omniscient, omni-benevolent, and tolerate such evil?”

“That is a paradox, which has many

enne Haunt. Winta kijkt sikj wieda om, un sach daut bute bie de Stazion de Maun de Frau jreep, un beid de Fru un daut Kjint met sien Massa auf schauft. Hee rand dan uk fuaz wajch. Daut jeef een groota Onru bie de Stazion, un een Polizist roopt am stell to hoole. Aus hee nich horche wull, kjrieech hee een Schoss von dän Polizist em Rigje un foll lank han.

Daut Onheil wia en weinja Sekunde äwa oba daut dieed Winta ne gaunse Stund Emily to beruje. Oppwool see de Morddot nich jeseene haud, haud see daut Jeschrech vonne Fru jehieet, un dän Schuss daut dän Maun troff. See haud sikj ver Andrei jestalt om am to bewoare, un aus hee schrieech haud see am jestrost. De Zuch haud nu aul stelljestone, un de Passazhiere muake sikj reed fa eene lange Wacht.

Aus see wada wieda nom Nuade reisde råde Winta un Emily lang äwa waut doa jeworde wia. Derch siene Oabeit met Homez, haud Winta ea jeseene woo groff Sache woare kjenne, oba dit wia doch waut gauns freschet dise junge Fru un daut onschuldje Kjint, un must fresch derch jeoabeit woare. Emily äa Jesecht wia gauns aufjetrocke, un see kunn schwoa waut rutbrinje. Äa Maun wist daut daut nich goot wudd senne, wan see daut gruselje unjadrekje wudd. Hee bleef biem råde, un no een poa Stund, noch eegol oppem Wajch no Moskau, kunne see doa friea von unjahoole.

“Waut wie vondoag sage mott eenfach rein vom Diewel kome,” säd Winta. “Daut es eendoont waut de Fru haft onrajcht jedone, daut Kjint es doch gauns onschuldich. Eenje Mensche, wan dee soont seene, woare sikj dan fresch äwalaje waut von Gott see habe. Woo kaun een Gott dee aules kaun, aules weet, un aulem goot es soon schrakjeljet toolote?”

“Ekj jleew doa es mea aus eene Auntwuat,

answers,” Emily answered. “One response is that a finite being is incapable of understanding God’s reasons for permitting the existence of evil. The scriptures advise of the presence of a negative entity known as Satan. Human beings who willingly subject themselves to his dominion receive empowerment that benefits them here on earth. Otherwise, should we not be more concerned about what God expects of us, than what we expect of God?”

Heavy security was in evidence on their approach to the station in Moscow. Recent threats to the Tsar’s life had led to a show of force and a severe crackdown. Upon disembarking from the train Winter and Emily witnessed a passionate reunion between Andrei, his father, and grandparents who had waited many anxious hours. Winter and Emily were whisked into the city by Homez’ colleague Henrie, who served as a congenial host while they waited for their connection.

Late next morning the two were on the express to Saratov. Traveling now without a charge they felt relaxed and happily reminisced about their night in the metropolis. Henrie had shown them the town, but had warned them extravagantly about its perils. The city was dangerous he pronounced, and extended the warning to the further trip to Siberia. As the two watched the barren countryside slide by their thoughts turned from Moscow to the upcoming wedding.

“Emma has been my friend for ages, and I admire her greatly,” Emily commented. “She is an intelligent woman, a graduate of university, one who greatly loves and supports her family. I know less about Franz. The two met abroad, not in the colony. But from pictures I have seen they will make a congenial couple. Am Trakt differs greatly from Khortitza. I will welcome seeing a Prussian wedding.”

dee eena doatoo jäwe kunn,” säd Emily. “Wie, dee wie onvollkome sent, kjenne nich vestone woo Gott denkt, un wuarom hee beeset enne Welt lat väakome. Dee Mensch, dee sikj to Gott sien Rikj hanjeft, kjricht Krauft toom hia läwen. Oba sest noch, sull wie nich dolla beduat senne äwa waut Gott von ons habe well, aus waut wie von am räakjne to seene?”

En Moskau stunde aulawäaje Oppsechta, uk aul ea see gauns bat de Stazion kjeeme. Doa wia korz een Putsch no däm Tsar sien Läwe jewast, un nu stunde de Soldote un Oppsechta aulawäaje un pauste opp. Aus Winta un Emily vom Zuch raufstieeje troffe see meist fuaz Andrei sien Voda un Grootelre. Dee haude aul Stunde jewacht, un freide sikj nu aula sea. Winta un Emily worde soojlikjs von Homez sien Frint, Henrie, metjenome, wiels see mau dän näakjsten Dach wieda reise kunne.

Dän näakjsten Morje stieeje see en, toom no Saratow foare. Nu brukte see nich mea aun dän Jung denkje, dän see bie sikj jehaut haude, un see nobaden ruich äwa waut see dän väajen Owent enne Staut beläft haude. Henrie haud an romjenome en Moskau, un wia uk aulawäaje väasechtich jewast väajen waut doa kunn jefäadlich senne. Hee haud jemeent, daut de Jefoa kunn uk wieda vespreet senne aus blooss Moskau. Doch aus de Stape un Welda eentwajch bie an vebie jlitschte, räde see boolt von de Kjast en Am Trakt.

“Emma es aul lang mien Frint jewast, un ekj hool sea väl von ää,” säd Emily. “See es sea leichtlierich, un es von de Universität absolvieet. See es äare Famielje uk sea goot un halpt an wellich. Von Frauns weet ekj väl weinja. See habe sikj em Utlaut jetroffe, un nich oppe Kolonie. Von de Bilda waut ekj jeseene hab, lat mie daut soo, see woare een scheenet poa Lied senne. Am Trakt es doch gauns aundasch aus Khortitza. Ekj frei mie aul, daut ekj eene

Preisische Kjast woa seene kjenne.”

“It will certainly be different,” Winter replied. “We can expect stiff formality, and the intonation of an unfamiliar accent. Franz was born in Prussia, and emigrated to Russia when Am Trakt was settled by Prussians in the 1870s. He is nearing military age, explaining partly his interest in emigration. Many Mennonites are uncomfortable with the alternative service that was forced on them when the Privilegium was altered.”

Winter was referring to the Forstei, the mandatory forest service which Mennonite men rendered on reaching military age. The service meant many years of tedious manual labor, far from loved ones, under military discipline.

“The planned emigration at Am Trakt goes far beyond protest against alternative service,” Emily commented. “The author Jung-Stilling has inspired a new vision in the colony that represents a radical break from longstanding tradition. The prophetic books of Daniel and Revelations have always been with us, but their current interpretations are new ones. These interpretations form a millennialist ideology which is as extreme as that shown by Anabaptists centuries ago in Münster. The extremism is in direct contrast to the examples of solid faith shown by the early martyrs in Holland.”

Emily was referring to the chiliastic beliefs of extremist settlers at Molotschna and at Am Trakt. She had read the tracts written by Claas Epp Jr., who was emerging as a dominant leader of the movement. While the Holy Scriptures spoke of special people who would benefit at the second coming, it was a new interpretation that the Mennonites would be those people. There was an ominous corollary that accompanied this new thought. The traditional teaching was that faith and good

“Dee woat aundasch senne,” säd Winta. “Wie kjenne doamet räakjne daut daut sea krakjt no oole Rääjle woat senne, un äa Dietsch woat sikj uk aundasch hiere. Frauns es en Preissen oppjewosse un kjeem met de Preissen nom Am Trakt aune 1870ja Joare. Hee es meist bat daut Ella wua hee mott Millitää Deenst doone; ekj jleew doawääjen wia hee intressieet en utwaundre. Väle Mennonite sent noch emma nich tofräd doamet, daut see fa de Rejierunk schaufe motte, nodäm daut daut Priwiläjium jeendat wort.”

Winta räd hia von dän Forstei Deenst dän Mennonitische junge Mana leewre muste, wan see bat daut Millitääpflichtje Ella kaume. De Deenst velangd daut see een poa Joa, wiet vonne Kolonie em Woolt oabeide muste, enne Städ von daut Millitää.

“De Utwaundrunk biem Am Trakt es met väl mea vebunge aus daut Millitäädeenst,” säd Emily. “De Schriewa, Jung-Stilling, haft de Lied doa eene niee Vision jejäft, dee gauns aundasch es aus waut wie lang jehaut habe. Doa sent noch emma de Bieekja Daniel un Oppenboarunk enne Bibel jewast, oba soo aus see dee nu utlaje es waut gauns nieet. Doa es de Lia oppjekome von daut dusernt joasche Rikj, un daut es doch soo äwadriewent aus waut de Anabaptiste een poa hundat Joa trigj en Minster beläwde. Waut see liere es doch daut Jääjendeel von dän truhoatjen Gloowen von de Martiera en Hollaunt.”

Emily räd hia von de Lia von daut dusernt joasche Rikj, daut eenje en Molotschna un Am Trakt nu hilde. See haud jeläst waut Klaas Epp, de Jinjra, jeschräwe haud. Hee wia een Leida von de Grupp. De Heilje Schreft räd von besondre Mensche, dee jerat woare wan Jesus wadakjemt, oba daut wia waut nieet, daut de Mennonite daut Volkj wudd senne. Daut wia emma jenuach jewast daut Lied bie Jemeent kjeeme un een gooden Läwe fieede. Nu lieede see daut daut jenuach wia wan eene to äare

works ensured salvation, while the new teaching was that affiliation with the congregation was sufficient. The new teaching caused grave problems for old believers. With separate visions proclaimed by the religious leaders they were forced to select one of several teachings offered. For lay people untrained in theology the problem of distinguishing between authentic scripture and false teachings was not an easy matter.

Those accepting the new interpretation sought clarity in the location of the second coming. The leaders supplying this information referred to the book *Heimweh* which pointed to a location in the east. Turkestan had been suggested as the destination for the new emigration.

“The purpose of the millennialists for emigration is solely religious,” Emily observed. “This contrasts with the purpose of those who left for the west, their reason being partly economic.”

“There possibly was an additional, perhaps unconscious, motivation for the wedding invitation,” Winter observed. “The leaders of the movement are charismatic and seek to expand the size of their congregation. Their personal skills cover the art of persuasion. We'll need strength to resist their pressure.”

They arrived at Saratov in the morning and at the station were met by Franz and Emma who had come by wagon from the colony. Franz was a tall lean man with a florid orange mustache who spoke with forceful clarity. Emma was a radiant woman, overjoyed at her reunion with Emily, and agreeable to a fault. Immediately the foursome set out for Hahnsau, intending to arrive by nightfall.

The journey through the vast steppe on the left side of the Volga was an immense pleasure for Emily. Emma and she

Grupp jehieed. Dit jeef väl Froage oppe Kolonie, besondasch fa dee waut nich jeliheet wiere en waut werkjlich de Unjascheet wia. Dee veleete sikj beid oppe Bibel; woont wia dan nu rajcht?

Dee waut met de niee Lia jinje sochte no de Städ wua Jesus wudd wadakome. De Leida veleete sikj toom Deel opp daut Buak, *Heimweh*, wua daut von eene Städ em Ooste räd. Eenje wulle doawäajen no Turkestan utwaundre.

“Dee von de niee Lia waundren ut wäajen waut see jleewe,” meend Emily. “Dit es waut aundret aus dee waut nom Wasten trocke, wäajen wirtschoftliche Sache.”

“Doa licht veleicht noch waut hinja de Enlodunk to de Kjast,” säd Winta. “De Lied vestone Mensche to beräde un weete goot aundre to beteewre. See sieekje emma mea Mensche to äare Lia to jewenne. Wie woare ons motte met dän Druck weete.”

Daut wia med Morje aus see en Saratow aukjeeme. Frauns un Emma wiere metem Woage vonne Kolonie jekome. Frauns wia een langa denna Maun met eenen rooden Schnurboat. Hee wist waut hee saje wull. Emma leet et sea schmock; see wia sea jleeklich daut see Emily wada to seene kjrieech. Dee kunn leicht met waut metstemme. Äare vea fuare sea boolt auf no Hahnsau, met daut Ziel daut see doa ver Diesta aukome wudde.

Emily jinkj daut sea scheen aus see doa derch de groote Stape un uk biesied däm Volga Riefa fuare. Emma un see musten

exchanged news of their friends and relatives and then gushed over the upcoming wedding. Later Franz began a discourse on the chiliastic movement. When Winter and Emily admitted to having only rudimentary knowledge of the chiliastic scriptures Franz sought to enlighten them. He described the various eras to come, the Tribulation, the Second Coming, the Rapture, and the Millennial Reign.

The Winters were regular church goers but these events were news to them. They exchanged anxious glances, certain these events were not at the forefront of their faith. Scriptural readings of the prophetic books invariably mired them in confusion. Passages with vague references and multiple meanings appeared intended for readers having more than a layman's training. But such rationale did not appear acceptable to Franz, who looked down on them with a critical frown.

To avoid a looming confrontation Winter changed the subject to the inventor Zipsky. To his surprise he learned that Franz knew the man personally, as his country estate lay within riding distance of Hahnsau. Zipsky was a national treasure, Franz said, read Tolstoy, and flew the Russian flag high in the scientific world. Clearly Zipsky was highly esteemed in the colony. Enigmatically, Franz promised Winter that he would meet Zipsky in the near future.

It was dusk when they arrived at Hahnsau. Winter and Emily noted major differences from Khortitza. This was a richer place, the people were progressive in their bearing and thinking. Franz and Emma were highly regarded in the settlement, and Winter and Emily were warmly received. Franz introduced Winter as a sleuth with impressive successes. After a superb dinner Franz invited Winter for a walk in the garden. He lead him to a bench in a secluded corner, sheltered on three sides from the wind. To Winter's astonishment an elderly, formidable,

väl nohole von äare Frind un Jeschwista, un see freide sikj sea to de Kjast. Lota funk Frauns aun von de Lia von daut dusentjoasche Rikj. Winta un Emily stunde too daut see mau weinich bekaunt wiere doamet, un Frauns vesocht an daut dan kloa to moake. Hee räd von de Tiede waut doa kome sulle: de Trua Tiet, daut Tweede Kome, daut Wajchjenome woare, un daut Dusentjoasche Rikj.

Winta un Emily jinje pinkjlich no Kjoakj, oba dit wia an framd. See kijjte enaunda aun, un wiste daut dit nich em Grunt von äa Gloowe lach. Waut de Profeete säde must emma rajcht vestone woare, un jeef foaken Vewerrunk. Eenje Städe wiere lang nich kloa un kunne veschiednet meene. Jeweenelje Jlieda kunne daut nich unjascheede. Daut wia Frauns oba nich goot; daut wia to seene daut hee an een bät veacht.

Om waut leichtret to beräde, funk Winta aun von Zipsky, dee soo väl utjefunge haud. Daut freid Winta, aus hee hieed daut Frauns Zipsky kjand. No däm sien Kuta kunn eena leicht von de Kolonie riede. Frauns meend daut de Zipsky haud von Tolstoi sien Schriewe jeläst un wort enne wissenschaftliche Welt väl jeräakjent. See dochte uk väl von Zipsky oppe Kolonie, un Frauns meend jrodsoo, daut see Zipsky boolt trafe wudde.

Daut wort aul schemma aus see bat Hahnsau kjeeme. Winta un Emily foll daut opp woo Am Trakt veschiede wia von Khortitza. Dise Lied wiere bäta auf, un hilde mea von sikj. Frauns un Emma wiere huach aunjeseene oppe Kolonie un Winta un Emily worde goot oppjenome. Frauns säd daut Winta sea bekaunt wia fa de väle UnjasiEEKjunge wua hee jeholpe haud. See haude een sea scheenet Owentkost toop, un lota leid Frauns Winta em Goade nenn. See jinje no eene vestoakne Akj, wua see aun dree Siede em Schulinj wiere. Un wua Winta nuscht von jewist haud, doa saut een

Russian man was seated on the bench awaiting them.

“You expressed a wish to meet Count Zipsky,” Franz said to Winter. “Please let me make the introductions.” After pleasantries the Count told Winter that he wished to consult him on an important matter. At this point Franz withdrew, and Winter sat alone with his inventor idol.

For some moments they sat in silence, Winter seeking to get a measure of this legendary man. Zipsky was well advanced in years, had a broad Slavic face, which was half hidden under an abundant white beard. Rough peasant dress covered his huge craggy body, and around his throat hung a hand-embroidered kerchief. This was no dilettante aristocrat. Yielding finally to the piercing black eyes Winter invited Zipsky to state his business, starting from the beginning.

“There is no clear beginning,” Zipsky began in a surprisingly soft Russian voice. “The search for flight began in human antiquity, when humans first observed birds in flight and burned with envy. The ancient Greeks were first to apply their minds to the problem, followed by others, including the Italian Da Vinci. But only in the present scientific age are we coming to grips with the problem. The challenges, the difficulties have by now been clearly defined. The goal has come within reach, human flight will be a reality within our lifetime.”

Winter gazed in admiration at his hero, wondering though at these fantastic words, calmly delivered as if describing the real world. “Men will someday fly?” Winter asked himself silently. “When elephants grow wings.” To Zipsky though, he showed a thoughtful face, and politely asked him to continue.

“Building the foundation for human flight has required a lengthy process; the

oola Ruscha Maun opp eene Benkj.

“Du sädst du wuddst jieren Graf Zipsky trafe,” säd Frauns to Winta. “Lot mie die am väastale.” Aus see sikj een wesset bekaunt jemoakt haude, säd de Graf daut hee noch eene wichtje Froag fa Winta haud. Frauns veleet an dan, un Winta un de bekaunda Wirtschofts Forscha saute nu bie sikj auleen.

Een Stootje saute de twee gauns stell; Winta freid sikj daut hee disen mäarchenhauftja Zipsky haud trafe kunt. Zipsky wia een elra Onkel met een breedet Jesecht, daut mau haulf to seene wia wäajen sienen grooten witten Boat. Siene Kjeleeda wiere soone aus de Buaren druage; romem Hauls haud hee een utjeneidet Koppduak. Dit wia kjeen huachnäsja Wieet. Schliesslich jeef Winta en, to de Pekjschwoate Uage, un fruach Zipsky no siene Froag. Hee sull von Väare aufange.

“Doa es kjeen kloara Aunfank,” meend Zipsky met eene wieekje Rusche Stemm. “Mensche habe noch emma wult wiedatrakje, soo aus de Väajel enne Loft. De Grieche muake sikj daut aul to Sach, un nodäm aundre, soo’s uk de Italieena, Da Vinci. Doch nu met de niee Wissenschaft kjenn wie daut nu rajcht aufote. Wie weete waut wie äwastone motte, un wie woare daut Ziel von emol flieeje en onse Läwenstiet seene.”

Winta wundad sikj äwa disen Maun. Waut dee säd wia je knaup to denkje, doch däm wia daut aus eene jeweeneleje Sach. Bie sikj docht Winta, “Mensche woare flieeje? Veleicht wan de Eelefaunt Flichte kjricht.” Oba hee leet sikj daut nich seene, un lod Zipsky en wieda to räde.

“Daut haft lang jenome, bat wie aules doatoo wiste toom flieeje. Oba nu hab wie

formulation of the laws of Newton and the physical laws of flight, the summation of Carlyle, and development of the mechanical means of propulsion,” Zipsky now continued in a voice that was raised in pitch. “Only a minor advancement remains to be made, defining the thrust-lift balance. This is an advancement that is vital and has proved excruciatingly difficult. While my accomplishments pertain to other fields, I have also devoted myself to this problem.

“Not only did I devote myself to it, but I solved it. Alas though, other projects then came to fore and I have subsequently lost my original notes. The notes with my solution, which I meticulously recorded, have disappeared. I am at my wits end to find them. It would take super-human effort to again attempt the work, with no assurance of success. Thus my previous notes must be found. I appeal to you as a professional to help me find them.”

Winter overcame an overwhelming urge to laugh at Zipsky's dilemma. One autumn at the Halbstadt Zentralschule he had received an assignment to collect and dry the leaves of hardy trees in the colony. Conscientiously, for weeks he gathered choice specimens, documenting them, placing them meticulously between newspaper pages, and storing them in a dry place. When the deadline for the assignment came he was utterly confounded, for he could not find no trace of the collection.

To Zipsky Winter communicated that he would be pleased to assist with this problem and offered to begin the work the following morning. Zipsky accepted the offer with appreciation, his face though devoid of emotion.

The following morning Winter and Emily rode the few short versts to Zipsky's estate. Rather than resting from the

waut Newton haft faustjestalt un wie weete waut daut brucke wudd toom flieeje. Un dan haft Carlyle daut een wesset Enj toop, un wie habe nu Mootasch un Jereetschoft dee sea noschuwe kjenne.” Zipsky wort nu een bät iewaja. “Waut ons noch emma jefält haft, es woo wie een Jlikjewicht finje tweschen schuwe un häwe. Dit mott ombedinjt utjeräakjent woare, un haft aulem sea schwoa jefolle. Jeweenlich bemieej ekj mie met aundre Sache, oba ekj hab mie uk met dit bemieecht.

“Ekj hab mie nich blooss doamet bemieecht, ekj hab daut jeleest. Doch aus mie daut jrod kloa wort, kjeeme doa aundre Sache mank, un ekj hab miene Papiere veluare wua ekj daut doljeschräwe haud. Ekj schreef mie daut krakjt opp, oba nu es daut veschwunge. Ekj weet goanich mea wua ekj sieekje saul. Ekj weet goanich auf ekj daut noch eenmol woa uträäkjne kjenne. Doawäajen mott wie ons bemieeje de Papiere to finje. Ekj kom nu no die wiels ekj jleew du hast jeliheet soone Rotsel to leese.”

Winta kjeem daut een bät spossich vää daut Zipsky dit von am velangd. Hee docht fuaz aun woo am daut en Haulfstaut enne Zentraulschool jegone wia. Siene Oppgow wia, daut hee sull Bläda saumle von veschiedne Beem. Miere Wääkj haud hee dee toopjehoole un sorjfeltich tweschen Papia Stekja jedrieecht. Aus dan de Tiet jekome wia, daut hee dee oppwiese sull, haud hee nuscht doavon kunt finje.

Doch Winta säd daut hee Zipsky wudd halpe kome. Hee wudd dän näakjsten Morje doa senne toom sieekje. Zipsky bedankt sikj doafää.

Winta un Emily reede dän näakjsten Morje de poa Verst waut an no Zipsky siene Wirtschoft naum. Emily haud doaropp

tedious journey Emily had insisted on accompanying Winter, having long wished to take part in an investigation. The wedding was scheduled for two days hence, and Emily would assist with preparations on the day before. During the ride Winter briefed Emily on the main points of the interview with Zipsky. Emily immediately contradicted Winter's view of Zipsky's prognosis on human flight.

"In recent decades we have seen tremendous advances in rail transportation," Emily observed. "The human capacity for invention appears unbounded. An accomplished inventor surely would know better about the possibilities of human flight than an amateur such as you. When an active participant expresses such great faith, I cannot help but agree with him."

Winter now motioned forward, as a huge complex came into view. They passed a long straight pasture which had been completely trimmed of tall grasses. At the end Winter noted a tall pole on which a hollow flag was waving. He stared in wonder at a novel light vehicle with a curious cross-shaped structure, parked under a rudimentary shelter. Idly, Winter wondered whether the shape had a religious connotation.

On arrival at the estate the two were directed to an enormous barn-like structure. On entry they gazed in awe at the gaping interior of the building. When Zipsky arrived he appeared preoccupied with another matter. He did not object to the presence of Emily, but addressed only Winter, extolling the wonders of the building. Zipsky guided them through the building to a large office area. Winter observed enormous collections of books, folders, drawers, and apparatus scattered about, extending to a mezzanine area. Emily sought to mentally frame the spatial configuration, to compartmentalize the physical objects in her mind, to set up a

bestone daut see met wull, wan see uk een bät meed von de Reis wia. See haud sikj aul lang jewenscht bie soone Oabeit to halpe. De Kjast wia noch twee Doag wajch un see wudd Emma dän latsten Dach verre Kjast halpe. Hinjawääjes vetald Winta Emily waut Zipsky sien Probleem wia, un waut hee von däm wist. Emily kunn Winta goanich unjastetten met waut hee von Zipsky siene Hopninj hilt, daut Mensche noch emol flieeje wudde.

"Wie habe enne latste Tiet doch soo väl nieet jeseene en woo Mensche reise kjenne," säd Emily. "Waut Mensche sikj utdenkje kjenne haft schienboa kjeene Jrense. Een Wissenschoftla, soona aus Zipsky, wudd doch jewess mea doavon weete aus du, auf daut kunn mäajlich woare. Wan eena dee doa väl met to doone jehaut haft jleeft daut daut mäajlich es, dan stemm ekj am bie."

Winta weess nu met de Haunt no een Hoff met väl Jebieda daut see jrod to seene kjrieje. leescht kjeeme see delenjd eene Grauss Stap dee krakjt beheift wia. Oppem Enj stunt een huaga Post met eene Flag, dee schmock weifeld. Winta reet groote Uage aus see bat een nieschieejet natet Foatich unja een eenfachet Dak kjeeme. Daut Foatich wia en daut Jeschekj von een Kjriez jebut; hee wundad auf daut waut relijeeset to bediede haud.

Aus see bat de Jebieda kjeeme, worde see en eent nenjekroacht. Daut leet biejljkjs no een Staul, oba doa wia een groota opna Rum benne. Zipsky kjeem an bejreese, oba siene Jedanke wiere bie waut aundret. Am wia daut eendoont daut Emily uk doa wia, oba hee räd blooss to Winta. Zipsky weess an een bät rom, un säd waut am aun daut Jebied jefoll. Winta folle de Mause von Bieekja opp, un uk Schufnode un technisjet Jereetschoft waut doa rom lach. Emily stald sikj dän Rum vää, doano aus waut see derchsieekje wudd welle. Daut wia to seene, daut wudd nich leicht senne, däm Professa siene Papiere to finje.

personal reference that would position a single item inside the whole. The difficulty of finding the professors' notes at first appeared overwhelming.

To narrow the search area Winter carefully interrogated Zipsky. "The boundaries for the search area must be defined," he commented. "What constitutes your office area, and were the notes ever removed from that area? And what is the physical appearance of the notes?" Still preoccupied with another matter, Zipsky appeared in difficulty trying to focus on these questions.

"My inspiration occurred on the sixth day of the week," he answered vaguely. "An important cultural festival had just ended, and I had just seen relatives off to Moscow. During their visit I was concentrating on the balance problem, when the solution suddenly solidified in my mind. Frantically I searched for my favorite pen and writing material, and then wrote down the entire solution in one sitting. On the cover sheet I sketched a picture of the flying machine which is parked on our landing field. On completion, I was overcome by fatigue and fell into a deep sleep. On awakening another problem engaged my mind. I do not remember ever seeing those notes again. But wait, I now recall writing a similar but ambiguous set of notes earlier. You must be careful to locate the correct set."

At this moment Zipsky complained of the stuffy air and switched on huge overhead fans, which consisted of curious slightly curved narrow plates. The fans disturbed the pigeons roosting in the rafters and raised reams of loose papers. Winter requested an introduction to Zipsky's assistant Blindstein, who functioned as his secretary. From him Winter sought specific information about the notes, the date of their writing, and boundaries for the search area. A meeting of minds with Blindstein however was not forthcoming as he showed an acute aversion to Winter

Winta fruach Zipsky noch wieda ut wäajen wua de Papiere senne kunne un woo dee sage. Wanea un wuarom worde Sache wieda jelajcht? Zipsky selfst haud Trubbel soone Froage beantwuate; siene Jedanke mucht hee to waut aundret brucke.

"Daut wia de sasta Dach enne Wäakj; meend Zipsky, "wie haude jrod een wichtjet Fast jefieet, un ekj neem Aufscheet von waut Frintschoft, dee no Moskau reisde. Wäarent daut Fast docht ekj väl aun daut Probleem met dän Jlikjewicht. Met eenmol kjeem mie de Auntwuat en. Ekj neem schwind eene Tintfada un Papia un schreef daut gauns ut, met eenmol dolsate. Opp daut bowaschte Blaut haud ekj de Flieej Maschien aufjebilt, dee nu bie de Stap steit. Aus ekj daut jeschräwe haud wia ekj gauns utjespält un ekj schleep meist fuaz en. Aus ekj oppwuak, haud ekj waut aundren em Kopp. Ekj weet nich auf ekj daut Schriewe jeemols jeseene hab. Oba paust opp, ekj weet daut ekj aul eenmol ea daut proowd uttoschriewe; jie selle ombedinjt daut rajchte Schriewe sieekje."

Plazlich räd Zipsky von de ennje Loft enne Stow, un jinkj waut Wint Mäle aum dreien moaken. Daut wiere sondaboare schmaule Schiewe dee een bät runtlich jeboage wiere. Aus de Mäle dreide, räajde de Duwe enne Spasch sikj opp, un Papiere fluage han un hää enne Stow. Winta leet sikj met Zipsky sien Schriewa, met däm Nome Blindstein, bekaunt moake. Von däm wull hee weete waut hee von de jesochte Papiere wist, un wanea dee jeschräwe wiere un wua see sieekje wudde motte. Blindstein muak sikj goanich soorajcht opp to Winta un Emily, un soo muste see selfst

and Emily. The two then arbitrarily defined a boundary for their initial search, vowing to extend it if unsuccessful.

With the assistance of Emily, Winter roped the defined area into rectangles using white string brought for that purpose, and they commenced their search. Winter handed Emily a pair of soft gloves and she systematically went through drawers and table tops, on the lookout for the sketch that Zipsky had mentioned. After taking lunch on a laboratory bench they resumed their quest. Late in the afternoon Emily gave a shout of triumph. She had found the cover page of the missing notes, bearing Zipsky's sketch. The remainder of the notes though were missing. Thoroughly exhausted and in great disappointment the two rode back to Hahnsau for the night.

In the evening Winter and Emily were invited to a rally to publicize the coming emigration. There was tension in the air, with two rival factions voicing their views. Two proud individuals gave presentations, clearly a cult of leadership was forming. One gave a prediction of the second coming, and Winter and Emily gasped at the nearness of the cited date. The radicals rejected the plea of the government emissary von Todleben to stay in Russia. They were adamantly opposed to alternative service and insisted on emigration.

The emigration was to be to the east, they insisted, not to the west. Scouts Jacob Hamm from Am Trakt and Peter Wiebe from Molotschna reported on a trip to Turkestan. The scouts' impressions were favorable and now privileges were to be negotiated with the Turkestan government. Governor General Kaufmann, the leader in authority, was in favor of their coming. Approval must then be obtained to leave Russia, so all could witness the second coming. Winter and Emily sensed subtle pressure from their hosts to declare for

Jrense sate wua see sieekje wudde.

Winta un Emily trocke dan eenen witten Twierem han un häa enne Stow, toom een poa Hocks moake, daut see wiste wua see aul jesocht haude. Winta jeef Emily witte Haunschckje, un bootl wia see bie de Sach, eene Städ no de aundre derch to sieekje. Winta haud äa uk een Papia jejäft, wua de Flieej Maschien aufjebilt wia. See sull no soone Papiere sieekje. Aus Meddach kjeem, sade see sikj eene Tiet dol doatoo. Nomeddach haude see noch nich lang jesocht, bat Emily met eenmol oppschrieach. See haud daut rechtje Papia jefunge. Oba daut wia werklich mau blooss de Omschlach one daut gaunse Schriewe. Aum Enj vom Dach wiere see goot meed jeworde un see reisde trigj no Hahnsau to Nacht.

No Owentkost wiere Winta un Emily enjelot to een Fast wua see von de Utwaundrunk råde, dee see em Verut haude. Daut wia nich aula eenstemmich. Daut reef sikj tweschen twee Leidasch, un wää wudd mea Aunhenja kjree. Eena beschreef dan wanea Jesus kome wudd. Winta un Emily stuzte aus see hieede woo dichtbie de Dotem wia. Dise Grupp wull nuscht von dän Ruschen Aunjestalda, von Todleben, hiere; dee wull an en Ruslaunt hoole.

De Utwaundra meende see muste nom Ooste trakje, nich nom Waste. De Kunschofta Joakob Hamm von Am Trakt un Peeta Wiebe von Molotschna wiere aul en Turkestan jewast. See wiere mootich toom doa han trakje. See haude uk aul von dän Gowernia Kaufmann jehieet, daut see an Priwiläjien jäwe wudde. An fäld nu Frieheit toom Ruslaunt velote, soo daut see daut Wadakome seene wudde. Winta un Emily späade daut, daut see an jieren en äare Grupp nenn näme wudde.

emigration.

The next day Winter returned alone to Zipsky's laboratory. He passed the cover sheet that Emily had found to Blindstein, who accepted it with a sly wink. Then Winter resumed the search alone, but to his chagrin found nothing. As he was about to retire Blindstein announced that the notes had been found. He had located them discarded in a waste container, and had already passed the entire set to Zipsky. Winter left the laboratory seething in indignation.

The following day Winter and Emily joined in the celebration of Franz and Emma's wedding. Visitors from all six villages of the colony were in attendance. The ceremony, held in a flowering garden at sunset, received universal approbation. A handsome bridal couple, favorable weather, passionate well wishers, and a gifted minister presenting a concise service made this a night to remember. Meticulous preparations had been made for the reception that followed. Those who would depart on the trek into the desert would long cherish this evening. Winter and Emily meanwhile retired early, for a long return train journey awaited them in the morning.

It was years later before Emily heard next from Emma. She had been on the first of four wagon trains that set out for Turkestan. They had left in July 1880 from Am Trakt, while another train had come from Molotschna. The trains had met in Central Asia, in battered conditions. The emigrants had experienced numerous hardships, as well as banditry and dissension.

The leader Claas Epp Jr. had prophesied a date for the end of the world, which had proved mistaken. After a second wrongful prediction he had been abandoned by all but the most fanatical. Epp became known

Dän tweeden Dach fua Winta auleen no Zipsky siene Wirtschoft. Hee jeef Blindstein dän Omschlach dän Emily jefunge haud, un jinkj wieda sieekje one mea Jlekj. Hee docht aul aun oppjåwe, aus Blindstein vetald daut see de Papiere aul aula jefunge haude. Dee wiere enne Melldoos jewast, un see haude Zipsky dee aul jejäft. Aus Winta Aufscheet naum must hee sikj dääje schikjaniere.

Dän dredden Dach jinje Winta un Emily to Frauns un Emma äare Kjast. Lied von aule sass Darpa wiere jekome. De Kjast selfst wia en een Bloome Goade aus de Sonn aum Unjagone wia. Aule Mensche lowde daut. De Brutlied leet daut sea schmock, daut Wada wia utjetieekjent, de Jast freide sikj aula met, un de begowda Oom wist krakjt waut hee saje wull. Aulestoop wia daut een wundaboaret Fast. De Moltiet no de Kjast haud sea väl Oabeit jenome, oba rand krakjt aus eene Dola Ua. Dit wudd eene scheene Erinnerung senne fa dee waut boolt utwaundade. Winta un Emily jinje aul tiedich schlope; see wiste daut see dän näakjsten Dach eene lange Reis ver sikj haude.

Daut wia miere Joare bat Emily wada waut von Emma hieed. See wia met de ieeschte Grupp von vea Gruppe von Woages, dee nom Ooste velajcht haude. See wiere em Juli, 1880, aufjefoare von Am Trakt. Een aundra Zuch von Woages wia vone Molotschna jefoare. De Woage Ziej haude sikj wiet en Asien noch jetroffe, oba dee haude väl Schworet derchjemoakt. Doa wiere Bandieten jewast; daut Wada haud nich emma jejekjt; un see wiere sikj uk nich emma eenich jewast.

De Leida Klaas Epp haud eenen Dach aunjeäft wan daut Enj kome wudd, un daut wia nich rajcht jewast. Aus sien tweedet Vesprääkje von een Enj uk nich utkjeem, veleete aule buta een poa Famieljes. Epp

as not only a leader who erred, but one who failed to acknowledge his mistakes. While a few millennialists stayed in Turkestan the majority returned to Russia or went to the West. Winter and Homez meanwhile continued their practice in Khortitza.

wia een Leida, dee Fäla muak, un dee nich toostone kunn. Eene kjliene Grupp bleef oppe Lenjd en Turkestan, oba de mieeschte kjeeme trigj no de Rusche Kolonie, ooda siedelde om nom Waste. Winta un Homez bleewe noch lang bie äare Oabeit en Khortitza.

Revival

Watch, then, because you do not know when the master of the house is coming. Mark 13:35

It was a cool mid-summer evening in a small village nestled in a deep ravine west of Khortitza village. School was out, the busy planting season had ended, and the harvest time lay some weeks ahead. Near the middle of the village a large barn lit by bright lanterns stood out against the darkening sky. Rough benches had been aligned on the uneven floor and these were filled with reverential worshipers. Men sat on the left, women on the right, all earnestly concentrating on the evangelist's sermon.

The strident message opened their eyes. Their lives were filled with petty worries, selfishness, not with their fellow man nor with their salvation. They must change their lives, they were told, bring an end to their dissolute living. On the street outside, teams of horses roamed about their tether, and mothers fed their hungry infants. Meanwhile, bats circled about the lanterns, swooping down and frightening the children.

Winter and Emily sat in a row mid-way to the podium. The pair was in the village to visit Emily's relatives. Winter looked around the gathering in curiosity. All seats in the crowded venue were taken except in the front row to the right. There sat an attractive young woman, impeccable in black, all alone. Seats to the left and right of her were conspicuously vacant. Every few moments contemptuous gazes swept over her. Winter curiously wondered what transgression this woman had on her conscience.

It was the summer of 1882. The venerable minister Bernhard Harder was presiding over a revival meeting in the village of Neuendorf. The most respected churchman in South Russia, he was frail

Daut Niece Läuse

Doarom woakt! Dan jie weete nich wanea de Hushar kome woat. Markus 13:35

Daut wia een Owent, medden em Somma en een natet Darp nom Wasten von Khortitza Darp, en eene deepe Schlucht. School wia aul ut; un de Sodeltiet wia vebie. De Eifst wudd noch een poa Wääkj wachte. Medden em Darp dachte miere Latoarne eenen Staul gauns opp aus daut schema wort. Doa wiere Bole oppjestalt fa Benkje, un dee wiere met aundajchtje Lied besat. De Mana saute aun de linkje Sied, un de Frues aune rajchte, un horchte gauns oppmoakjsom no däm Evangelist.

Siene drinjende Bootschoft wia waut nieet. Äa Läuse wia ekjich un voll von selfst-beschuldje, nich bedocht om aundre Mensche ooda daut Seele Heil. An wort jesajcht, daut see sikj veläft haude un wudde motte aundasch enslone. Oppe Gauss stunde de Pieed, eenjemote ruich, un de Frues besorjde äare kjliene Kjinja. Benne fluagen de Flautamies rom de Latoarnen un enjste de Kjinja.

Winta un Emily saute medde enne Vesaumlunk. See wiere bie Emily äa Frintschoft toom spaziere jekome. Winta kijkt sikj goot om en de Vesaumlunk. Aule Benkje wiere voll, buta väare aune rajchte Sied. Doa, gauns fa sikj auleen, saut eene schmocke junge Fru, sea krakjt gauns schwoat aunjetrocke. Daut wia eenfach oppfaulent daut de Sette biesied äa aula ladich bleewe. Weet wuarom äa soo väl Lied veacht aukjijkte? Winta wundad met waut see sikj vegone haud un waut see opp äa Jewesse haud.

Dit wia de Somma aune 1882. De bekaunda Prädja Bieent Hoda kjoakjt doa en Nieendarp von de niee Beläwunk. Hee wia wiet un breet goot aunjeseene enne Kolonie en Sied Russlaunt. Am leet daut

but still a potent speaker. Following his custom, he delivered a solemn but inspiring message. He exhorted the worshippers to elevate their lives. To all parishioners he issued a basic challenge; in their lives they must attend to the church, the family, and their state, but first to their own salvation.

Feeding on the energy of the responsive crowd the minister laid out his theme in clear broad strokes. He cited the fragility of life here in South Russia. Every year throughout the colony death came unexpected to each village; illness, accident, and murder; children, young people and adults. Those healthy today could be gone tomorrow.

The minds of the listeners flashed to recent events and agreed in regretful sorrow. Instead of augmenting their fear the evangelist exhorted his listeners to calmly order their lives, and so claim heaven's glory. But they must straighten their ways at once, before they too were spirited away.

Joyous singing then rose from the choir, and with enthusiasm the audience joined in the song. After some hours the meeting drew to a close. Winter and Emily paraded out of the warm tent into the cool summer air. They accompanied Emily's sister, with whom they would spend the night. As they neared the street Winter was surprised to see his colleague Homez posted at the gate, apparently holding watch.

"Winter, my old friend," Homez called out to him. "What a surprise to see you here." Homez quickly told Winter that he was providing protection service for the evangelist. While Emily proceeded with her sister to her home, Winter lingered to converse further with his friend.

Homez quickly brought Winter up to date on his recent cases. He was now

nich sea stoakj, oba hee kunn goot råde. Hee haud eene iernste Bootschoft, dee eenem nich jrodsoo tochleet. Hee meend de Lied sulle sikj bāta enstale. Wan hee uk von de Famielje, de Jemeent un āa Launt rād, kjeem hee doch emma wada opp dām eenselen sien Seelen Heil.

Met soone oppmoakjsome Vesaumlunk rād hee bejeistat wieda. Daut Lāwe en Russlaunt wia doch emma en Jefoa. Jieda Joa, en jieda Darp wiere doa Doodes, schwoa Kranke, Onjlekj met Jereetschoft un uk Vejewaultunge; nich blooss mank de Elre, oba manke Lied von kjlien bat groot. Wāa vondoag jesunt wia, kunn morje wajch senne.

Een jiedra kunn vestone von waut hee rād, un must een bāt en sikj kjikje. Oba Hoada juach an nich de Forcht en; hee meend see kunne āa Lāwe soo enstale daut see fa aules reed wiere. De Tiet toom daut doone wia nu, ea daut too lot senne kunn.

Un dan kjeem doa daut scheene Jesank von dām enje-eewden Kua. De Vesaumlunk sunk majchtich met. Aus daut aula toom Enj kjeem jinje see, un uk Winta un Emily, langsom ut dān woamen Staul rut en de kjeele Owent Loft nenn. See wiere doa met Emily āare Sesta jewast; bie dee bleewe see uk to Nacht. Winta hold een poa mol deep Odem en de fresche Loft, un wām sach hee doa ver sikj? Doa stunt Homez bie daut Puat, aus wan hee een bāt oppaust.

"Winta, mien Frint," bejreest Homez am. "Dit es een Wunda daut ekj die hia traf." Homez sād daut hee doa wia toom dān Evangelist een bāt Schutz jāwe. Emily un āare Sesta jinje veropp, no āa Hus; Winta hilt sikj noch een bāt met sienen Frint opp.

Homez vetald Winta waut hee enne latste Tiet jedone haud. Hee kjrieech nu Oabeit

accepting assignments from all parts of the Khortitza and Molotschna colonies. The great strides made in rail transport gave him the flexibility to handle several assignments at different locations. Winter informed Homez that he was spending the summer vacation quietly and was staying in the village for several days with Emily.

When Winter pressed his colleague for particulars of his work Homez mentioned the provisions of the Privilegium under which the colony operated. One provision, which forbade proselytism, was considered very serious by the national church. The meetings held by Bernard Harder were intended for the colonists, but in practice open to all.

Harder was an energetic and charismatic religious leader who could inspire his own people and stir up others. That Russian citizens would also attend and be led astray was feared by the nationalists. A group of philanthropists in the colony who financed Harder's crusade had hired Homez to guard against possible disruption.

Homez and Winter had taken seats on a bench near the gate watching the crowd stream out into the street. An assistant of Homez now passed by, taking his leave for the night. The two colleagues were sitting in quiet contemplation when a well dressed woman suddenly paused and gave them a long look. It was the attractive woman whom Winter had seen sitting alone at the service. She was tall, in the early twenties, with an intriguing, though worried face. She cautiously addressed Homez.

"Are you not the famous detective, Mr. Homez, known far and wide for solving difficult problems of life?" she asked. When Homez grudgingly nodded, she stated that she faced a serious problem and desperately needed his assistance. Homez invited her to be seated and to

von aulawääje en Khortitza un Molotschna. Daut reise wia nu soo väl bāta met de Zuchbon, daut hee een Faul nom aundren oppnāme kunn. Winta vetald Homez daut hee eenen stellen Somma jehaut haud, un daut hee nu jrod fa een poa Doag met Emily bie āare Sesta wiere.

Winta wull noch een bāt mea weete von Homez siene Oabeit. Dee funk dan von de Priwilājien aun, unja woone de Kolonie rande. Eene Bedinjunk wia daut see āare Lia nich mank de Russe vebreede. Met dit wia de Rusche Kjoakj sea neiw. Bieent Hoada siene Vesaumlunge wiere opp de Mennonite jezielt, oba doa kunn irjentwāa to kome.

Hoada wia soo bejeistat un kunn de Mensche soo met sikj metriete, daut hee wieda bekaunt wia aus blooss oppe Kolonie. De Einheima ferchte daut von āare Lied wudde no am horche un veleit woare. Dee, waut Hoada unjastette un siene Onkoste bedakjte, haude Homez aunjenome, em Faul daut doa Trubbel senne wudd.

Homez un Winta haude sikj opp eene Benkj dichtbie daut Puat hanjesat un sage woo de Lied veleete. Eent von Homez siene Aunjestalde kjeem vebie un neem Aufscheet un jinkj no Hus. De twee Kollege bleewe stell sette, bat see met eenmol enworde daut an eene schmocke Fru beoobachte deed. Winta sach fuaz daut dit de Fru wia, dee hee enne Vesaumlunk haud seene auleen sette. See wia huach jewosse, veleicht een bāt āwa twintich Joa oolt; eena wist nich krakjt waut āa Jesecht saje wull, doch leet et āa beduat. See wia een bāt schuchta aus see Homez aunrād.

"Best du nich Oomkje Homez, de bekaunda Detektiw, dee aul wiet un breet Lied jeholpe haft, wan doa waut schworet oppkjeem?" fruach see. Homez haud je aundret em Kopp, oba hee nekjt āa too. See sād daut see en eene schlemme Loag jerode wia, un fruach no siene Help. Homez meend see

explain her problem, from the beginning. The woman carefully apprised the situation, and then began her story.

“My name is Hilda Franzen,” she said in a heavyhearted voice. She paused a moment to gather her composure and then continued. “I am from this village. I live with my father Abram and my younger sister Maria on a half Wirtschoft near the far end of town. The problem I face imperils my life, and threatens my family's honor. It affects two other families, and an infant whose name is unknown to me.

“Our family is one of the poorer in the village. We are frankly struggling, in recent years our crops have failed due to the drought. While we have a large yard we have no cattle, as they perished in the recent epidemic. We are without a mother, who passed away two years ago. My father is in danger of losing the land. He now works part time as a wagoner, hauling freight to the railheads and into the city.

“I must advise you that my father has a tarnished reputation. At his work hauling freight he has rough associates, and has chosen bad companions. He has been accused of holding drunken parties, of carousing, and of harassing other villagers. He has ceased to attend church, and has abandoned community standards. Father and we two sisters are shunned by our neighbors, for all intentions we are strangers in the village.

“I have already passed regular marriage age, and my sister is only a year younger. A few years ago I had a suitor, his name was Nikolas. He was a handsome young man with good intentions, but was repelled by my family's reputation. I had known him from childhood, had dreamed of marrying him, but after a run-in with my father he left the village to work in the city. There he

sull sikj dolsate, un krakjt saje waut äa wia. See sull vom Aunfank aufange. De Fru brukt nich lang nodenkje, un soo funk see met äare Jeschicht aun.

“Ekj heet Hilda Fraunse,” säd see met eene läaje Stemm. Hia bleef see doch een Stootje stell un saumeld äare Jedanke bat see wieda vetald. “Ekj kom von dit Darp. Ekj won met mien Voda Obrauch Fraunse un miene jinjre Sesta Maria opp eene Haulf-wirtschoft, meist opp jan Enj vom Darp. Onse Famielje es en eene Jefoa, un dee kunn onse Famielje eenen schlajchten Nome jäwe. Dit haft uk met twee aundre Famieljes to doone, un een Kjint, fa dee ekj kjeen Nome hab.

“Onse Famielje es eent von de oame Famieljes en ons Darp. Ons jeit daut knaup, un wie habe de latste poa Joa weinich kunt arnte, wäajen daut soo drieech es. Ons Hoff es nich soo kjlien, oba wie habe aul ons Vee en de wankende Krankheit veluare. Onse Mutta es twee Joa trigj jestorwe. Voda kunn sien Launt noch veliere. Hee vedeent waut met Sache fiere no Staut ooda uk no de Bon.

“Ekj sto daut too, daut mien Voda sikj daut toom Deel vedorwe haft. Bie siene Oabeit jeft hee sikj auf met ruchloose Mana; hee haft sikj nich goode Frind jesocht. See saje hee haft daut aunjestalt wua see supe un wilt läwe. See habe uk Lied vom Darp jetualeit. Hee jeit nich mea no Kjoakj, un helt sikj nich aun waut de Kolonie velangt. Mien Voda, un uk wie beid Sestre, woare em Stäakj jelote; wie sent intlich aus Framde em Darp.

“Mejales von mien Ella sent meist aula befriet, buta ekj nich un uk nich miene Sesta dee mau een Joa jinja es. Een poa Joa trigj jeef Nikolas sikj met mie auf. Am leet daut schmock un wia jescheit. Oba hee veleet wäajen onse Famielje äa schlajchten Nome. Wie haude ons von kjlien opp jekjant, un ekj docht wie wudde ons noch befriee, oba aus hee sikj eenmol met mien

became engrossed in city life and Russian culture. He began courting a Russian woman, but is still single.

“Recently, Nikolas returned to the village to visit his parents and join them in the evangelistic service. The next day he came to see me, and said he wished to return to our way of life. He was pleased to hear that I was still unmarried. I feel certain that he will propose, to which I will certainly agree. But a major problem has come in the way. The problem stems from an incident that occurred a few days ago. I have yet to tell Nikolas about the problem, fearing it will ruin our new relationship.

“Several days ago I found a live infant, a little girl, hidden in a hedge in our garden. My father was away in the city and Maria and I were on the farm. As usual we two were braving it alone, the rest of the village continuing as if we never existed. On finding the child I felt aghast, at a loss of what to do. After some reflection I took the child to the village elders and told my story. They listened with skepticism, and did not believe the child to be a foundling. They accused me of being the child's mother, of being an unwed mother. If maintained, the accusation will complete the ruin of my family's reputation, and end my chance with Nikolas. Mr. Homez can you help me, can you find the family of the infant?”

Homez had slumped into a deep reverie as Hilda told her story, and now as she stopped he suddenly jerked up and looked furtively around him. He meant no disrespect with his apparent inattention but instead was making a great effort to internalize a complex story and absorb all its essential details. Homez now straightened out wishing to enquire of Hilda subtle points that her summary had glossed over. Hilda meanwhile, unaccustomed with such musings peered

Voda street, veleet hee ons Darp, un jinkj enne Staut schaufe. Hee läwd sikj doa en met daut Rusche Wäse, un mete Tiet haud hee doa eene Russe Mejal. Hee es noch nich befriet.

“Nikolas kjeem korz trigj nom Darp. Hee besocht siene Elre un uk de Vesaumlunge. Dän näakjste Dach kjeem hee no mie, un säd hee wull trigj no de Kolonie. Mie freit daut, daut hee noch nich befriet es. Ekj sie mie secha daut hee mie habe well, un daut freit mie uk. Oba doa es een Probleem. Daut passieed jrod een poa Doag trigj. Ekj hab Nikolas doa noch nuscht von jesajcht; mie es angst daut ons daut tweschen ons vedoawe woat.

“Een poa Doag trigj funk ekj een läwendjet Kjint, een Mejalkje, enne Hakj en ons Goade. Mien Voda wia wajch, enne Staut, un Maria un ekj wiere tus oppe Foarm. Wie sage woo wie kunne foadich woare; em Darp wia daut aus wan wie goanich läwde. Ekj vefieed mie sea aus ekj daut Kjint funk, un wist mie doa nich Rot met. Aus ekj doa een bät äwa jedocht haud, neem ekj daut Kjint nom Oom, un vetald am woo ekj daut jefunge haud. Ekj weet nich auf hee mie jleewd; hee wull daut nich jleewe daut daut daut een jefungnet Kjint wia. Hee beschuljd mie, daut daut mien Kjint wia, wan ekj doch nich befriet sie. Wan hee daut wieda jleewe woat, dan es daut met ons Famielje gauns ut, un Nikolas woat nich no mie kome. Oomkje Homez, kaunst du mie halpe? Kaunst du fauststale wäms Kjint daut es?”

Homez wia äwadäm, daut Hilda dit vetald, deep en Jedanke jerode. Aus see stell wort tekjt Homez meist, un kijkt een bät vewillat rom sikj. Hee meend nuscht Schlemmet doamet; dit wia woo hee sikj reffeld toom de Jedanke saumle un dee toop pause. Hilda feeld sikj noch wada aufjestat, ea Homez sikj jescheit opprecht un äa dan aunräd. Hee wull noch een bät mea weete äwa Sache de Hilda nich gauns beschräwe haud.

fearfully at him, willing him to show favor.

"I am not clear about a few vital points of your story," Homez said formally. "Please be so kind as to enlighten me." When Hilda nodded, Homez posed his first question.

"You have given few details about the discovery of the child," Homez commented. "When did you find the child, and did anyone witness your find? Did you hear or notice anything peculiar just before making the find?"

Hilda pursed her brows and concentrated deeply, showing no resentment at Homez' implied doubt. "It was twilight, I had just completed chores alone in the rear of the garden, and was returning to the house," she replied. "My father was away as I mentioned, and my sister was in the house cooking. I heard a little cry, a child's cry that appeared to come from the front of the garden. The sound was totally unexpected, so I paused to listen. The cry came again and instinctively I followed the sound. Near the front gate I saw a child, thrust into the hedge. It was a most beautiful girl, wrapped in a rough blanket. For an hour I had toiled in the garden and had not seen or heard anyone during that time."

"How old would the child be?" Homez continued. "Is it German or Russian? What did you do after finding the child, and where is it now?"

"The little girl I believe is three or four months old," Hilda responded. "Her features are indeterminate, she has soft blond hair, so she could be German. But she has been bottle fed, so she could be Russian. After finding the child I took her into the house to show Maria. The child was crying, clearly hungry. On a visit a year ago a relative with a two year old child had left the child's bottle in the house. I filled the bottle with milk, fed the girl, and she stopped crying. That very evening I

"Ekj sie mie nich gauns kloa äwa een poa Sache," säd Homez. "Vetal mie noch een bät mea woo Sache stone." Aus Hilda am wada direkjt aunkjikjt, wist hee, daut hee mea froage kunn.

"Du hast mie nich väl jesajcht äwa woo du daut Kjint fungst," säd Homez. "Kraakjt wanea fungst du daut Kjint, un sach die wäa aus du daut fungst? Wia doa irjentwaut oppfaulendet ea du daut Kjint fungst?"

Hilda krusd äaren Stiern een bät toop; see wull soo goot halpe aus see kunn. "Daut wia aul em Tweediesta; ekj haud jrod foadich met hinje em Goaden aules besorje, un kjeem nom Hus," säd see. "Soo aus ekj aul säd, Voda wia wajch, un miene Sesta koakt em Hus. Donn hieed ekj een natet hiele, von een kjlienet Kjint. Daut wia aus wan daut von väare em Goaden kjeem. Dit wundad mie sea, un ekj hilt stell un horcht. Aus ekj daut wada hieed jinkj ekj doa jrodsoo han. Dichtbie ons väaschtet Puat sach ekj daut Kjint en onse Hakj. Daut wia een sea schmocket Kjint en eene proste Dakj enjewekjelt. Ekj haud bie eene Stund em Goade jeschaufft, un haud en dee Tiet nuscht jehieet ooda jeseene."

"Woo oolt meenst du es daut Kjint?" fruach Homez. "Es daut een dietschet Kjint ooda een Ruschet? Waut deedst du met daut Kjint, un wua es daut nu?"

"Ekj jleew daut daut Mejalkje dree ooda vea Moonat es," säd Hilda. "Ekj kunn goanich neiw saje auf dee wua hanlikjent. See haft lichte Hoa; see kunn een Dietschet Kjint sennen. Oba see haft de Buddel jehaut; doano kunn see Rusch senne. Aus ekj daut Kjint funk, hoof ekj äa opp un brocht äa nenn, daut Maria äa seene kunn. Daut Kjint hield; äa hungad. Wie haude latstet Joa eenmol Jast un dee haude een tweejoaschet Kjint; dee haude eene Bäbe Buddel bie ons jelote. Ekj goot nu Malkj en

went with Maria to the village elder and told him my story. He expressed a low opinion of our family and doubted my story. He wished to take the child and pass it to a woman who I knew would make an unfit mother. I insisted on keeping the child to give it proper care. The matter is to be discussed at a village meeting later; I am waiting for their decision. Meanwhile, Maria and I are caring for the child.”

“Two final questions,” Homez said. “In your estimation, how did the child arrive at your homestead, and exactly what action do you wish me to take?”

These questions were central to the problem, and Hilda thought carefully before answering. “In previous instances of this nature the child was abandoned by its mother, who could no longer care for her infant. I believe the mother left the child in our village expecting that it would be well treated. In view of the skepticism expressed by the elder it would be helpful to find the child's birth mother. This of course would also serve the best interests of the child.”

Homez requested Hilda to show him the site of the child's discovery. Together the three walked to the Franzen homestead. It was near the end of the village, among other half Wirtschofts. A conventional house-barn dominated the property, with a little porch facing the laneway. The structure appeared in poor repair, and a cluster of weeds marred the entrance. Hilda pointed to a gap in the hedge as the place where the child had been found. With only pale moonshine above Homez could extract no information from the dark hedge. He looked for footsteps nearby, but the strong wind and rain of recent days had erased all traces.

With Hilda ready to retire for the night

de Buddel, un jeef daut Kjint dee. See hieed uk fuaz opp met hiele. Ekj un Maria jinje noch dän Owent nom Oom em Darp met waut wie jefunge haude. Hee grunst een bät äwa onse Famielje un wull mie nich aules jleewe. Hee wull daut Kjint näme un no eene Fru brinje, von dee ekj wist, daut see daut nich goot besorje wudd. Ekj bleef doaropp stone daut ekj daut Kjint hoole wull un jescheit besorje wudd. See woare daut oppem näakjsten Donnadach beräde, un ekj lua no waut dee saje woare. Oba nu habe ekj un Maria daut Kjint.”

“Ekj hab noch twee Froage,” säd Homez. “Woo jleefst du es daut Kjint no junt jekome, un waut welst du habe daut ekj doone saul?”

Hilda docht een bät, wäajen aules honk von dit auf. “Wan soont aul emol ea jeworde wia, dan wia daut wiels de Mutta daut nich mea besorje kunn. Ekj jleew de Mutta haft daut en ons Darp jelote, daut daut goot sull besorcht woare. Nu daut de Oom soo väl Froage haft, wudd daut goot senne wan wie de rajchte Mutta fa daut Kjint funge. Fa daut Kjint wudd daut uk daut baste senne wan äare Mutta jefunge wort.”

Homez fruach Hilda dan noch, auf see am wudd de Städ wiese, wua see daut Kjint jefunge haud. See wankte aule dree no Fraunes äaren Hoff. Dee wia meist aum Enj vom Darp, mank een poa Haulf Wirtschofte. Opp dän Fraunsen Hoff stunt de jeweenelja toopjebuda Hus un Staul, met eene Väaleew aum Utwajch. De Jebieda wiere nich sea krakjt unjahoole worde, un romme Däa haud daut Struck jewosse. Hilda weess an no de Städ enne Hakj, wua see daut Kjint jefunge haud. Bie daut Mone Licht, daut nich sea kloa wia, kunn Homez nuscht finje waut an halpe kunn. Hee funk uk kjeene Spoare; doa wia soo väl Onwada jewast, daut dee veschwunge wiere.

Wiels daut aulatoop soo lot jeworde wia,

Homez assured her that he would comply with her wishes. He requested the assistance of Winter, and when he agreed arranged for the three to meet again after next evening's service. Their meetings would continue until the matter was resolved. Hilda advised that she had a horse in the stable that gave her easy transport. Back on the street, Homez pressed Winter for his impressions on the strange story.

"Besides the mother abandoning the child I can suggest a second possibility," Winter observed. "In view of the poor reputation of Hilda's father a misdemeanor in his past could explain for the child's presence. I have full confidence in the sincerity of Hilda, and will see what I can do on her behalf with the elder."

Homez then outlined his plan for the case. His contract with the evangelist tour would end the following night and he could then turn his full attention to the matter. In the morning he would make enquiries in the area, targeting Russian sources. Winter advised Homez that he would be in the village for two more days, and Homez asked him to make similar enquiries in German circles. The next day the two carried out their enquiries and in the evening again attended the evangelist's service.

The success of the previous night was repeated as the minister again struck a chord with the audience. A large crowd had again gathered, in eager anticipation of the minister's further message. Winter again saw Hilda sitting alone in front, and observed her rapture with the message. Following the service Homez and Winter met with Hilda. She now appeared distraught, and Homez requested her to tell her story.

"You are no doubt aware of the mandate of elders in the affairs of our villages," she said, keeping her emotions under control.

neem Homez Aufscheet von Hilda, oba vespruak daut hee äa halpe wudd. Hee fruach Winta, auf hee methalpe wudd. Doamet säd hee daut see aule dree dän näakjsten Dach no de Vesaumlunk sikj wada trafe wudde. See wudde sikj emma wada trafe bat see daut jeleest haude. Hilda säd daut see een Pieet em Staul haud, soo daut see romkome kjenne wudd. Aus see trigj oppe Gauss wiere, fruach Homez waut Winta von de sondaboare Jeschicht docht.

"Daut kunn je senne, daut eene Mutta äa Kjint wudd auffäwe, oba eena kaun sikj uk waut aundret väastale," säd Winta. "Wiels Hilda äa Voda soon schlaichten Nome haft, kunn eena sikj denkje daut dit Kjint derch sien Vegone staumt. Ekj jleew Hilda haft ons de Woarheit jesajcht, un ekj woa seene waut ekj von däm Oom utfinje kaun."

Homez säd dan waut sien Plon wia. Hee wudd blooss noch een Dach fa dän Evangelist doastone brucke. Dan wudd hee sikj gauns met disen Faul auffäwe. Zemorjes wudd hee bie de Rusche Mensche seene waut hee utfinje kunn. Winta säd hee wudd noch twee Doag em Darp senne; Homez säd hee sull bie de Dietsche seene waut hee faust stale kunn. Dän näakjsten Dach haude see dan äare Oabeit, un zeowens troffen see sikj bie de Vesaumlunk.

De Vesaumlunk, dän näakjsten Owent, wia wada goot besocht, un de Lied horchte iewrich no waut de Evangelist to saje haud. Hee schoapt de Lied opp, met waut äare Loag wia un waut see doone sulle. Winta sach daut Hilda wada vääre auleen saut; hee sach uk daut see von de Räd gauns metjenome wort. Aus Homez un Winta no de Aundacht Hilda troffe, sage see daut see beduat wia. Homez fruach äa waut jeworde wia.

"Jie weete doch woo daut hia oppe Kolonie rant," säd see, un schauft wieda toom äare Feelinje trigj hoole. "Daut Priwiläjium daut

“The Privilegium granted by the Tsar to our community specifies strict decorum in religious and civil conduct. Great power was given to the religious elders, who eagerly seized it. Many in the community now consider they have too much power, for they control marriage and land ownership. Only members of the church are allowed to marry, and the conduct of all church members is monitored closely by the elders. Miscreants are subject to the ban in religious matters, and to fines, imprisonment or corporal punishment in civil matters.

“As a resident of the village, and as a church member, I am under the jurisdiction of the elder. Today he sent a delegate who brought me most unwelcome news. He advised me that the elder remained doubtful of my story, and wished me to provide conclusive proof that I am not the child's mother. This decision was adhered to despite lobbying by a non-resident on my behalf. The ruling is that I take a chastity test with the doctor in Khortitza village. All my life I have enjoyed excellent health, I give thanks to God for this bountiful blessing. A visit to an outside doctor would be a first for me. I feel that I am being subjected to a grave injustice. Maria, who ignored the child, is eulogized as having great honor while I, who rescued the child, am subject to suspicion. Nikolas may abandon me, and favor her. I do not deserve this persecution.”

Hilda brushed back tears when she had finished her outburst. Homez discreetly waited and then asked Winter to provide his report. “My intercession with the elder was unsuccessful, as Hilda has noted,” Winter began. “He insisted that a fool-proof procedure must be undertaken to provide conclusive evidence. Following a suggestion given by Emily I decided to check with the two mid-wives in the village. Reluctantly, they gave me a list of all live births to which they had attended in the

de Tsar de Mennonite jeef, velangd daut de Kolonie wirtschoftlich un uk enne Jemeent, aules strenj en Schranke hoole sull. De Liadeenst kjrieech väl Macht, un see brucke daut uk. Väle enne Darpa saje daut dee sikj too väl Macht aunjeräte habe, doamet daut see bestemme wää Launt habe kaun, un wää sikj befriee kaun. Toom befriee mott eena ieescht een Jliet enne Jemeent woare. Un Jlieda enne Jemeent woare strenj aufjeschazt wääjen woo see läwe. Dee waut sikj enne Jemeent vestaube woare em Baun jesat, un en aundre Sache motte Lied Strof tole ooda woare uk vepriejelt.

“Wiels ekj em Darp won un bie Jemeent jegone sie mott ekj mie to de Ooms schekje. Vondoag schekjte see mie Norecht, dee bedrekje deit. De säd daut de Oom Froage haud äwa waut ekj jesajcht haud, un daut see Oppwiess habe welle daut ekj nich de Mutta von daut Kjint sie. See bleewe bie dän Rot, uk aus eena von Butadarps fa mie goot råde deed. See velange daut ekj en Khortitza Darp vom Dokta unjasocht saul woare, toom seene auf daut kunn mien Kjint senne. Ekj sie noch emma sea jesunt jewast, un dank Gott doafää. Wan ekj saul no Khortitza nom Dokta foare, daut wudd daut ieeschtemol fa mie senne. Ekj jleew daut dit sea onrajcht es. Maria, dee kjeen Finja fa daut Kjint opphoof saul huach jeloft woare, un ekj, dee daut Kjint rad, kom unja vedocht. Nikolas mach sikj von mie dreie un äa väatrakje. Ekj sull nich soo aufjeschowe woare.”

Dan wescht Hilda sikj noch de Trone vone Uage, aus see dit jesajcht haud. Homez leet de junge Fru sikj een bät saumle, un dan fruach hee Winta, waut hee utjefunge haud. “Waut ekj met däm Oom beråde kunn holp nuscht, soo aus Hilda säd,” meend Winta. “Hee besteit doaropp daut doa kloara Bewiess senne mott wääjen waut see ferchte. Emily säd mie ekj sull bie de Weemutta froage no Kjinja dee enne latste sass Moonat jebuare sent. Ekj must een bät prachre, oba see säd wää doa haud eent

last six months. Consultation with the parents of these children showed that all infants are accounted for. I enquired about strangers passing through the village from the Schultz and he referred me to the herdsman. He mentioned that on the day in question he had seen riders coming fast from Khortitza village. They had stopped at the village and then rode on."

Homez paid close attention to the last part of Winter's report. After stating that the riders deserved further investigation he reported on his work for the day. "During the free time from my other commission I sought information about servant women in nearby Russian villages. At the market of one village I was told that several local women provided domestic service to German families, but they were elderly or widows.

"At another village I was referred to a young woman, Tatiana, who had served in Neuendorf. Initially she spoke disparagingly about domestic service for foreigners, but under closer examination admitted that she had been well treated. Instead, she complained about a Madam Turgenew of Alexandrovsk, from whom she had sought a position. Offered a post last week as a nanny, Tatiana had reported for work in the city only to be told that the job no longer existed. Questioned further she could provide no further information related to our problem."

Homez assured Hilda that despite the initial set-backs the investigation would continue. "We have established that the child is not of local origin," Homez stated. "We will widen our search tomorrow." The three agreed to meet again the next day in Khortitza village.

After Hilda had gone Homez sat deeply immersed in his thoughts. When he emerged from his reverie he laid out a simple plan for the morrow. He would

freschet Kjint jehaut. Ekj weet nu daut dise Kjinja aula bie äare Famieljes sent. Dan fruach ekj däm Darps Schult, auf doa aun dän jewessen Dach wää derchem Darp jekome wia. Hee säd ekj sull met däm Hoad råde gone. De Hoad vetald mie daut aun krakjt dän Dach wiere Ritta derchem Darp jekome. Dee wiere von Khortitza Darp jekome, un haude nich lang stell jehoole, bat see wieda reisde."

Homez horcht sea, besondasch no daut latste waut Winta jesajcht haud. Hee säd blooss daut de Ritta noch wieda unjasocht sulle woare, un dan vetald hee von sienen Dach. "De Tiet, dee ekj von miene aundre Oabeit frie wia, fruach ekj en de Rusche Darpa rom no Frues dee bie de Dietsche jedeent haude. En een Darp vetalde see mie biem Moakjt, daut een poa Frues bie de Dietsche jeschauft haude, oba daut wiere elre Frues un Wätfrues.

"En een aundret Darp säde see mie von eene junge Fru, Tatjana, dee en Nieendarp jedeent haud. See haud daut to ieescht een bät veacht, oba aus ekj wieda fruach, hieed ekj doch daut see goot behandelt wia. Oba dan räd Tatjana von eene Madam Turgenew. See haud bie äa no Oabeit jefroacht, un dan latste Wääkj haud see doa sult aus Kjinja Mejal halpe. Aus see doa wia hanjekome wia doa kjeene Oabeit mea fa äa jewast. Wieda haud see nuscht von dän Faul oppe Kolonie kunt halpe."

Homez treest Hilda, daut wan see uk noch nuscht haude kunt faustlaje, wudde see doa noch wieda met oabeide. "Wie weete nu daut daut Kjint nich von dit Darp kjemt," säd hee. "Morje woa wie wieda opp aundre Städe sieekje." See beråde daut see sikj aule dree dän näakjsten Dach en Khortitza Darp trafe wulle.

Aus Hilda wajch jegone wia, saut Homez deep en Jedanke, bat hee wada wieda plond. Hee wudd dän näakjsten Dach en Alexandrowsk bie de Rejierunk un uk wieda

check with the authorities and other sources in Alexandrovsk. Winter meanwhile was to make further inquiries in Neuendorf. Homez asked him to interview Maria, Hilda's sister, and a Frau Dirksen who resided opposite the Franzens in the village.

The following evening the three met at Winter's home in Khortitza village. Homez had crossed the ferry from Alexandrovsk and Hilda had ridden in from Neuendorf. Homez and Winter immediately noted that Hilda had suffered further tribulations.

"This afternoon my father returned from the city in a drunken stupor," she said sorrowfully. "He had been gone for months on a contract to haul goods from Alexandrovsk to Ekaterinoslav. The contract is completed, and he will be home for some weeks. On hearing a child crying in his house he expressed surprise and then flew into a rage. He demanded an explanation for its presence and when I advised that I had found it in our hedge he refused to believe me.

"When the child cried again he threatened to harm it. Under pressure I told him about my mandated visit to the doctor, which has been scheduled for next week. My father threatened to disown me if the doctor found me wanting. Meanwhile I must continue to rely on the assistance of Maria, who is tiring of the child. The infant also is in need of new clothes which I must make using my limited resources. My only support in the village remains my suitor, Nikolas. But I fear the worst if the doctor rules against me."

Homez expressed regret at the trials Hilda was facing, but encouraged her, and assured her that the doctor's test would absolve her. He then asked Winter to report on the interviews which he had conducted.

"I first went to see Maria," Winter stated. "I

sieekje. Winta sull noch wiede en Nieendarp romfroage; hee sull met Hilda äare Sesta Maria räde, un uk met Fru Dirksen, dee äwa de Gauss von Fraunsens wond.

Dän näakjsten Owent troffe de dree sikj en Winta sien Hus en Khortitza Darp. Homez wia met de Prom von Alexandrowsk jekome, un Hilda wia von Nieendarp opp äa Pieet jekome. Homez un Winta sage fuaz daut Hilda noch mea schwoaret derch jegone wia.

"Ons Voda kjeem vondoag Nomeddach gauns besope no Hus," säd Hilda, gauns truarich. "Hee haud aul een poa Moonat met eenen Kontrakt jeobeit, met Sache von Alexandrowsk no Ekatarinoslaw fiere. De Kontrakt wia nu utjerant un hee woat een poa Wääkj tus senne. Aus hee daut Kjint hieed hiele en sien Hus wull hee weete waut daut meend. Hee wort sea doll, aus ekj säd daut ekj daut Kjint bie ons enne Hakj jefunge haud. Hee wull daut goanich jleewe.

"Aus daut Kjint wada hield, säd hee hee wudd daut tualeide. Derch aul siene Froage vetald ekj am daut ekj de näakjste Wääkj no Khortitza no een Dokta foare sull to Unjasieekjunk. Voda säd hee wudd mie rutschmiete, wan ekj schuldich jefunge wort. Un met Maria es daut uk nich gauns leicht; äa woat daut aul enoolent met daut Kjint. Daut Kjint fält mea Kjeleeda; ekj mott dee irjentwoo moake met waut wie habe. Nikolas es dee eensja dee mie en ons Darp unjastett, oba mie enjst, waut de Dokta saje woat."

Homez säd am deed daut leet om Hilda un waut see derch must. Hee spruak äa Moot too, un säd daut wan see ieescht vom Dokta hieed wudd aules jeleest senne. Dan dreid Homez sikj no Winta, un fruach waut hee utjefunge haud.

"Ekj jinkj daut ieeschte no Maria," säd

was in for a surprise. She invited me to sit on a bench before the porch. With arms crossed in front of her she was in a state of denial. I enquired about her whereabouts at the time of Hilda's discovery of the child and she answered she had been in the kitchen. When I asked if a window in the kitchen overlooked the laneway, she said she had been at the rear of the house. Next when I asked if she had heard two horses passing, she said yes and then no. When I asked if both horses were black, she replied no that they were of different colors. I told her to tell the truth or face consequences. She admitted she had seen two horses ride up. One rider had placed the child in the hedge and then both had hurried away. She had heard the child cry, but had not wished to get involved."

"My interview with Frau Dirksen confirmed Maria's story about the riders," Winter continued. "She is an invalid and often spends time on an upstairs landing observing the street through an open window. That day she saw two riders coming fast from Khortitza village. They slowed down at the Franzen farm, where she heard them speaking in Russian. One rider, tall with a long beard and mounted on a spirited bay, deposited a bundle in the hedge near the gate. Immediately he re-joined his companion, an older man mounted on an aging gray, and the two raced off again.

"Presently, a second pair of riders arrived, apparently in pursuit of the first. Later she saw Hilda come from the rear of the garden, pick up a child, and take it to the house. When I enquired whether she had recognized the riders, she said the first pair had attended Franzen's drinking parties. Frau Dirksen surely can give testimony to the elder to absolve Hilda."

Hilda quickly scotched this idea, stating that once the elder made up his mind he

Winta. "Hia must ekj mie wundre. See kroagd mie bute oppe Benkj to sette. See haud äare Oarms ver sikj jekjriezt aus wan see sikj wäad. Ekj fruach wua see jewast wia, aus Hilda daut Kjint jefunge haud. See säd see wia enne Kjääkj jewast. Ekj fruach auf doa een Kjääkje Fensta nom Utwajch opptoo wia, un doatoo säd see, daut see hinje em Hus jewast wia. Ekj fruach auf see twee Pieed haud jeseene vebie foare, un ieescht säd see jo, un dan säd see nä. Aus ekj fruach auf beid Pieed wiere Schwoatasch jewast, säd see dee wiere veschieden jewast. Ekj säd see sull mie de Woarheit saje, sest wudd see en Trubbel senne. Dan stunt see too, daut see haud twee Pieed jeseene bat äa Hoff kome. Dee eena haud een Kjint enne Hakj nenjelajcht, un dan wiere beid bosich wajchjeräde. See haud daut Kjint hieet schree, un haud nich wult doamet vewekjelt woare."

"De Derksche säd uk, soo aus Maria, daut see Ritta jeseene haud," säd Winta wieda. "See es een bät jelämt, un see sett väl oppem Bän biem Fensta un kjkjt waut daut oppe Gauss jeft. Aun dän Dach sach see twee Ritta bosich von Khortitza Darp nopp riede. Bie de Fraunse Städ leete see no; see haud dee hieet Rusch räde. De een Ritta, een groota Maun met een langen Boat, wia opp een mootjet brunet Pieet. Hee jinkj bie Fraunses un läd een Pak enne Hakj nenn. Hee stieech fuaz opp un reet met dän aundren Maun, een elra Maun, opp een greiwet Pieet wajch.

"Boolt doaropp kjeem noch een poa Ritta, aus wan see dee ieeschte nojuage. Lota, haud see Hilda jeseene von hinje em Goaden kome. Dee haud daut Kjint oppjehowe un em Hus jenome. Ekj fruach äa auf see de Ritta jekjant haud, un see säd daut see dee emol bie Fraunses jeseene haud, aus doa jedrunke wort. De Derksche wudd däm Oom kloa saje kjenne daut Hilda kjeene Schult haft."

Hilda vestreet dän latsten Jedanke fuaz. See säd daut wan de Oom sikj eenmol

would be unyielding. Homez went on to give his report, which was negative. He had gone to the authorities and enquired about past and present kidnapping cases. After being subjected to a long lecture about under-funding he had been advised that kidnappings were seldom reported. Homez had instructed his web of informers to check taverns for loose talk about abductions. He had further checked at the markets in the city and surrounding villages for missing children but made no progress.

After Hilda had ridden off Homez and Winter assessed their handling of the case. After several hard days work they had no positive results to show for their efforts. Homez urged a renewed effort on the morrow. He lapsed into a long silence and then suggested a plan. He asked Winter to ride to Neuendorf the next day to interview Hilda's father Abram. Meanwhile he would make further enquiries in Alexandrovsk.

The following morning Winter saddled his horse early and rode west towards Neuendorf. Arriving at mid-morning he saw Hilda at work in the garden to the rear and Franzen resting at the bench before the porch. Carefully Winter dismounted and approached the porch, eyed suspiciously by Franzen.

"Good day," Winter said to Franzen. "I am investigating an abduction in the city by felons who may have ridden through the village. Could you answer some questions?" Franzen stood his ground, but under an intense gaze grudgingly nodded.

"I understand that you are a wagoneer," Winter continued. "You seek work and entertainment outside the village, and have been hauling freight to Ekaterinoslav."

"How do you know, and what business is it of yours?" Franzen countered curtly.

wäajen waut oppjemoakt haud, dan wudd dee daut nich trigjnäme. Homez haud selfst nuscht jefunge waut an halpe kunn. Hee haud bie de Aunjestalde jefroacht wäajen Kjinja, dee wajchjenome wiere. Hee haud must eene lange Schnett aunhiere, von woo prost see Jelt kjreeje fa äare Oabeit. Tolatst haude see jesajcht daut soont wort an sea selde berecht. Homez haud siene Oabeida jesajcht daut see sulle horche auf doa wua Jeräd wia von jestolne Kjinja. Hee haud uk enne Staut un eenje Darpa jefroacht no een Kjint daut veschwunge wia, oba haud nuscht jefunge.

Nodäm daut Hilda Aufscheet jenome haud, råde Homez un Winta wieda aun wua see nu wiere. See haude een poa Doag goot doaraun jeschaufft un haude weinich waut doafäa to wiese. Homez meend see wudde morje noch wada wieda oabeide. Nu wort hee wada een Stootje stell, un dan haud hee wada eenen Plon. Winta sull no Nieendarp foare un Obrauch Fraunse, Hilda äa Pa, utfroage. Hee selfst wudd wieda en Alexandrowsk romsieekje.

Dän näakjsten Morje sodeld Winta tiedich sien Pieet opp un reet em Waste nenn, no Nieendarp. Em medden Morje wia hee bat Fraunses. Hilda wia hinje em Goade beschaffticht. Fraunse selfst saut oppe Benkj verem Hus. Winta stieech väasechtich von sien Pieet; hee wist Fraunsen be-uagd am vedajchtich.

"Goondach," säd Winta to Fraunse. "Ekj unjasieekj een Faul enne Staut, wua een Kjint veschwunge es. De Schuldje haude kunt derch dit Darp riede. Woascht du mie een poa Froage be-auntwuade?" Fraunse hilt sien Enj Faust, oba aus Winta am soo sturr aunkjikt leet hee daut too.

"Ekj hab jehieet daut du dien Läwe vedeenst met Woage foare," säd Winta. "Du finjst butadarps Oabeit un Vejnieeje, un hast Fracht no Ekatarinoslaw jefieet."

"Wäa haft die daut jesajcht, un waut kjemmat die daut?" säd Fraunsen kort.

“My interest lies only in some men who might be your acquaintances,” Winter replied. “One is tall with a long beard and rides a spirited bay. The other is an older man who rides an aging gray.”

“You may be referring to two acquaintances of mine,” Franzen replied cautiously. “What is your interest in them?”

“They may be involved in the abduction of the child that was left on your property a few days ago,” Winter replied. “It is in your best interest to clear up this matter.” Franzen nodded in resignation to Winter’s suggestion. Finally, Winter thought, we have a chance for progress.

Maria now emerged from the house carrying the infant. She carefully passed it to Hilda, who had returned from the garden. Three riders then appeared at the gate. It was Homez, accompanied by a striking Russian woman, and a man who clearly was her servant. The riders dismounted and approached the group at the porch.

Winter motioned to Homez wishing to inform him about the break in the case. When the woman caught sight of the child in Hilda’s arms she erupted in a shrill cry of joy. She rushed up to Hilda, tore the child from her, and smothered it with kisses. The child in turn whooped with pleasure.

As they observed the exultant mother and child, Homez brought Winter up to date. “This is Madam Turgenev from Aleksandrovsk,” Homez said smoothly. “All night I could not sleep, with a nagging worry that I had forgotten something. In the morning it came to me. Tatiana had told me about a job offer as a nanny by a Madam Turgenev in Alexandrovsk, and then receiving news that the job no longer existed. Could it be that the child had been kidnapped, I asked myself.

“Ekj mucht mea weete von twee Mana dee du veleicht kjanst,” säd Winta. “De eena haft eenen langen Boat, es groot jewosse un ritt met een weljet brunet Pieet. De aundra es ella, un ritt opp een elret greiwet Pieet.”

“Du rädst veleicht von twee Mana dee ekj kjan,” säd Fraunsen väasechtich. “Waut welst du von dee weete?”

“Dee sent veleicht vebunge met een Kjint daut een poa Doag trigj opp dien Hoff jelote wort,” säd Winta. “Daut wudd daut baste fa die senne, wan du holpst dise Sach opdakje.” Fraunse nekjt metem Kopp, to waut Winta doa säd. Winta docht, dit kaun schliesslich veleicht waut halpe.

Äwadäm kjeem Maria utem Hus met daut Kjint. See äwarieekjt Hilda daut, dee jrod utem Goade jekome wia. Doamet kjeeme uk dree Ritta bat aun daut Puat. Eent wia Homez, een aundra wia eene aunjeseene Rusche Fru, un daut dredde wia woll äa Deena. De Ritta stieeje aula auf un jinje no Winta un Fraunse opptoo.

Winta wia reed Homez to vetale waut hee utjefunge haud. Oba doaräwa sach de Fru daut Kjint en Hilda äare Oarms, un see jucht jrodsoo opp. See jinkj fuaz no Hilda, neem äa daut Kjint auf, un kust daut eenmol nom aundremol. Daut Kjint, wia to hier, freid sikj uk.

Dee waut doa romstunde wundad daut aula. Homez oba, säd doaräwa to Winta woo am daut jegone wia. “Dit es de Madam Turgenev von Alexandrovsk,” säd hee to Winta. “Ekj kunn latste Nacht goanich schlope. Mie wia eegol soo aus wan ekj waut utjelote haud. Zemorjes kjeem mie daut en, daut Tatjana jesajcht haud, daut see bie Madam Turgenev en Alexandrovsk haud Oabeit jekjräaje aus Kjinja Määkje, un dan aus see doa han jinkj, wia de Jeläajenheit veschwunge. Met eenmol

Immediately I went in search of Madam Turgenew and found that indeed her child had been taken.”

The task of finding the kidnappers was by law the duty of the Russian authorities. Homez briefed Inspector Ivanov, his contact in the Tsarist police at Alexandrovsk, and the kidnappers were soon apprehended. A few weeks later Winter and Emily were back in Neuendorf. They had come to attend a wedding. Homez had also been invited, while Madam Turgenew and child were guests of honor. Evangelist Bernhard Harder presided as Nikolas and Hilda solemnly promised to spend their life together.

fruach ekj mie, auf daut de Faul wia von een Kjint daut wajchjenome wia. Ekj socht mie fuaz de Madam Turgenew, un jewess uk noch, dee äa Kjint wia wajchjekome.”

De Spetzbube faust näme wia je de Oabeit von de Rusche Ajente. Homez leet dän Inspakjta Ivanow von de Rusche Poliez von dän Faul weete, un dee haude boolt de rechtje Mana faust. Een poa Wäkj lota fuare Winta un Emily wada no Nieendarp. See wiere to Kjast jekroacht. Homez wia uk jekroacht, un Madam Turgenew un äa Kjint durwen uk doabie senne. De Evangelist Bieent Hoada haud eene scheene Räd, un trud Nikolas un Hilda. Daut jeef nu een sea jlekjeljet poa Lied.

Centennial

I tell you with certainty, a prophet is not accepted in his hometown. Luke 4:24

The year 1889 would mark the hundred year anniversary of the Khortitza colony. A full century had passed since Delegates Hoepfner and Bartsch had lead the trek to the great bend on the Dnieper River. Catherina the Great had extended the invitation to the Mennonites of Prussia to make their homes on the wide open steppe of South Russia. The calendar now read 1888; the descendants of the migrants had begun preparations for the centennial celebrations.

In the previous ten decades the colony had undergone vast transformations. Three Tsars had followed Catherina, each presiding over strong growth of the country. The Privilegium Catherine had granted had been honored by her descendants, although in a trimmed version. To the west in Europe the industrial revolution was raging, sending strong ripples now reaching Russia. Rather than the vast changes that had taken place, it would be the lives of the pioneers that would be the focus of next year's celebrations.

Earlier in the year a manuscript outlining the colony's early history had been published. Emily had picked up a copy at the Khortitza village book store, and Winter had read it with keen interest. Peter Hildebrand, the son-in-law and cohort of Delegate Hoepfner, had written the manuscript in 1836. His family had guarded the precious volume, and delayed its publication until this year. The story was to be told only when all the principals had passed on. The delay was intended not to enhance sales but to show respect for the early pioneers. There were sorry parts in the pioneer's story, shameful events that were regretted by their descendants.

Daut hundatjoasche Jubiläum

En Woarheit saj ekj junt: Een Profeet es en siene ieejne Staut kjeenmol oppjenome. Lukas 4:24

Daut Joa 1889 wudd daut hundatjoasche Jubiläum von de Khortitza Kolonie senne. Daut wiere hundat Joa von donn aus de Dellegote Hapna un Boatsch de ieeschte Omsiedla no dän grooten Kjneks vom Nippa Riefa jebrocht haude. Katarina de Grootte haud de Mennonite en Preissen enjelode, daut see opp de groote opne Stape en Sied Russlaunt läwe kunne. Daut wia nu 1888; de Nokome von dee waut omjesiedelt wiere, muake sikj eenen Plon toom een hundatjoasche Fast to fiere.

De Kolonie haud sikj en de hundat Joa aul sea ve-endat. Doa wiere aul dree Tsare no Katarina jewast, un en jieda eent von dee äare Tiede haud daut Launt goot jewosse. Daut Priwiläjium, daut Katarina de Mennonite jejäft haud, haude äare Folja biejehoole, oba doch een jeweset je-endat. En Europa, wiet em Waste, haud de industrieelle Omwakjslunk, daut wirtschoftliche Sträwe sea jeendat met soo väl niee Maschiene; un dit feelde see uk bat en Russlaunt. Daut Jubiläum sull oba nich daut wirtschoftliche betoone, oba sull vāahāwe woo de Omsiedla daut jegone wia.

Jrod ver een poa Moonat wia doa een Heft jedrekjt worde, waut de Jeschicht von de ieeschte Koloniste beschreef. Emily haud eent von dee en Khortitza Darp em Buakstua jekoft, un Winta haud daut sea je-intressieet. Peeta Hildebrand, een Schwiasän von dām Dellegot Hapna, haud daut miere Joa trigj, aune 1836 aul jeschrāwe. De Famielje haud daut oba bat nu nich drekje lote. Daut wia nich daut see doaderch mea von de Bieekja vekjeepe wudde; see haude jewacht bat de ieeschte Omsiedla jestorwe wiere, ut Respakjt fa äare Famieljes. Doa wiere Sache en de Jeschicht dee sikj nich sea scheen hieede, un see wulle doa kjeenem met beschāme.

This morning Emily was preparing breakfast for her growing family. Two pairs of young feet now pattered through the Winter household. After discussions of the book last night, the Winters were silent, in deep thought. It was the school vacation, and Emily was planning the day's entertainment for the children. During the vacation Winter joined Homez in his investigative service. Although no exploit had been recorded for six years Winter still maintained a keen interest in Homez' unique service.

Homez had moved his office from Aleksandrovsk to the nearby village of Schoenwiese. Here he had settled into a comfortable home with his wife Natasha and his growing family. With the rapid industrialization of the village he found extensive custom here. Entrepreneurs were earning great sums of money, which were begging to be spent. Colonists who had been struggling suddenly saw wealth in their hands. Many now could invest three thousands in an extra Wirtschoft in a village, or snap up a Khutor in the countryside. With such enterprise, security was a pressing issue, often involving Homez.

"Finally you are here," Homez cried when he spied Winter entering the office, a spacious room at the front of his abode. "I have two appointments this morning at which I need your presence. The first is by teacher Giesbrecht from Schoenwiese, you may have heard of him. The second is by Frau Hellman, the wife of the industrialist. But we have some moments yet. Tell me more about your research work for the centennial."

Winter and Emily, in preparing for next year's festivities, had been collecting stories and pictures which they planned to

Disen Morje wia Emily aum Freestikj moake fa äare Famielje. Doa wiere nu twee Poa kjiene Feetjes bie Wintasch em Hus. Winta un Emily haude dän väajen Owent lang doaräwa jerät, waut see en dit Buakje jefunge haude. De Jedanke dreide an noch aulebeid em Kopp, aus see doa stell un bedocht romjinje. School wia nu ut fa de Somma, un Emily plond waut see dän Dach met de Kjinja doone wudd. Toom Somma schauft Winta wada met Homez. Doa wiere kjeene niee Jeschichte doavon jeschräwe worde enne latste sass Joa, oba Winta intressieed sikj noch emma fa dän Deenst, dän Homez enne Jaäjent gauf.

Homez haud siene Offitz von Alexandrowsk no Scheenwäs omjelajcht. Doa läwd hee met siene Fru, Natasha un äare Kjinja. Daut jeef nu soo väl niee wirtschoftliche Oabeit enne Darpa, daut Homez goot Oabeit kjrieech. De leejendeema von de Fabrikje vedeende soo väl Jelt, daut see daut irjentwoo vebrucke wulle. Lied enne Kolonie, dee daut aum Aunfank schwoa jehaut haude, kjrieeye goot betolt fa äare Oabeit. Maunch eena haud kunt 3,000 Rubel jäwe fa noch eene Wirtschoft em Darp, ooda dee haude een gaunsen Kuta buta de Kolonie kjeepe kunt. Met soone Onkoste kjeeme emma Froage, wäajen woo secha aules wia, un doaderch wort uk Homez aunjespaunt.

"Entlich best du jekome," roopt Homez aus hee Winta sach enne Offitz nenkome. De Offitz wia en eene scheene Stow, väare en sien Hus. "Ekj hab disen Morje twee Unjahoolinje, bie dee mie diene Help fäle woat. De ieeschte es met däm Liera Jiesbrajcht en Scheenwäs; du woascht veleicht von am jehieet habe. De tweede es ne Fru Hellman, de Fru von dän leejendeema von de Fabrikj. Oba noch hab wie een bät Tiet. Vetal mie ieescht waut du utjefunge hast en diene Oabeit met daut Jubiläum."

Winta un Emily saumelde Jeschichte un Bilda fa daut Fast fa näakjstet Joa. Dee wulle see doa utstale wan de Lied

exhibit at the celebrations. That work though was now far from Winter's mind. "The work is proceeding satisfactorily," he replied to Homez, "but what interests me at the moment is the book by Peter Hildebrand. You have read it surely, what are your impressions?"

Homez gave Winter a questioning look before answering. "The book is controversial, shall we say," he answered. "As an outsider, not a descendant of original colonists, I consider the book fascinating, but at the same time perplexing." Seeing that Winter was anxious to hear more, Homez gamely continued.

"The Delegate Hoepfner was surely a man in a million. As a humble store and tavern proprietor in Danzig, a renter, not even a landowner, he scored spectacular triumphs. I refer to his selection as a Delegate, his undertaking of a hazardous year long scouting journey through a backward foreign country, his appraising of numerous sites for agricultural and living purposes, his negotiating with a prince and a Tsarina, and his garnering of the Privilegium for his people, one which remains in force to this very day.

"The Privilegium ensured the basic religious and civil rights demanded by the people, and gave them a healthy economic foundation. But there was more. He led his people on a trek covering two thousand versts and brought them safely to their destination. He bargained and cajoled with government officials until the promised property, materials, and moneys were delivered. Yet in the end he was vilified, ex-communicated by his congregation, denounced to the Russian authorities, imprisoned, and stripped of his property, which was sold at auction. It is no wonder that when pardoned he lived in seclusion, and finally requested burial in a private garden not in a churchyard."

toopkjeeme. Oba daut wia nich aun waut Winta nu jrod docht. Hee säd, "De Oabeit kjemt fein delenjd. Oba waut mie vondoag intressieet es daut Buak von Peeta Hildebrand. Du woascht daut jeedenfauls aul jeläst habe; waut denkst du doavon?"

Homez muak een poa groote Uagen ea hee Winta eene Auntwuat jeef. "Daut Buak woat nich aulem jefaulde, wudd ekj saje," säd hee. "Ekj kom je nich von de Famieljes von de ieeschte Koloniste. Mie intressieet daut Buak, oba ekj vesto daut nich gauns." Aus hee sach daut Winta jieren wudd mea doavon hiere, vetald Homez wieda.

"De Dellegot Hapna es jeedenfauls een besondra Mensch jewast. Fa eenem dee een kijlienet Stua rand, een Bea Stua en Danzig, un de Städ pachte deed un nich selfst ieejend, doafäa haft hee doch waut utjetieekjendet foadich jebrocht. Doamet meen ekj daut hee aus Dellegot jewält wort, daut hee de jefäadliche Reis en een framdet Launt daut noch nich wiet entwekjelt wia muak, daut hee miere Städte unjasocht fa Määjlichkjeite toom aunsiedle un foarme, daut hee met däm Prins un de Tsarina vehaundle deed, un daut hee een Priwiläjium fa sien Volkj kjrieech daut bat vondoag en Krauft blift.

"Daut Priwiläjium vespruak an daut Rajcht äare Kjoakje un äare Kolonie soo to rane aus see wulle, un doabie met Launt opp woont see sikj wudde oppbue kjenne. Un dan noch mea. Hee leid de ieeschte Omsiedla opp eene Reis von äwa 2,000 Verst, bat see opp de rechtje Städ jlekjlich aukjeeme. Hee prachad un schachad met de Rejierunks Beaumte bat de Lied daut Launt, de Sache un daut Jelt kjrieeye, daut an vesproake jewast wia. Un dan tolatst råde de Lied schljachtet von am un sade am em Baun von de Jemeent. See vekloagde am bie de Rejierunk, leete am em Jefenkjniss stoppe un neeme am sien Launt wajch un vekofte daut opp een Utroop. Daut es je kjeen Wunda daut hee

sikj selfst vonne Kolonie trigj trock, aus hee ieescht frijelote wort, un daut hee nich wull em Kjoakjhoff begroft woare, oba leewa en sienen Goade. “

“Agreed,” Winter answered Homez. “You have mentioned though all his strong points, and none of his weak ones. Although deputized by his congregation Hoepner's contract was with the Russian government. Originally he had selected land far south in Kherson, pleasing to the colonists. When that was denied, he backed down and settled for another location. He received special privileges, built a magnificent home on a choice lot, while ordinary colonists struggled in mud huts, forced onto land that was inferior. But the treatment he was accorded was base and mean. He was more saint than sinner. And as a leader he should have received gratitude not censure for his efforts.”

The two were nodding wisely, in complete agreement, when the tinny wail of an infant sounded from a back room. Homez looked startled, abruptly rose, but then a sharp knock sounded at the door. The first client had arrived. A tall gangly man in smart city clothes stepped into the room, and took the chair which Homez offered. He looked around the room, gazed at Winter with interest, and then turned to Homez. Winter thought him familiar. Homez immediately asked the client to tell his story, starting at the beginning.

“My name is Wilhelm Giesbrecht,” the man began. “I am the mathematics instructor at the Schoenwiese Zentralschule. Recently I went to Khortitza Island on a solitary excursion, as I often do. To cross the east branch of the Dnieper I hired a boatman. I was carrying reading material, and also a violin which I am learning to play. The boatman seemed familiar, and upon recollection later, I realized that he was the father of my star scholarship student,

“Daut stemt,” säd Winta to Homez. “Oba du hast aul siene goode Siede väajehowe, un kjeent von siene schwake. Hee wia von de Jemeent aunjestalt, oba hee muak een Kontrakt met de Rusche Rejierunk. Aum Aunfank wull hee Launt wiet em Sieden, bie Kherson, woont de Lied bäta jefoll, un aus see daut nich habe kunne, jeef hee en fa eene aundre Städ. Hee kjrieech besondere Jeläajenheite un bud sikj een grootet Hus opp de baste Städ, wäarent de Koloniste en leed Hiesa un opp prostret Launt läwde. Woo hee dan behandelt wort wia prost un schlemm. Hee haud mea goodet jedone aus schljachtet. Hee haud doch aus Leida jedeent, un see haude am doafäa iere sult un nich ve-achte.”

Homez un Winta stemde soomea un nekjte enaunda too, aus doa met eenmol daut hiele von een Bäbe enne Hinjastow to hiere wia. Homez vefieed daut, un hee wia aul aum oppstone aus doa wäa aun de Däa puttad. Äare ieeschte Kund wia jekome. Een huach jewossna Maun, en stautsche Kjleeda aunjetrocke, kjeem ennen. Homez kroagd am to sette. De Maun kijkt sikj om en de Stow, intressieed sikj daut Winta doa wia, un dan dreid hee sikj no Homez. Winta docht daut hee däm aul emol jeseene haud. Homez kroagd de Kund daut hee siene Jeschicht vetale sull, un aum Aunfank aufange.

“Ekj sie Wellem Jiesbrajcht,” soo funk de Maun aun. “Ekj unjarecht daut Rääkjne en de Zentraulschool en Scheenwäs. Ekj wia korts no de Khortitza Insel jefoare, soo aus ekj meamol doo. Ekj neem een Maun met een Boot aun, toom äwa dän oostnen Oarm vom Nippa to kome. Ekj haud waut Bieekja bie mie un uk eene Violin, opp dee ekj mie späle lia. Mie wia soo daut ekj däm Maun opp daut Boot kjand, un lota foll mie bie, daut hee de Voda von mien utjetieekjenda

Gerhard. The father's name I recalled as Helmut Froese and he had presented his son at his freshman registration two years ago. I had almost forgotten him as he is a landless colonist, a boatman.

“On reaching the island I set out for a shady glade near the west side where I go reading. Walking absentmindedly, I suddenly heard a twig snap behind me. I turned in alarm, but it was too late, as a heavy blow struck my temple and rendered me unconsciousness.”

Giesbrecht ruefully pointed to a large head bandage and then resumed his story. “I woke in a daze. I have a nebulous recollection of seeing a man in my presence and then leaving. When I came fully to, I checked for injuries, and for my possessions. Aside from my head wound I was intact, but my violin, my reading glasses and money satchel were missing. There are no authorities on the island, so I cut my visit short and returned to Schoenwiese, this time with another boatman.

“Back in Schoenwiese I was in a quandary. Should I seek help from the authorities I would surely be questioned about suspects. To implicate Froese, a co-religionist and the father of my star student, was against my principles. But I do not wish a scoundrel, a criminal, to completely escape justice. For this reason I have come to consult you, Mr. Homez. I seek justice, but with discretion.”

Homez had been paying close attention to the precise narrative of this erudite client and now asked if he would answer a few questions.

Student, Gerhard, wia. Mie foll uk bie daut de Voda Helmut Froese wia. Dee haud sienen Sän twee Joa trigj enne School enjeschräwe. Ekj haud nich vël von am behoole. Hee wia eent von de Launtloose, un must sikj met sien Boot daut Äte vedeene.

“Aus wie dan bat de Insel kjeeme jinkj ekj auf no eene Städ unjare Beem, wua ekj meamol läse go. Ekj jinkj deep en Jedanke mienen Wajch, doch met eenmol hieed ekj een denna Aust hinja mie tweibräakje. Ekj kijkt mie fuaz om, oba daut wia aul too lot. Ekj kjriech aune Sied von mien Kopp jeschloage daut ekj besennungsloos hanfoll.”

Nu weess Jiesbrajcht no een grooten Pleista opp sien Kopp, un dan vetald hee wieda. “Ekj must miene Jedanke lang saumle aus ekj tookjeem. Ekj haud eenen Maun jeseene, oba kunn nich saje wää daut wia. Aus ekj dan wull oppstone, feeld ekj waut mie jeworde wia un kijkt no miene Sache. Buta däm Schlach aum Kopp wia mie nuscht jeworde, oba miene Violin, miene Brell un miene Jelt Tausch wiere aula wajch. Doa sent kjeene Aunjestalde oppe Insel, un soo jinkj ekj bootl trigj no Scheenwäs, oba ditmol met een aundret Boot.

“Aus ekj trigj en Scheenwäs wia wist ekj nich krakjt waut ekj doone sull. Sull ekj mie bie de Aunjestalde bekloage? Dan wudde see mie froage wää doa dichtbie jewast wia. Daut es mie jäajen mien Jewesse daut ekj Froese beschulje wudd; wie kome von de selwje Jemeent, un hee es de Voda von mien utjetieekjenda Student. Oba ekj mucht habe daut de Schuft, de Vebräakja, daut kjricht waut hee kome haft. Doawäajen sie ekj no die jekome, Homez. De rechtja Maun sull bestroft woare, oba woo kjenn wie weete wää de rechtja Maun es?”

Homez haud goot no de Eenselheite oppjepaust, dee dis jelleeda Maun vetald haud, un fruach auf hee noch een poa Froage stale kunn.

When Giesbrecht nodded, Homez asked, "Can you describe further the situation on the island, the Kamp, I believe it is called? Did you see anyone else there besides Froese?"

"There are some choice homesteads on the island," Giesbrecht observed. "A number of colonists have developed thriving Wirtschofts in this idyllic setting. But on the island also live a number of cottagers, that is landless colonists, who extract a humble living by doing part-time work, boating on the river, share-cropping, and so on. These people generally are of poor education, use coarse speech, and have rough manners, bad habits, and financial problems. As often occurs, I was in deep thought about my school work and the voluntary work for the centennial project that I did not pay attention to my surroundings. I do not recall seeing anyone else on the island."

As a professional educator Winter had relevant information about the Froeses, and indicated to Homez that he wished to say a few words. "Gerhard Froese is a brilliant scholarship student who is known throughout the colony," Winter said. "His fame is exceeded only by that of his older brother Helmut Jr., who recently returned from studies in Europe. The family is humble, the father unable to cover his sons' tuition, but wealthy men in the community have paid for their education."

Homez nodded at Winter's clarification and now turned again to Giesbrecht. "This is surely a sensitive situation," he said. "What exactly do you wish me to do?"

"Tomorrow is Saturday," Giesbrecht answered, "a general market day. It is possible that the thief, presumably Froese, will come to Khortitza village tomorrow to sell his ill-gotten goods. Should he come, I want you to follow him and monitor his

Jiesbrajcht leet sikj daut un Homez fruach fuaz, "Kaunst du mie jescheit beschriewe woo daut doa opp Insel steit? Ekj jleew jie nane daut de Kamp. Sachst du noch wäm buta Froese?"

"Doa sent een poa scheene Wirtschofte oppe Insel," säd Jiesbrajcht. "Oba doa sent uk eenje Aunsiedla; daut sent Launtlose Mensche dee sikj hia un doa een bät Oabeit sieekje, een Boot foare ooda een Poat von äare Arnt aufjäwe un soo wieda. Dee sent jeeenlich nich wiet no School jegone, habe proste Räd un sent een bät ruchloos. Dee sent nich sea goot auf. Soo aus mie daut dan noch emol jeit, ekj wia deep en Jedanke von miene School Oabeit un waut ekj nu fa daut Jubiläum doo, daut ekj nich oppjepaust haud wäa doa sest noch rom wia. Ekj kaun nich saje daut ekj doa irjent sestwäm oppe Insel jeseene hab."

Winta, dee goot omwist von daut Schoolwäse, un von de Froese wist, wull Homez jieren waut saje. "Gerhard Froese es een jewizta Scheela; hee es oppe Kolonie goot doafäa bekaunt," säd Winta. "De eensja Student dee am äwasticht es sien elra Brooda Helmut; dee es korz trigj jekome von sien Studium en Europa. De Famielje haft daut schlicht, un de Voda kaun de Junges äa Schooljelt nich selfst betole. Oba doa sent soone waut goot auf sent un an halpe daut see kjenne no School gone."

Homez nekjt metem Kopp to waut Winta jesajcht haud, un dreid sikj wada no Jiesbrajcht. "Ekj kaun vestone wuaron du fienfeelent best," säd hee. "Waut saul ekj fa die doone?"

"Morje es Sinnowent," säd Jiesbrajcht, "un dan es en Khortitza Darp een groota Moakjt. Ekj docht dee Schuft wudd siene jestolne Sache doa veleicht proowe to vekjeepe, auf daut Froese es ooda nich. Ekj wensch daut wan doa soont wort, dan

dealings. To catch him red-handed, fencing my violin or glasses, would settle the matter.”

Homez obtained from Giesbrecht the description of his lost possessions and of the suspect Froese. Should the pursuit of Froese prove fruitless, Giesbrecht requested Homez to go search the island. In the interval before the arrival of the next client Winter and Homez discussed the case further. After much tedious waiting a gentle knock sounded on the door, and a delicate, aristocratic young woman entered.

The woman could be described as a Scheenheit, a raving beauty. Her milky clear complexion was contrasted by reddish auburn hair combed back and to the sides in the latest fashion. Soft pert ears framed the face, in which grey-blue eyes twinkled in luminous splendor. Decked in a fashionable auburn gown, expertly cut from the finest material, she enticed Winter and Homez into boyish stares. Homez self-consciously straightened up, and formally asked his client to be seated. After drawn-out preliminaries he requested her to state her business, from the beginning.

“I am Marianna Hellmann,” the client said in a reedy voice that compared poorly with her lustrous beauty. “My apologies for keeping you gentlemen waiting. I am beset by a most grievous personal problem that is causing me great discomfort. The problem stems from the conscientious execution of my civic duties. As the wife of an illustrious citizen I take these duties very seriously. We must show a resolute face to the wider community, lest our neighbors look down on us as slackers or bumpkins. Too often we favor a sedentary life and fail to live up to our superior standards.”

kunst du daut veleicht enwoare, un dän doabie met miene Violin un Brell jriepe. Dan wia aules oppjeriemt.”

Homez leet Jiesbrajcht dan noch siene jestolne Sache goot beschriewe, un fruach uk mea von Froese. Jiesbrajcht docht daut wan see nuscht von Froese utfinje kunne, dan sull Homez oppe Insel wieda sieekje. Aus Jiesbrajcht wajchjegone wia, räde Homez un Winta wieda äwa dän Faul. See luade je uk no siene aundre Kund. Met de Tiet kjeem doa een leiset putre aun de Dää. De Fru dee doa nenkjeem wia junk un nat jebut. Daut wia to seene daut see von eene rikje Famielje kjeem.

See wia werkjlich eene Scheenheit, eene utnoms schmocke. See haud een kloaret schmaunt-foawjet Jesecht unja äare root-brune Hoa; un dee wiere no de latste Mood jekjamt. Äare nate Uaren aun jieda Sied Jesecht un greiw-bleiwe Uagen, dee rajcht jlenste, muaken äa sea auntrakjent. See druach een rosta-brunet Kjelet, daut von dieret Zeich un von eenen gooden Schnieda jeneit wia. Winta un Homez weide äare Uagen rajcht aun dise Kund. Gauns von selbst recht Homez sikj steil em Stool opp, un kroagd äa een bät heeflich no eenen Stool. Aus see sikj dan aula vollens bejreest haude fruach Homez äa no waut see jekome wia. See sull äare Sach von väare aun vetale.

“Ekj sie Mariana Hellman,” säd de Kund en eene piepaje Stemm dee schljacht bie äare Scheenheit biepaust. “Entschulcht mie daut ekj junt luare muak. Ekj hab een schlemmet perseeneljet Aunligje, daut mie väl beduare jeft. Mie licht waut oppem Hoat met woo mie daut met miene Veautwuatunk enne Jesalschoft jegone es. Mien Maun es een huach aunjeseena Maun enne Jesalschoft, un aus siene Fru sull ekj mie eenjemote met am jlikj stale. Wie selle enne Jesalschoft entlich aus väabedochte Mensche jeseene woare, un nich aus ful ooda prost. Wie vestääkje ons oba too foaken met tus bliewe, un näme nich de Veautwuatunk enne Jesalschoft opp ons,

dee ons jehieet.

“In our community there have risen several men of exceptional stature. I am referring to Delegate Jacob Hoepfner and Administrator Johann Cornies. Next year we will celebrate the centennial and honor the first of these, but few colonists will trouble to give him tribute. I believe that we should celebrate in style, call attention to his worthy accomplishments. Our celebration should make the wider community stand up and notice. Then they will show greater appreciation, give proper credit for our contributions to this country.

“Already a few concerned citizens are making preparations for next year. Among these I could mention the work of Teacher Giesbrecht. The monument that his group now has under construction is a stride in the right direction. This token and others will require vast sums of money. Donors are needed to carry the burden. Myself, I have already donated 500 rubles to this project. Therein though lies my problem.

“A week ago I forwarded the said donation to Giesbrecht by trusted courier. I have received no confirmation of its receipt, no word of thanks, no appreciation for my sacrifice. I now fear greatly for this donation. Giesbrecht is a man who I believe has developed refined tastes, who has plunged into an indulgent culture. He has become proud of his post at the school, boasts unseemly of its achievements, and of its star scholarship students. I fear that he will misappropriate my funds, use them to wallow in his pitiful cultural aspirations, or worse divert them to the scholarship fund.

“I entrust you to take effective action, to spare me from taking drastic steps on my own. Else, I will contact family and friends to mobilize the community against him.

“Wie habe een poa Mana en onse Jesalschoft, dee sikj aus eene Utnom en äa Fach bewäse habe. Ekj denkj dan aun dän Dellegot Joakob Hapna un ons Vewaulta Johaun Cornies. Näakjstet Joa woa wie ons Jubiläum fiere un dän ieeschten von dise beid Mana iere. Oba oppe Kolonie woare de mieeschte nuscht goodet von am saje. Ekj jleew wie sulle aula toop oppstone un am danken fa waut hee fa ons jedone haft. Dan wudde see vestone liere, waut onse Lied fa daut Launt jedone habe.

“Doa sent nu een poa Mensche, dee sikj bemieeje met waut reed to moake fa näakjstet Joa. Eent von dee, jleew ekj, es Liera Jiesbrajcht. Daut Denkjmol, daut siene Grupp nu but, jleew ekj, woat sea väl doatoo halpe. Dit Denkjmol un aundret waut doatoo halpe saul, woat sea väl Jelt näme. Daut fält aun soone dee doa goot to jäwe woare. Ekj hab selfst aul 500 Rubel doatoo jejäft. Un doamet sie ekj en Trubbel jerode.

“Eene Wäakj trigj leet ekj miene Gow no Jiesbrajcht brinje; ekj weet daut ekj mie opp onsen Deena gauns velote kunn. Nu hab ekj oba noch nuscht jehieet daut see daut Jelt jekjräaje habe. Doa es kjeen Dankscheen jekome un kjeene Aunerkanunk fa waut ekj jejäft hab. Nu fercht ekj mie fa waut met de Gow jeworde es. Jiesbrajcht es eena, dee goode Sache waut rääkjent, un mie es angst daut hee sikj too väl lat. Hee es aul een bät äwabrostich jeworde en sien Aumt enne School, un meent sikj sea väl met waut hee un uk waut siene utjetieekjende Scheela habe doone kunt. Mie es angst daut hee mien Jelt mesbrucke woat un daut fa siene ieejne kulturelle Sache näme woat, ooda daut hee daut aus Beloonunk fa utjetieekjende Scheela brucke woat.

“Ekj rääkjen doamet, daut du hia waut met doone woascht, un daut ekj nich selfst woa brucke drastische Dinja doone. Wan nich, dan woa ekj Famielje un Frind brucke daut

We will hire attorneys to accuse him to the Russian authorities, who will compel him to refund all donations. We will haul him before the church elders, urge them to ban him, and to ex-communicate him if he does not repent. He will beg us to forgive him, beg us to accept our money back, and promise never to exploit us again.”

At this point Marianna paused, looked sharply at Homez, expecting him to show full agreement. Homez cleared his throat, feeling most uncomfortable. Biding for time he asked if she would answer a few questions. When Marianna dismissively nodded, Homez broached the first one.

“After donors have parted with their money doubt often arises in their minds whether their donations were acts of wisdom,” Homez pronounced cautiously. “Presently you seem beset with this problem. On passing your donation to Giesbrecht you surely expressed confidence in him, in his integrity, and his ability to enact the benevolence that you intended. You are now questioning your own prior judgment. But are there grounds for this doubt? What has Giesbrecht done since to change your mind? And even so, what can be done about it? What precise work do you wish me to undertake?”

“I have a limited commission for you as I will explain shortly,” Marianna answered. “Let me add to my previous information. Last year my husband pledged to Giesbrecht a 500 ruble donation for the scholarship fund, but did not honor his pledge. The scholarship was granted, the student left his home and came to study in Khortitza village. I fear that Giesbrecht may take my money as a substitute for that pledged by my husband. Or worse, he will use it to add to his book or furniture collections. From recent articles that he

sien Nome beschmät woare woat. Wie woare am derch eenen Offkot bie de Rusche Vewaultunk vekloage, un dee woare am moake daut Jelt trigj jäwe. Wie woare am verre Jemeent näme un velange daut hee em Baun jesat woat wan hee nich aules toosteit. Hee woat ons prachre daut wie am vejäwe selle, un daut wie daut Jelt trigj näme, un woat ons vespräakje daut hee ons nich mea utnutze woat.”

Mariana kijkt nu Homez aun, aus wan see doamet rääkjend daut hee äa gauns biestemme wudd. Homez sad sikj een bät trajcht; dit wia nich aula maklich. Hee funk langsam aun, aus wan daut een bät Tiet wudd näme. Oba dan fruach hee auf hee noch no een bät mea froage kunn. Mariana leet daut soo aus wan doa nuscht mea kunn to senne, oba Homez funk met eene Ensecht aun.

“Wan Lied Jelt utjäwe, dan kjemt daut meamol väa, daut see sikj dan een bät froage auf see daut rajchte jedone habe,” säd Homez, een bät väasechtich. “Du machst uk met soont jeploacht senne. Mie es soo, daut aus du Jiesbrajcht daut Jelt schekjst, dan dochst du daut du die opp am velote kunst, daut hee goode Oabeit deed, daut hee daut rajchte met dien Jelt doone wudd. Du wundascht nu auf du daut rajchte jedone hast. Es doa waut, wuarom du Jiesbrajcht nu bedenkjst? Waut welst du met dit jedone habe? Krakjt waut saul ekj fa die doone?”

“Ekj woa die krakjt saje waut ekj von die habe well,” säd Mariana, “oba lot mie ieescht een bät mea Norecht jäwe. Latstet Joa vespruak mien Maun Jiesbrajcht, daut hee 500 Rubel jäwe wudd fa de Scheela Kauss, oba hee haft dee niemols jejäft. Een Scheela kjrieach waut ut dee Scheela Kauss, un de Scheela kjeem dan von sien Darp un studieed hia en Khortitza Darp. Mie es angst daut Jiesbrajcht dit Jelt näme woat, daut ekj am nu jejäft hab, un daut en de Scheela Kauss laje, fa daut waut mien Maun vesproake haud. Ooda waut noch

has published one gathers that his spending on foreign books is extravagant. A recent visitor to his home remarked that he has a taste for luxurious furniture. Tomorrow, Saturday, is market day, and he will surely be in town. He will come to gratify his tastes at the book store or at the furniture fair. Can you shadow him, can you advise me of his spending? That is all I ask of you.”

Homez accepted the commission against his better judgment. The following day Homez and Winter were in Khortitza village intent on fulfilling the two commissions. Homez, who was to follow Giesbrecht for Marianna, was in disguise. He had chosen to emulate a humble cottager of an up-country village, donning ragged trousers, worn-out shoes, and a rumpled hat. The false brown beard which Winter had seen Homez wear before, had been replaced by a tangled black one.

Winter was attired in the customary school uniform, a comfortable brown suit with an inconspicuous tie. The two were waiting at the edge of Rosenthal, near the planned site of the Maedchenschule, a perfect place to intercept travelers coming to town from the island or Schoenwiese. Winter viewed his assignment trailing Froese as a distraction, his mind preoccupied with planning the classes of the new term.

Homez spotted Froese first, signaling Winter with a discrete wave. Froese was easily recognizable as a boatman with his nautical hat, his windcheater, and ancient knapsack. The two watched him pass by. As Winter prepared to follow, Homez gave a second signal. Winter paused in puzzlement and observed the arrival of a second man. He was dressed as Homez'

oaja senne wudd, daut hee daut Jelt brucke woat toom sikj selfst Bieekja ooda Meebel kjeepe. Wan eena last waut hee jeschräwe haft, dan haft hee onjemein vâl Bieekja vom Utlaut jekoft. Eena dee korz bie Jiesbrajchts em Hus wia, säd daut dee sea dieret Meebel em Hus haude. Morje es Sinnowent, dan es de Moakjt enne Staut. Doa woat Jiesbrajcht jewess uk senne. Doa woat hee sikj lote diere Bieekja em Buakstua kjeepe ooda uk Meebel bie de Utstalinj. Kaunst du een Uag opp am hoole, un mie saje waut hee sikj kjajt? Daut es aules waut ekj von die habe well.”

Homez neem de Oabeit aun, oba hee kunn sikj doa goanich vâa bejeistre. Beid Homez un Winta wiere dän nâakjsten Dach en Khortitza Darp met de Meenunk daut see de Oppgowe beid besorje wudde. Homez haud sikj gauns vestalt aunjetrocke toom fa Mariana seene waut Jiesbrajcht deed. Hee haud sikj soo aus een Aunsiedla en eent von de aufjelajde Darpa aunjetrocke, met tweinje Bekjse, vebukte Schoo un een veknutschta Hoot. Hee druach oba nich dän brune Boat met däm Winta Homez ea jeseene haud; nu haud hee eenen vezoddaden schwoaten Boat.

Winta kjeem soo aus hee jeeenlich to School aunjetrocke wia. Hee druach een makeljet brunet Aunzug un een sea jeeeeneljen Schlips. Winta un Homez troffe sikj bie Rosentol, doa wua de Maedchenschule sull oppjebut woare; doa wudde see seene kjenne wâa no Staut kjeem, beides vonne Insel un uk von Scheenwäs. Winta haud vâl leewa aun siene School Oabeit jeoabeit, aus hia Froese nogone.

Homez kjriech Froese daut ieeschte to seene, un leet Winta weete daut hee jekome wia. Froese wia leicht to kjane; hee druach eene Metz aus een Boot Maun un sien jeeeeneljet Wanikj un Schulla-pak. See leete am vebie gone. Winta wia jrod reed toom loossgone, oba hee sach Homez wada wäm betieekjne. Nu hilt hee een bät stell toom seene waut daut meend. Oba

double, so Winter looked again. To his amazement he saw it was Giesbrecht in disguise, walking in concert with Froese, evidently following him.

Had Giesbrecht intended to shadow Froese from the beginning, Winter wondered, using Homez as a backup in case of trouble? Or, did he have some obsession about recovering his stolen property? Winter found himself in a quandary. He must not lose Froese, must stay clear of Giesbrecht, and must not hinder Homez in shadowing Giesbrecht.

Froese by now was ahead in the market crowd and cautiously Homez and Winter moved to follow. They marched on opposite sides of the street to avoid tripping over another. Froese continued northwards along Hoepfner Street. Far ahead stood the thousand-year-old oak and further on the railway station. Froese arrived at the centre of town, among a conglomeration of civic buildings, stores, schools, churches and mills. He walked slowly past the Zentralschule, and the large Mennonite church. Tentatively he looked at the Niebuhr Bank on the right, the large general store, and the book store ahead. But then he turned to the left and walked past the Volost offices.

Winter saw Froese enter the Post Office and then head for the book store. He entered through the elaborate side porch and after some moments Giesbrecht and Winter followed. As a regular customer Winter was greeted by the clerk behind the counter, but Giesbrecht in his villager disguise and Froese in his boatman gear were viewed in puzzled silence. The three shuffled awkwardly around the store, skirting a stack of the Peter Hildebrand book, Tolstoy translations, and the German classic *Heimweh*. Froese looked furtively around him, gathered up a book, took it to the counter, and paid with a fistful of

hee sach eenen dee sea bie Homez siene vestalde Kjeleeda biepaust. Hee jinkj uk soo daut hee Froese em Uag hoole kunn. Oba dan wort Winta daut kloa, daut daut Jiesbrajcht wia, uk en Vekjeledunk soo aus Homez.

Meend dit daut Jiesbrajcht selfst Froese beoobachte wull, wundad Winta, un blooss Help von Homez habe wull, wan hee daut selfst nich foedich brocht? Ooda wia hee aun siene veluarne Sache jebunge? Dit wudd nu nich gauns leicht fa Winta senne; hee must seene wua Froese bleef oba Jiesbrajcht utem Stich bliewe, un bie aul daut Homez nich hindere.

Froese wia nu aul daut wietste em Moakjt nenjegone; Homez un Winta jinjen väasechtich hinjaraun. De twee jinje nich aun de selwje Sied Gauss, soo daut see enaunda nich em Stich wiere. Froese jinkj nuadlich delenjd de Hapna Gauss. Wiet ver an stunt de dusent-joasche leekj un noch wieda wia de Zuch Stazion. Enne medd Staut wia Froese mank Kolonie Jebieda, Stuasch, Schoole, Kjoakje un Mäle. Hee jinkj langsam bie de Zentraulschool un de groote Mennonitische Kjoakj vebie. Hee kijkt een bät schuchta no de Niebuhr Bank aune rajchte Sied, daut aulahaunt Stua, un daut Buak Stua ver am. Dan dreid hee linkjs un jinkj bie de Kolonie Jebieda vebie.

Winta sach Froese enne Post Offitz nengone un dan nom Buak Stua gone. Hee jinkj nenn derch de grootoatje Väadäa; nich väl lota jinje Jiesbrajcht un Winta doa uk nenn. De aunjestalda Oabeida kjand Winta, un bejreest am uk, oba Jiesbrajcht en siene proste Kjeleeda un Froese en siene Boot Maun Kjeleeda kjreeje kjeenen Gruss. De dree besage sikj waut em Stua wia: de Hildebrand Bieekja, Dietsche Äwasatunge von Tolstoi un daut bekaunde Dietsche Buak *Heimweh*. Froese kijkt sikj een bät enjstlich om, un naum schliesslich een Buak un jinkj daut betole, met eene Fust voll kjlienet Jelt. Meend dit veleicht, daut

change. Could Froese be robbing island visitors to gratify a reading habit, Winter wondered? For once Winter emerged from the store empty-handed, as did Giesbrecht, who had ignored the glossy art book section. At the entrance Winter narrowly avoided colliding with Giesbrecht, who glared at him in disapproval.

The two followed Froese out and saw him firmly march past the pawn shop. Homez noted that Giesbrecht had made no book purchase, but was tarrying at the furniture fair. Apparently forgetting Froese, Giesbrecht fastidiously circled around a lavish parlor set. Suddenly though he recalled his mission and hurried forward. All four were soon resting on separate stools under the thousand-year oak tree, drinking lemonade, with no one the wiser. Froese, the father of two prodigies had pulled out a lunch from his knapsack, apparently unaware of two sleuths shadowing him, and Giesbrecht, a highly accomplished teacher had missed the scrutiny of Homez. Towering beside them, under careful construction, was the centennial monument.

Monday afternoon Homez dispatched Winter to the Kamp to interview Froese. Emily and the children had gone to visit her parents. A cool breeze had turned the sunny day into a summer pleasure. A boisterous crowd was gathered around the landing on the island but Winter headed towards the village. After plentiful rain the island was verdant, with thick grass promising a bountiful hay crop. The fields were laden with wheat, and the shady gullies were filled with wildflowers. Reaching a hilltop Winter turned back to view the panorama of the Dnieper; Einlage on the left, Alexandrovsk and Schoenwiese to the right, rock outcrops and mature pine trees completing the picture.

Froese Jast oppe Insel bestool, soo daut hee Bieekja kjeep kunn, wundad Winta. Ditmol kjeem Winta one een nieet Buak utem Buak Stua rut. Jiesbrajcht haud uk nuscht jekoft, un haud sik uk nich bie de Bilda Bieekja met daut blanke Papia oppjehoole. Biem rutgone must Winta oppausse daut hee nich tojlikj met Jiesbrajcht derche Däa jinkj; soo aus Jiesbrajcht am aunglozt säd nuscht goodet to Winta.

De beid, dee Froese be-oobacht haude, sage am nu uk bie daut Stua, daut jebrochte Sache vekoft, vebie gone. Homez haud jeseene daut Jiesbrajcht sik kjeen Buak jekoft haud, oba daut hee sik bie daut Meebel opphilt. Hee haud no aulem nu een bät von Froese vejäte, un besach sik eene diere Sett toom enne Groote Stow. Dan oba met eenmol haustich, aus wan am waut biejevolle wia, jinkj hee wada wieda. Aule vea kjeeme opp eenen Wajch ooda dän aundren unja de groote leekj to sette oba aus wan see nich von enaunda wiste. See freschten sik doa met waut Seida opp. Froese haud uk waut toom äte von sien Schulla Pak jenome. Daut wia aus wan hee von aules opp kjeen Vedocht jekome wia. Uk Jiesbrajcht haud kjeene Oninj daut Homez am beoobacht haud. Nich wiet von an wort daut Jubiläums Denkmol met aul siene schmocke Eenselheite oppjebut.

Mondach Nomeddach wull Homez habe daut Winta met Froese em Kamp råde sull. Emily un de Kjinja wiere no äare Elre jefoare. Daut wia een scheena Nomeddach, sonnich un met een frescha Wint. Wua de Boots aune Insel naunkjeeme wia eene lude Grupp Mensche, oba Winta jinkj fuaz no daut Darp. Daut haud enne latste Tiet goot jerääjant, un daut Grauss leet fresch un jesunt; daut kunn wada goot Hei jäwe. De Weit Stape wiere goot volljewosse, un enne Schluchte weese sik väl wille Bloome. Aus Winta bat opp eenen läajen Boajch kjeem, dreid hee sik om toom sik äwa de Secht freie. Doa lach de Nippa, dan aune linkje Sied wia Einlage, un aune rajchte kunn hee Alexandrowsk un

Scheenwäs seenen. Aulatoop met de groote Taune Beem un de Steena dee sikj hia un doa weese, wia daut een sea scheenet Bilt.

Reaching the village Winter sought out Froese's cottage. He resided in the Anwohner section at the lower end of island, where humble abodes abutted each other on miniscule lots. The area was an eyesore. Insufficient time, money, or effort had lead to homesteads that looked shabby beside the well-kept homes of the Wirtschofts. Here the inhabitants lived out dreary lives in the shadow of their more fortunate neighbors. Arriving at the designated cottage the housewife advised Winter that Froese had left for a glade behind the village.

Aus hee batem Darp kjeem, socht Winta sikj Froese äare Städ. Dee wia mank de Aunwona, dee aun daut läaje Poat von de Insel wiere. Doa wia eene gaunse Rieej kijliene Kote, dicht aun enaunda jestalt. Em Vejlikj met waut hee jrod jeseene haud, wia dit nich sea auntrakjent. De leejendeema haude nich jenuach Tiet ooda Jelt ooda Äwanämungsjeist jehaut, un doaderch haude see nich soone schmocke Hiesa aus opp de Wirtschofte. Dee waut hia wonde haude een schwoaret Läwe em Vejlikj met dee waut mea Launt haude. Winta funk daut rajchte Hus un hieed von Froese siene Fru daut hee hinjarem Darp jegone wia no eene opne Städ em Woolt.

Winter found Froese seated at a vantage point overlooking the famed Hoepner homestead. Here a century ago Hoepner had built up a Wirtschoft, a thousand miles from the tavern he had rented in Bohnsack Prussia. He had built a fine home causing great envy. After suffering tribulations he had been buried here, not in the community cemetery. Froese looked up from his reading material and watched Winter approach.

Doa funk Winta Froese opp eene Benkj von wua hee daut bekaunde Hapna Hus seene kunn. Hapna haud doa siene Wirtschoft oppjebut, oba daut wia aul hundat Joa trigj. Fa Hapna wia dise Städ dusent Miel von sien jepachtet Stua en Bohnsack, Preissen. Dit wia een groos-oatjet Hus, to siene Tiet, un haud väl Aufgonst jejäft. De Koloniste haude Hapna dan uk väl tojesat, un schliesslich opp sien ieejnen Hoff begroft un nich oppem Kjoakjhoff. Froese haud een Buak enne Haunt daut hee doa jeläst haud, oba nu kijkt hee opp no Winta, dee doa noda kjeem.

"Why were you following me in Khortitza village?" he asked when Winter was within earshot. "And what do you want from me now?"

"Wuarom hilst du mie en Khortitza Darp eegol em Uag?" fruach hee Winta aus dee ieescht dichtbie kjeem. "Un waut welst du nu von mie?"

"I have a client who is missing a violin, a pair of reading glasses, and some rubles," Winter replied. "And good day to you too."

"Ekj hab eene Kund däm siene Violin un Brell, un uk waut Jelt wajchjekome sent," säd Winta. "Oba nu ieescht, Goondach!"

Looking around him Winter spied the gravesite of Hoepner. A small monument was to be erected here during the celebration of the centennial. "Hoepner is the father of our people here in Russia,"

Aus Winta oppkijkt, sach hee wua Hapna sien Grauf wia. See wudde doa nu toom Jubiläum een kjlienet Denkmol oppstale. "Hapna wia fa onse Lied soo aus een Voda," säd Froese. "Hee wia wellens aules

Froese observed as he noted Winter's interest. "It was his efforts, his willingness to persevere that gave birth to this colony. Perhaps Cornies was the greater man but without Hoepfner there would have been no beginning. The colonists were in a weak position on their arrival in Russia and the problems they faced were largely the fault of improvident hosts. But the colonists unfairly blamed Hoepfner." Winter had found himself a comfortable seat and respectfully listened.

"On arrival, the colonists had no tradition of enterprise or progress," Froese continued. "They wasted their energy on petty quarrels, with envious accusations of their deputies. Later, Cornies brought innovations to agriculture and education, allowing the people to realize their potential. But today major problems remain. The petty quarrels continue, and difficult problems such as land division remain unresolved. The Anwohners live a painful life. A way out is through education. For me it is too late, but my sons will pass through that portal. My oldest son exercises a profession in the city, outside of the colony. As for my youngest, the sky is the limit.

"Let us though address the reason for your visit," Froese said, changing tack. He rose and led Winter along a path to a lonely glen in a hollow. They were soon immersed in a dense green thicket. Froese now pointed to a well-concealed hideout.

"In Hoepfner's time and for decades later, wolves haunted this island," Froese said. "They raided the livestock and sheep of the settlers. Years later, driven from their habitat, they would swim over the river, kill an animal, eat it, and then swim back. The wolves terrified the settlers, who organized hunting parties to kill them. Today, two-legged wolves come to the island. They lie in wait to catch the unwary, and then flee

derchtomoake bat de Kolonie eenen Aunfank kjrieed. Cornies haft veleicht noch mea fa de Kolonie jedone, oba one Hapna wia doa kjeen Aunfank jewast. De ieeschte Omsiedla wiere schljacht auf aus see en Russlaunt nenkjeeme, un muste väl derchmoake von de Hiesje bat see aunsiedle kunne. Hapna kjrieed me beschulcht aus am werklich troff." Winta haud sikj bat nu aul hanjesat, un horcht no waut Froese säd.

"Aus de ieeschte aukjeeme wiere see nich jewant daut see sikj durwen noppoabeide un soo väl selfst rane," säd Froese. "See bemieejde sikj met kjliene Sache dee nich väl meende, un bemolde de Dellegote ut Aufgonst. Cornies wia een Leida, dee onse Launtwirtschaft un Schoole vebätad, un holp väle daut see äaren Talent wiese kunne. Doa sent uk noch emma groote Trubbels; un de kjliene Striedichkjeite bliewe mank ons. De Froage wäagen Launt endeete jäwe een schljachtet Bilt von ons. De Aunwona äa Läwe es eenfach peinlich. De eensja Wajch rut es derch daut Schoolwäse. Daut es je fa mie aul too lot, oba miene Säns woare daut goot utnutze. De elsta Sän haft siene Oabeit enne Staut, nich oppe Kolonie. Un de jinja Sän, däm woat nuscht trigjhoole.

"Na, nu woa wie oba ieescht seene wuorum du jekome best," säd Froese. Doamet stunt hee opp un leid Winta delenjd eenen schmaulen Stich em Woolt nenn. Hia wia de Woolt sea dicht, oba boolt weess Froese no eene nate Städ wua see gauns fa sikj wiere.

"To Hapna siene Tiet, un uk noch miere Joa no daut, wiere hia Wilw oppe Insel," säd Froese. "Dee habe de Aunsiedla äare Kjalwa un Schop jenome. Äware Joare, aus de Wilw dolla vedräwe worde, kjeeme dee äwarem Riefa, neeme sikj een Tia, un schwomme wada trigj. De Lied enjsten sikj fa de Wilw un baunde sikj uk toop, toom dee utrode. Vondoagschen Dach kome twee-beenje Wilw no dise Insel. Dee seene

back to the mainland. Every day they are more impudent, and more dangerous.”

Winter searched the hideout meticulously and at length was rewarded with an important find. The shadows were lengthening when Winter left Froese and returned to the office. Homez listened quietly to his report, nodding sagely. Froese had not taken Giesbrecht's possessions, which by now had vanished from the island. Homez concluded that they needed to search elsewhere but Winter broached another idea. Could Marianna in her frustration have sent a thief to rob Giesbrecht? Homez derisively ruled this out.

Homez advised Winter that Marianna had this morning visited his office, in a new frame of mind. She had received a letter of acknowledgement for her donation from the Centennial Committee. They had extravagantly praised her for her generous donation. To Homez she had apologized profusely for indulging in her mistrust of Giesbrecht and making wild accusations. Homez requested that Winter canvas the local pawn shops and there look for Giesbrecht's missing possessions.

The next morning Winter searched a number of pawn shops but found none selling violins. In the afternoon he finally found a shop with one on display. Keenly he examined it, comparing it with the description that Homez' client had provided. On the rear was an almost imperceptible engraving of the name 'Wilhelm Giesbrecht', a characteristic that the thief and pawn broker had clearly missed. Additionally, conspicuously absent from the violin was its brand identity mark. This had been Winter's valuable find at the hideout on the island. The thief surely had removed it to frustrate identification, and so decrease his risk of

wäm see äwafaule kjenne, un flichte dan trigj. Dee woare emma driesta un jefäädlicha.”

Winta besach sikj de Städ bat opp aule Eenselheite un am jlekjt daut uk met waut hee funk. De Sonn wia bootl bat aum unjagone aus Winta von Froese aufscheet naum un trigj no siene Offitz jinkj. Homez horcht sea schneiw no waut Winta to saje haud. Froese haud nich Jiesbrajcht siene Sache jenome, un de Sache wiere nu uk aul nich mea oppe Insel. Homez meend see wudde noch aunda wäajen doano sieekje motte. Oba Winta haud uk noch eene ledee. Wudd Mariana met eenmol eenen Schuft jeschekjt habe toom Jiesbrajcht bestäle? Homez wull met dän Jedanke nuscht to doone habe.

Homez vetald Winta, daut Mariana zemorjes wada en siene Offitz jewast wia, met een gauns aundret Jesecht. See haud nu aul eenen Breef jekjräaje von daut Jubiläums Kommittee wua see sikj fa äare Gow bedankte. See haude äa sea huach jeloft fa äare groote Gow. Mariana haud sikj bie Homez goot entschulcht daut see soon Mestruie fa Jiesbrajcht jehaut haud, un daut see am soo beschulcht haud. Homez siene näakjste Oppgow fa Winta wia daut hee en de Stuasch met jebrukte Sachen sieekje sull no daut waut Jiesbrajcht veschwunge wia.

Dän näakjsten Morje jinkj Winta en miere Stuasch kjikje oba doa wia kjeene Violin to finje. Daut wia Nomeddach aus hee een Stua funk met eene em Fensta henje. Hee besach sikj dee sea krakjt, un kjikjt auf dee met daut paust waut Jiesbrajcht an beschräwe haud. Vonne Unjakaunt funk hee waut Latren dee sea schljacht to läse jinje. Met de Tiet wort am daut kloa daut daut Jiesbrajcht sien Nome wia. De Stuamaun haud daut jeedenfauls nich jeseene. Daut wia oba uk kloa daut doa een Tieekjen von de Violin loossjenome wia. Daut Tieekjen sull wiese von wua daut Instrument jekome wia. Un soon Tieekjen haud Winta krakjt em Woolt en dän Vekrup

arrest. Winkler purchased the violin at the low quoted price and hurried out into the street. Some blocks away he placed the brand identity mark on the violin to overcome his continued suspicion. But the match was perfect, this was definitely Giesbrecht's violin, and it was a priceless Stradivarius!

“Why did Giesbrecht not tell us it was a Stradivarius?” Winter asked Homez later. “Is this why he was following Froese through Khortitza village? And how can a school teacher own a Stradivarius, afford luxurious furniture, spend extravagantly on foreign books, and wear fancy city clothes?”

Homez placed the violin in a bag for return to the client but neglected to answer. Minding his own business, he did not answer Winter's question. His thoughts were already immersed in a new commission he had accepted in the morning.

jefunge. De Stäla haud daut Tieekjen uzhent loossjeräte daut dee Violin nich soo leicht to kjane senne wudd. Winta told daut weinje Jelt waut de Stuamaun habe wull, un jinkj jlekjlich auf. Aus hee ieescht een bät wieda jegone wia, vesocht hee daut jefungne Tieekjen aun de Violin nauntopausse. Daut paust uk krakjt! Dit wia ombedinjt Jiesbrajcht siene Violin, un daut wia mau rajcht eene Violin von dän weltbekaunden Stradivarius!

“Wuarom haft Jiesbrajcht ons daut nich jesajcht daut de Violin een Stradivarius wia?” fruach Winta Homez lota. “Es dit wuarom Jiesbrajcht dän Froese en Khortitza Darp hinjaraun jinkj? Un woo kaun een School Liera sikj eene Stradivarius kjeepe, un dieret Meebel habe, väl utlendsche Bieekja ieejne, un Stautsche Kjeleeda droage?”

Homez pakt de Violin en eene Doos toom trigj nom leejendeema näme. Hee kjemmad sikj fa siene ieejne Sache, un gauf Winta kjeene Auntwuat. Siene Jedanke wiere aul met een nieen Faul, dän hee em Morje oppjenome haud.

Cornies

Tsar Alexander I: "Do the Mennonites live peaceably with the Nogai?" A. M. Fadeiev

In 1898 the Russian Mennonite community was celebrating the 50th anniversary of the passing of Johann Cornies, the most illustrious personage in its history. The investigator Homez meanwhile had been in Russia for nearly twenty-five years. He had witnessed the maturing of the two main settlements; the development of an international cereals industry in Molotschna, and the construction of great agricultural implements factories in Khortitza.

During this time he had volunteered his services during public crises and had settled many private matters. His cohort Winter had participated in a few of his adventures, some of which he had described in fanciful stories.

Four years ago Homez had opened a branch office in the Molotschna. The main office remained in Khortitza colony, at Schoenwiese, the Mennonite industrial suburb of Alexandrovsk. Homez' family and operations though were now quartered eighty miles south in the town of Halbstadt. During the summer holidays of this year Winter and Emily accepted an invitation from Homez to visit. Homez had promised Winter the chance to join in another adventure and to record it for his reading public.

On Winter's first day in Halbstadt he went to Homez' office while Emily neighbored with Homez' wife Natasha. The two men had scarcely exchanged greetings when a message arrived urging Homez to hurry to a horse auction.

Cornies

Tsar Alexander I: "Läwe de Mennonite en Fräd met de Nogai?" A. M. Fadeiev

Aune 1898 fieede de Mennonite en Russlaunt een Fast to een Aunjedenkj aun Johaun Cornies. Daut wiere nu 50 Joa von donn aus Cornies jesorwe wia, un see wulle aulem wada denkje halpe woo väl Cornies fa de Kolonjee jedone haud. De Detektiw Homez haud donn aul meist 25 Joa en Russlaunt jeschaufft. Hee haud daut jeseene woo de jratste twee Kolonjee sikj en de Tiet vebätat haude; daut Jeträajd en Molotschna wort nu von väle Lenda bewundat, un Khortitza haud de groote Fabrikje oppjebut toom Foarm Jereetschoft moake.

Homez haud en de Tiet foaken jeholpe Sache schlichte, dee en de Kolonjee haude beduare jejäft, un uk väle Eenselne jeholpe äare Sache frädlich beräde. Sien Metoabeida, Winta, wia bie eenje Erfoarunge doabie jewast, un haud uk een poa von dee en eene Jeschicht Form oppjeschräwe.

Vea Joa trigj haud Homez uk en Molotschna eene Offitz fa sien Jeschaft opjemoakt. Hee haud je uk eene en Khortitza Kolonie, en Scheenwäs. Scheenwäs wia je wua de Fabrikje oppjewosse wiere, un lach jrod äwarem Moskowka Rie von Alexandrowsk. Homez wond met siene Famielje en Haulfstaut, soo bie 80 Miel nom Siede han. To de Somma Ferien haud Homez Winta un Emily doahan enjelode; see wudde wada toop eene Erfoarunk derchoabeide, un Winta kunn dee dan dolschriewe, fa dee waut sikj fa siene Jeschichten intressieede.

Aun dän ieeschten Dach aus de Wintasch no Haulfstaut kjeeme, jinkj Winta no Homez siene Offitz un Emily spazieed met Homez siene Fru, Natascha. De twee Mana haude sikj knaup bejreest aus doa wää aune Dää wia, un säd Homez sull uzhent fuaz nom Pieets Utroop kome.

“Winter, do come along,” Homez said. “This could lead to some action. It would be like old times.” So in minutes they were in Homez’ wagon headed for the auction.

On their way Homez raved about his new home town. “Halbstadt you will notice is an outstanding Mennonite village,” he lectured. “Observe the well constructed homes, the ornate fences, and the impressive entrances. All are appropriate for the seat of the Volost. The towering trees and extensive hedges give the impression of a royal park, but around us we have thriving productive farms.

“Halbstadt itself began as a sleepy agricultural village. Johann Cornies personally carried out its design and we now witness its full development. The suburb New Halbstadt is even more impressive. From the beginning it was designed for artisans and merchants. Here the industrial advantage that the colonists enjoy is the most impressive.”

The cattle auction was transpiring in a large barn at the rear of a thriving estate. Homez and Winter observed a lively auction with sleek animals receiving close scrutiny from well-to-do bidders, both colonists and outsiders.

“Horses and cattle play a major role in the commerce of this colony,” Homez explained. “Look at the outstanding specimens on display. Johann Cornies led the drive to improve the quality of the stock, which now surpasses all others in the region.

“There are many stories that make up the Cornies legend. His escape from wild Nogai tribesmen is one of these. As a young man he was alone on the steppe one day riding a magnificent stallion when he was overtaken by two bandits. To them

Homez säd, “Winta komm doch met mie met. Dit kunn intressaunt senne. Dit kunn soo waut senne aus leeschemma.” Un boot wiere beid opp Homez sien Woage, oppem Wajch nom Utroop.

Hinjawääjes vetald Homez Winta waut hee aules von dise niee Staut hilt. “Haulfstaut woat die fuaz oppfaule aus een butajeweeneljet Mennonitischet Darp,” säd Homez. “See doch woo goot dise Hiesa jebut sent, un emma met eenen schmocken Tun un eene krakjte Oppfoat. Dit woat goot pause fa daut Rejierungshus von dise Volost. De groote Beem un de lange Hakje moake dit no dän Kjeisa sienen Park lote, un doch sent doa utjetieekjende Foarme runtom.

“Haulfstaut funk aun aus irjenteen Darp von Foarma. Johaun Cornies selfst muak dän Darps Plon, un nu see wie waut hee em Senn haud. Daut aunligjende Nie Haulfstaut es noch schmocka. Daut wort von Aunfank aun fa Koopmana un Kjensla utjelajcht. Hia kjenn wie seene waut daut niee wirtschofts Läwe fa de Mennonite meent.”

De Utroop wia en een grooten Staul, een bät no hinje opp eene groote Wirtschoft. Doa sage see eenen reeschen Utroop von sea schmocket Vee. De Kjeepa schazte daut Vee sea krakjt auf. Doa wiere Kjeepa von oppe Kolonie un uk von Bute.

“De Haundel von Pieed un Kjeej es een wichtjet Poat von de Wirtschoft oppe Kolonie,” säd Homez. “See blooss de schmocke Tiere. Johaun Cornies haft doa väl to jedone, daut dee Vee Wirtschoft sikj vebätad. Daut jeft nu kjeen bätret Vee hiarom.

“Doa sent noch väl Jeschichte von waut Cornies derchmuak. Doa es eene Jeschicht von woo hee von wille Nogai fuat kjeem. Hee wia een Dach auleen oppe Stap opp sien basten Hinjst aus am twee Baundiete bejäajende. Fa de Baundiete wia daut eene

stealing a horse and dispatching its owner were a routine part of life. Cornies bade his time, stalling for the crucial moment, and then raced away to safety in a nearby village.”

In a break of the proceedings one of the bidders approached and accosted Homez. He introduced himself as Aaron Kehler, an agent for Thomas Paetkau a rich colonist with an estate near Juschanlee, the experimental farm established by Cornies.

“I trust today's proceedings are of interest to you,” Aaron commented easily. “I summoned you because my employer Thomas Paetkau has dire need for investigative services. He wishes you to visit his Khutor, *Wunderheim*. His son Heinz will be along shortly with transport.” Homez welcomed the commission and promptly asked Winter to accompany him.

An hour later Heinz Paetkau arrived at Homez' compound in a luxurious wagon drawn by a spirited team of horses. They set out in the fading sunlight passing through the prosperous villages of Molotschna. The villages were expertly laid out, forests, fields and gardens alternating in pleasing regularity. Streets, homes, fences and gardens were well kept, universally decorated with blooming flowers. Cornies' agricultural and business plans had brought prosperity to this land. A compliment from Homez on the horses brought a lecture from Heinz.

“After arrival in the colony the quality of the horses of the original settlers deteriorated,” he commented. “A careful breeding program was then initiated, which entailed crossing existing stock with carefully chosen native horses. Johann Cornies extended the process, seeking to improve not only the horses but also the livestock. He treated this as seriously as the planting

jeweeneleje Oabeit wan see een Ritta loossworde un daut Pieet fa sikj naume. Cornies neem sikj een bät Tiet met de Mana bat de rajchte Tiet kjeem; oba dan reest hee fuat von an no daut noste Darp.”

Enemol aus de Utroop dolla nojeef kjeem eent von de Kjeepa haustich no Homez. Hee stald sikj vää aus Oant Kjåla, een Kjeepa fa Toomas Pätkeiw. Pätkeiw wia een rikja Mennonit met een Kuta dichtbie Juschanlee. Juschanlee wia Cornies siene Proow-Foarm jewast.

“Ekj näm aun die intressieet waut hia vondoag vääjeit,” säd Oant. “Ekj schekjt eenem no die, wiels mien Bauss, Toomas, fält daut sea aun diene Help. Dee well habe daut du no sien Kuta, *Wundaheim*, kjemst. Pätkeiw sien Sän Heins woat boolt hia senne toom die doahan näme.” Homez freid sikj to dise Oabeit, un lod Winta fuaz en, daut hee metkome sull.

Eene Stund lota wia Heins Pätkeiw bie Homez siene Städ. Hee wia met eenen dieren Woagen un een Tiem von twee welje Pieed jekome. De Sonn wia aum unjagone aus see derch de schmocke Darpa enne Molotschna fuare. De Darpa wiere krakjt no eenen Plon utjelajcht; Stape, Woolt un Goades wiere schmakhauft derchenaunda utjelajcht. Aules wia sea krakjt besorcht; de Gause, de Hiesa, de Tieninj un de Goades; aulawääje wiere uk Bloome to seene. Waut Cornies en Launt Wirtschoft un Jeschafts Wäse aunjefonge haud, wia sea goot fa daut Launt jewast. Aus Homez de Pieed met woone see fuare lowd, funk Heins fuaz aun von woo daut oppe Kolonie met Pieed bestalt wia.

“De ieeschte Omsiedla oppe Kolonie haude nich sea goode Pieed,” meend Heins. “See bemieejde sikj oba, daut see äare baste hilde un von de Rusche Pieed soone mank neeme waut an jefolle. Johaun Cornies deed doa uk vål too, toom onse Pieed un ons Vee vebätre. Dit wia am krakjt soo wichtich aus daut aunplaunte von Beem un bätret Sot Jeträajd oppbue. Fa de

of trees and the improvement of seed grains. But the colonists have always taken their horses very seriously."

Heinz' route now took them outside the colony into the Russian countryside. They entered a Russian village that Heinz compared with its Molotschna counterpart.

"Here there's more room for improvement," Heinz commented. "Long ago our villages were of lesser standard, but thanks to Johann Cornies and our hard work we have prospered. Our good fortune has become the envy of our Russian neighbors. Their claim that our success stems from superior land granted by the Tsar, and loans and privileges extended by the government, is not without foundation. But our reply is that the success stems from our faith, hard work, and with introducing improvements."

While Winter nodded at Heinz' comments Homez considered them more critically. "An outsider surely will note the disparity in development," Homez commented. "Certainly one has here two distinct, entirely separate, solitudes. The religious work ethic of the colonists and the carefree cultural attachment of the local people seem unbridgeable. One wonders what this bodes for the future."

Homez steered the conversation in a direction that would shed light on Paetkau's commission but Heinz resisted the gambit. "There is certainly friction at each surface of contact," Heinz observed. "But that does not preclude cooperation. Johann Cornies interacted strongly with Russian authorities and with the Nogai. He intended his efforts to bring betterment for all. What differed was the power that he had over his own people. He achieved some progress through persuasion, but it was his obstinacy and tyranny that gave results. Few people regretted his passing, as the price for the progress he prescribed

Mennonite sent an äare Pieed emma sea wichtich jewast."

See wiere nu aul bat butare Kolonie jefoare, un Heins neem eenen Wajch daut no een Ruschet Darp leid. Heins wull dän Unjascheet tweschen daut Rusche Darp un een Darp oppe Kolonie beschriewe.

"Hia es wada mea Rum toom aules een bät bätä besorje," säd Heins. "Miere Joa trigj wiere onse Darpa uk nich waut see nu sent, oba derch daut waut Johaun Cornies aules jedone haft, hab wie ons sea vebätat. Onse Rusche Nobasch sent eefach aufjenstich jeworde von ons. See saje je, daut de Tsar haft ons bätret Launt jejäft un haft ons Jelt aum Aunfank jeliet un Priwiläjien jejäft; un daut es uk toom Poat soo. Oba wie saje emma daut wie habe ons met onsen Gloowe, met sea oabeide, un met nieet proowe nopp jeoarbeit."

Winta nekjkoppt aus Heins daut säd, oba Homez wia nich gauns met envestonen. "Wäa nich es oppe Kolonie oppjewosse woat doch kloa seene daut hia wirtschoftlich een sea groota Unjascheet es," säd Homez. "Hia sent doch twee sea veschiedne, kloa jetrande Gruppe. De Oabeits Jeist von de Mennonite licht doch meist em Jäajenstaunt met de Hiesje äa Ruscha eendoont. Eena frajcht sikj, waut daut noch emol jäwe woat."

Met waut Homez dan wieda säd, docht eena daut hee mea weete wull von wuarom Pätkeiw no am jeschekjt haud. Oba Heins wia noch nich foadich met siene Jedanke, un meend, "Daut es soo daut sikj daut jiedatsmol een bät rift wan de twee Gruppe wua toopkome. Oba daut sajcht nich daut de nich toopschaufe kjenne. Johaun Cornies kjeem väl met Rusche Rejierungs Beaumte toop, un uk met de Nogai. Hee oabeid emma doahan daut daut fa aule Mensche sull bätä gone. Waut aum betieekjend wia de Macht dee hee äwa sien ieejnet Volkj brukt. Eenje Ve-endrunge dee hee nenbrocht kunne de Lied vestone. Oba

was discord, and outright suffering by his charges.

“At present, numerous Russians are employed at our Khutor, both at the homestead and in the fields. We have reached a reasonable understanding, although not everywhere. Anton, the overseer of our horses, which number nearly a hundred, is Russian. You will meet him when we arrive. He is outstanding in his service, but this is not our experience with all others.”

They had traveled all night, sleeping at intervals, and arrived at *Wunderheim* at dawn when the workers were streaming to their daily posts. Those living in the small Russian village nearby came walking along the wide boulevard, threading their way through the ornate front gate onto the complex. Others, living on the grounds, wended their way from the barracks built at the far side of the compound. A long tree-lined laneway lead to the great house which stood at the center. Large granaries, stables, barns, and workshops stood on either side.

They passed a young colonist who stood tall like Heinz but lacked his bearing and manners. Heinz stopped to introduce the visitors to him but he gave no reply.

“That was my brother Leonard, two years my junior,” Heinz said. “He is mentally handicapped; it is one of the crosses that we bear.” He headed towards a small guest house which stood beyond the great house where the two visitors dropped their gear.

Heinz advised that time remained for a short tour before breakfast. He took them first to visit a huge implement shed. On display was an advanced set of field

hee kunn uk sea stekj-sennich un jewault-mässich senne, un doaderch kjeem intlich de Omschwunk. De Lied hielde nich aula aus hee storf; an wia daut too väl waut Cornies von an velangd; de Lied foll daut schwoa, wan hee daut uk toom bätre meend.

“Wie habe miere Russe opp onsen Kuta aunjestalt, beides oppem Hoff un oppe Stape. Em Derchwajch jeit daut haulfwääj, wan uk nich aulawääje. Anton es äwa onse dichtbie hundat Pieed aunjestalt; hee es een Russ. Däm woascht du boolt trafe wan wie ieescht aankome. Hee es een utjetieekjenda Oabeida, oba eenje aundre sent nich soo goot.”

See haude to Nacht nich stell jehoole, oba haude hinjawääjes to Tiede jeschlope. Aus see bat *Wundaheim* kjeeme funk daut aun to doage. Aulawääjen kjeeme Oabeida von äare Städe. Eene gaunse Rieej kjeem opp dän breeden Wajch von daut noste Russe Darp jegone. See jinje dan derch daut grootet utjeputstet Puat opp dän grooten Hoff nopp. Eenje kjeeme von eenfache Kote dee een bät aune Sied vom Hoff jebut wiere. De lange Oppfoat, met Beem aun beid Siede, brocht eenem no daut groote Hus, medden oppem Hoff. Runtom stunde groote Spikjasch, Stalinje un de Schmäd.

Oppem Hoff sage see eenen Maun, biejlík soo groot aus Heins, oba onen Heins siene Mania. Heins hilt bie däm stell, un stald am äare Jast vää; de Maun säd oba nuscht.

“Daut es mien Brooda Leonard,” säd Heins. “Hee es twee Joa jinja aus ekj. Hee es een bät schwak em Kopp, oba daut es een Kjriez daut wie metdroage.” Nu kjeeme see bat een Hus daut fa Jast wia. Daut wia nich wiet auf von daut groote Hus. Homez un Winta leete äare Sache doa auf.

Heins meend doa wia noch Tiet toom an een bät romwiese, ea see Freestikj eete. Daut ieeschte jinje see en een grootet Maschiene Schaup. Doa sage see gauns

machinery, plows, harrows, and rakes which Heinz announced were of Mennonite manufacture. This machinery, he said, allowed for the efficiency which resulted in the Khutor's wealth. The estate possessed large granaries and its own flour mill. Heinz next took them to the cattle and horse stables. At the gate of the latter stood a guard who furtively whispered to Heinz. They entered, and viewed scores of superior black horses who stamped in a spotless stable that stretched to dark distant corners. Heinz examined closely a luxurious stall at the entrance which was conspicuously empty. Further on they met Leonard who seemed in strange communion with the horses.

"My brother has a way with horses," Heinz commented. "Anton, the manager of the stable, though has complete control. He guides the stable the way a first rate steward runs his kitchen; he has our highest regard."

When they reached the worker's barracks Heinz consulted his watch and ended the tour. "There are ten families quartered here but only a few take pride in their homes," Heinz remarked. "There is nothing to see here."

Heinz then led them to the great house. The salon was a spacious chamber decorated with tasteful art works and graced with comfortable modern furniture, radically different from the typical Mennonite home. Heinz next introduced his mother, Elizabeth, who apologized for her husband's absence, advising that he would arrive shortly. Elizabeth was a little bantam, with an exquisite face and figure. Homez and Winter were offered refreshing drinks by a pretty uniformed Russian maid, Vera. Elizabeth then lead them to a large oil portrait of her family.

"Our two daughters Justina and Maria

niemootschet Foarm Jereetschoft, soone aus een Pluach, Äajd, un Hoakje. Heins säd dee wiere aule von de Mennonite jebut. Met soon Jereetschoft haude see goot kunt Jelt vedeene opp äaren Kuta. Doa wiere uk groote Spikjasch un eene Mäl toom Weit mole. Dan jinkj Heins uk no de Vee un Pieets Stalinj met an. Bie daut Puat wia een Oppsechta, dee an een bät väasechtich bekijkjt, un waut to Heins fuscheld. Em Staul wiere miere Dutz utjetieekjende Pieed; aula Pekj schwoat. Dee traumpelde nat en äare Rums, dee sea krakjt besorcht wiere. Heins besach sikj besonda een ladja Rum, dee noch schmocka besorcht wia aus de aundre, oba dee ladich wia. See troffe Leonard doa uk; dee scheen een besondret Vestentnis to habe met de Pieed.

"Mien Brooda haft eenen besondren Wajch met de Pieed," säd Heins. "Anton es äwent de Oppsechta vom Staul un rant doa aules. Hee rant dän Staul biejljkj soo aus soo krakjt aus eene Kjääkjsche äare Kjääkj. Wie velote ons gauns opp am."

Aus see dan bat de Oabeida Kote kjeeme kijkt Heins eenmol no siene Ua, un meend doa wia nuscht mea to seene. "Doa wone tieen Famieljes en dise Kote, oba dee moake nich väl waut von äare Woninje," säd Heins.

See jinje dan no daut groote Hus. De väaschte Stow wia een groota Rum, sea krakjt met schmocke Bilda un jemieteljet Meebel utjestalt. Dit wia een Stiel dän eena enne Darpa noanich funk. Heins stald dan siene Mutta, Elisabet, vää; dee entschuldj sikj daut äa Maun nich tus wia. See säd dee wudd boolt kome. Elisabet wia sea nat jebut, un leet daut sea schmock. Homez un Winta kjrreeje boolt waut to drinkje jebode von eene Kjääkjsche. Vera, de Kjääkjsche, wia een Russe Mejal, un druach een Kjeet daut äa väajeschräwe wia fa äare Oabeit. De Fru, Elisabet leid an dan no een Famielje Bilt daut see haude foawe lote, von eenen dee met Eeljfoaw oabeid.

"Onse twee Dajchta, Justina un Maria, dee

standing beside me are touring Europe this summer with my brother and his family,” Elizabeth commented. “Heinz, your guide so far, is a graduate of the agricultural college at Leipzig. Our youngest son Leonard was handicapped from birth. Despite his condition he plays a useful role on the farm. The four are so far unmarried, but wedding bells will soon be ringing. Unlike many families in the colony we were fortunate to raise all our children into maturity.”

Elizabeth then proceeded to further describe her two sons. She began with Heinz who clearly was her favorite. “Heinz was a joy and pleasure from the beginning,” she said. “He was a happy outgoing child. Although a mischievous boy he became a good student at university and graduated with an excellent record. He is a favorite in his social circle and is engaged to be married.

“Heinz views agriculture as a business, and lacks the close Mennonite attachment to the land. Our other son spoke only at three and has been listless all his life. He does not respond well at social functions. But to our surprise he excels at agricultural endeavors, and has a unique rapport with horses. Our community which has special care units for old folks, the deaf and dumb, the orphaned, and the mentally ill, unfortunately has none yet for the socially handicapped.”

At this juncture our host Thomas Paetkau the owner of *Wunderheim* strode into the room much to the relief of Elizabeth. A tall man, with a flat rosy face, Thomas contrasted sharply with his petite urbane wife. The guests were presently ushered into the dining room where a heavily laden table awaited them. After grace, they hove into a bountiful Mennonite meal, Vera continuing to serve, and Thomas leading the conversation.

hia bie mie stone, sent disen Somma en Europa met mien Brooda un siene Famielje,” säd Elisabet. “Heins, dee junt romjenome haft, haft en Leipzig de Foarma School derchjemoakt. Ons jinjsta, Leonard, es von kjlien opp behindat jewast. Oba hee haft siene Oabeit met dee hee de Foarmarie halpt. Dee sent aule vea noch nich befriet, oba daut kunn sikj boolt endre. Wie sent jlekjlich daut wie aule vea habe groot jekjräaje; daut passieet je enne Darpa lang nich emma.”

See beschreef äare twee Säns dan noch een bät. Daut wia kloa daut see Heins sea väl räakjend. “Met Heins haft ons daut von Aunfank aun scheen jegone,” säd see. “Hee es emma schaftich un moakt leicht Frind. Hee must je uk väl utproowe, oba hee es leichtlierich jewast un wort goot foadich en de Foarma School en Europa. Hee haft väl Frind, un wie woare boolt fa am Kjast utreede.

“Heins sitt de Foarmarie aus een Jeschaft, un es nich soo faust aun daut Launt aus väle Mennonite. Ons aundra Sän lieed bie dree Joa räde, un es emma een bät aufhenjich jewast. Met groote Gruppe toopkome weet hee sikj nich emma. Oba ons freit daut woo am daut foarme intressieet, un äwarut woo hee met de Pieed omjeit. Enne Kolonie hab wie besondere Enrechtunge fa de oole Lied, fa Doowe un Stomme, fa Weise un fa Narfe Kranke, oba fa so waut hab wie noch kjeen Rot; daut es schod.”

Nu kjeem de leejendeema von *Wundaheim*, Toomas Pätkeiw enne Stow nenn jeschrät. Dit muak Elisabet daut gaunse väl leichta. Hee wia groot jewosse un haud een roddeljet Jesecht. Daut jeef een gauns aundret Jefeel aus met de nate stautsche Fru. Doamet worde see aula enne Kjääkj nenjekroacht, wua de Desch aul gauns oppjesat met Teetich un Äte reed stunt. See haude een Jebäd verre Moltiet, un doamet leete see sikj daut sea scheen schmakje. Vera bedeend an eentwajch, un Toomas leid en de Spazia.

“Do make yourself at home, do enjoy our fare!” Thomas said. “Elizabeth always takes pleasure in providing well for her guests. You must be dying to hear the reason for your summons. Yesterday morning I dispatched Heinz to enlist your services in guarding our prize horse Potemkin. The guard of our horse stable had been found unconscious and I feared an attempt at abduction was afoot. I had promised Potemkin to a government official in two days time.

“Potemkin is a huge black stallion with a singular white cross on his forehead. For years he has been my favorite mount, and I have spent wonderful times riding and racing him. He is also a favorite of my son Leonard. I must tell you of Potemkin's background. He is a direct descendant of a breed horse purchased by Johann Cornies over fifty years ago.”

Winter and Homez enjoyed the full Mennonite breakfast, and Vera now brought them coffee. Heinz and Leonard were eating quietly, content to have their father lead the conversation.

“On first arrival from Prussia the Cornies family was landless and poor,” Thomas continued. “After finishing his schooling Johann served as an apprentice. Later, using his meager savings he became a trader, peddling colonist produce in the Crimean Peninsula. His business flourished and with the proceeds he bought a Wirtschoft in Orloff. In short order he made innovations in the handling of sheep, cattle, silk production and gained the confidence of Tsarist officials. He was appointed head of the powerful Agriculture Committee, which had control of the colony's business.

“Cornies was blessed with great ambition and vision. In addition to making

“Siet soo aus tus, un lot daut scheen schmakje!” säd Toomas. “Elisabet jeit daut scheen eenen scheenen Desch fa de Jast oppsate. Jie woare aul sea wundre wuorum wie no junt jefroacht habe. Ekj schekjt Heins jistre zemorjes no junt fa june Help met ons bastet Pieet, ons Potemkin. Wie funge dän Oppsechta äwa de Stalinj korz besennungslooss. Ekj fercht daut ons daut Pieet wajchjekome kunn. Ekj hab eenen Rejierungsmaun dän vesproake. Dee sull dän om twee Doag kjrie.

“Potemkin es een besonda grootet schwoatet Pieet met een Bless aus een wittet Kjriez. Dit es fa Joare mien bastet Riedpieet jewast. Ekj hab väl opp däm jeräde un uk jereest. Potemkin es uk bie Leonard daut baste Pieet. Ekj mott junt vetale von wua Potemkin kjemt. Dee staunt von een Zucht Pieet woont Johaun Cornies emol, äwa feftich Joa trigj no de Kolonie brocht.”

Winta un Homez leete sikj daut Freestikj scheen schmakje, un dan brocht Vera dän Koffe. Heins un Leonard eete gauns stell, un wiere tofräd daut äa Voda de Räd fieed.

“Aus de Cornies Famielje von Preissen kjeeme haude see kjeen Launt un wiere gauns oam,” säd Toomas. “Aus Johaun derch de Schooljoare wia vemeed hee sikj. Boolt oba, funk hee aun Ätsache toop to kjeepe toom dee no de Kjrimm fiere un vekjeepe. Hee haud boolt jenuach toopjespoat daut hee sikj en Orloff eene Wirtschoft kjeepe kunn. Hee muak sikj daut to Sach daut hee Dinja vebätad, soont aus Schop un Vee, un uk de Sied Wirtschoft. Hee wort uk goot foadich met de Rejierungsmana. Dee rääkjende siene Oabeit soo väl, daut see am daut bowaschte von daut Vorsorge Komitee aunstalde. Doamet haud hee de Macht äwa aules waut oppe Kolonie väajinkj.

“Cornies siene Gow wia daut hee sikj waut bätret fa de Koloniewe väastale kunn aus

innovations in agriculture, cattle and sheep raising, he made contributions in forestry and education. In his dealings he reaped benefits for himself and for others. He became wealthy, but rather than basking in luxury he founded a large experimental farm to further benefit the general population. He showed great deference to the Tsar and presented him with gifts of horses in appreciation for his support.

“Highly successful in business Cornies branched out of other ventures. All aspects of colony life became his concern; village layout, pedagogy, discipline, and care of homesteads. To some he became a despot, while to others a tool for the Russian administration. Many considered him ready to betray the colony's religious values, as he dared overrule the elders. At his death, few in the settlement paid him tribute. But now credit is accorded to him by both community and religious leaders. They recognize that he fulfilled Catherine's mission in bringing Mennonites to Russia; to provide a good example for the local population. The current credit given to Cornies is a major shift in the colonists' viewpoint within a single lifetime.”

Paetkau now abruptly led Homez and Winter to his study to get down to business. When they were seated he began his story.

“It has been brewing for some time but the events of our interest began two nights ago,” he said. “I had been readying Potemkin for presentation to the Tsarist official. As usual the stable doors were locked at nightfall, Ivan the night guard at his post inside. As per custom, the kitchen maid Vera brought him supper, after the family dinner. In the morning Ivan emerged in a stupor. He insisted that he had been drugged, from his supper or his drink. He

waut see jewant wiere, un hee kunn daut nogone un vebätre. Hee brocht Vebätrunge en Launtoabeit, Vee un Schopzucht, en Wooltoabeit un uk en onse Schoole. Waut hee derchfied holp am selfst un uk de Kolonie. Hee wort goot rikj, oba brukt daut nich blooss fa sikj selfst; hee stald eene Proowfoarm opp, derch woone väle Foarme jeholpe worde. Hee hilt dän Tsar emma huach, un hee jeef däm Jeschenkja von Pieed, fa een Dankscheen fa waut de Tsar fa de Mennonite deed.

“Aus Cornies sikj soo goot met wirtschofte beweess, sad hee sikj uk hinja välet aundre, soont aus met dän Darpsplon utlaje, de School Lierasch bäta utliere, bäta Ordnunk oppe Kolonie hoole, un bäta dän Hoff besorje. Eenje meende hee rand too väl oppe Kolonie, un aundre beschuljde am daut hee too dicht met de Rusche Rejierunk wia. Väle dochte hee kunn uk noch de Jemeente utem Stich gone, soo aus hee rejieed. Aus Cornies storf wort am nich väl jeloft; oba vondoagschen Dach see wie daut de Kolonie un uk de Kjoakj stoakja jeworde es derch daut waut hee enfiied. Lied seene daut hee de Rejierunk holp daut doone, waut Katarina de Groote, fa de Mennonite em Plon jehaut haud. De Mennonite sullen de jeweeneleje Mensche wiese woo see bäta wirtschofte kunne. Soo aus hee nu jeseene woat, es väl aundasch aus woo onse Elre am aunsage.”

Oba dan leid Pätkeiw Homez un Winta met eenmol en siene Stow nenn. Hee haud an fa waut besondret enjelot. See sade sikj aula dol, un Pätkeiw funk aun.

“Daut es aul een Stootje onruich jewast, oba daut, wäajen waut ekj junt jekroacht hab funk soorajcht twee Doag trigj aun,” säd hee. “Ekj haud daut Pieet, Potemkin, reed jemoakt aus een Jeschenkj fa eenen Rejierungsmaun. Wie haude de Däare, soo aus jeweenele, to Nacht toojeschlote. Ivan, de Nachtwajchta, wia opp siene Städ em Staul. Soo aus jeweenele, brocht onse Kjääkjsche, Vera, am sien Owenkost aus wie ieescht jejäte haude. Dän näakjsten

was admitted to our infirmary and requested a day's leave of absence. Fearing a plan to sequester Potemkin was under way I dispatched Heinz to Halbstadt to request your intervention.

Morje wia Ivan dääje bedieselt. Hee säd daut entwäda daut Owenkost ooda waut hee jedrunke haud, haud am vejeft. Wie neeme am no onse Doktarie, soo aus wie daut hia habe, un leete am eenen Dach frie von siene jweeenelje Oabeit. Ekj kjeem fuaz opp Jedanke daut dit meend daut doa een Plon wia, wäajen onsen Potemkin. Doawäajen schekjt ekj Heins fuaz no Haulfstaut toom junt häa roope.

“With Ivan on leave and Potemkin's safety in doubt, Anton insisted on assuming the guard duties. Last night while you were underway from Halbstadt he was discharging those duties. After midnight a loud commotion was heard throughout the compound. Sounds could be heard of a galloping horse headed towards the gate. I dressed quickly and rushed outdoors. The rider was at the street by now, and disappeared. Joined by our outside watchman and by Ivan, who came running from the infirmary, I raced to the stable. Here we found the door wide open and Anton lying on the floor unconscious, the victim of a savage beating. Entrusting the watchman to tend to Anton I checked the stall of Potemkin. It was empty.”

“Na, wiels Ivan frie jelote wia, un wie wäajen Potemkin beduat wiere, bestunt Anton doaropp daut hee de Wajchta senne wudd. Latste Nacht, aus jie hinjawäajes wiere, wia hee doa aus Wajchta em Staul. Boolt no Meddanacht wia doa een grootet Jelud oppem Hoff. Daut hieed sikj no eene gaunse Häad Pieed äwarem Hoff rane, nom Hakj opptoo. Ekj trock mie fuaz waut äwa un rand rut. Een Ritta wia jrod bat de Gauss un wia doamet uk aul wajch. Ons Wajchta oppem Hoff, un uk Ivan, von onse Klinnik rande met mie toop nom Staul. Doa stunt de Dää groot op, un Anton lach besennungslooss oppe Flua. Däm haude see grulich vepriejelt. Ekj leet däm Wajchta Anton besorje, un ekj rand no Potemkin sien Rum. Dee wia ladich.”

Paetkau at this point stopped, sadly shaking his head, worrying no doubt about the upcoming visit of the Tsarist official. Homez respectfully held his counsel for some moments and then burst into a series of questions.

Nu wort Pätkeiw stell, un scheddad sienen Kopp. Eena kunn am daut aunseene woo schwoa am daut wia met de beräde Mietinj met däm Reijierungsmaun. Homez bleef uk een kortet Stootje stell, oba dan haud hee een Rieej Froage.

“You have a valuable herd of breed horses. What exactly are your security arrangements?” Homez asked. “In this day of frequent robberies and murders do you keep an armed guard on the premises? Where was he last night? Have efforts been made to pursue the thief?”

“Ekj weet daut du eene Häad utjetieekjende Pieed hast. Woo helst du dee en Schutz?” fruach Homez. “Wan doa en dise Tiet soo väl Reiba un Merda rom sent, habe diene Wajchta dan Flinte bie sikj? Wua wia de Wajchta latste Nacht? Hab jie vesocht dän Reiba entohole?”

“The stable is solidly built with all means of entrance securely controlled,” Paetkau answered. “The guard bolts the gate from the inside, ensuring his safety and that of the horses. That at least is the plan. How

“De Staul es goot jebut, un jieda Dää es verääjelt,” säd Pätkeiw. “De Wajchta verääjelt, von benne, de Butadää, soo daut hee un de Pieed secha sent. Daut es weens de Plon. Woo de Reiba nenjekome

the thief managed to enter the barn and assault Anton is a mystery. We will question him when he regains consciousness. The Nurse is caring for him at present, hopefully he will quickly recover. In keeping with our belief in non-resistance we do not keep an armed guard. You must know that many Mennonite estate owners now employ armed Cossack guards, but that is contrary to our convictions. With Heinz away and Anton injured no one pursued the thief. By the way, I have complete trust in Anton, whose father held his position before him.”

Homez had one final set of questions. “Have there been previous attempts to abduct Potemkin?” he asked. “Have you recently dismissed any workers?”

Paetkau paused to consider and then gave a guarded reply. “At a top breed farm such as ours there is constant motion. Sales agents, well wishers, buyers, and the curious are coming and going. But Anton keeps a close watch on proceedings. There was one dismissal of a former trainer, Vladimir, who was found mistreating Potemkin. Potemkin developed a dislike for Vladimir and would fret whenever he came near.”

At this juncture a servant entered and advised that Anton had regained consciousness. Paetkau immediately headed for the infirmary, Homez and Winter closely behind him. On the way Paetkau muttered that Anton was the grandson of the man who had cared for Cornies' horses, the fabled Luka Maly. Paetkau proceeded to tell a story about Luka and his contribution to Cornies' breeding stock. Cornies had traveled to Europe, taking Luka to aid in the selection of breeding stock. A European breeder on seeing that Luka would make the selections had disparagingly given very generous sale conditions. Luka had been painstaking in making his selections, choosing the prize specimens in the

es un Anton doljeschloage haft, es mie nich kloa. Wie woare am doano froage wan hee toosikj kjeemt. Ons Krankenfläaja besorcht am nu krakjt noch; dee woat dochwoll boolt een bät bāta senne. Wie sent wāaloose Mennonite, un lote dān Wajchta nich Flinte droage. Ekj jleew du woascht weete daut eenje von onse Kutasch sikj de Kossoake met āare Flinte aunnāme toom aules bewoake, oba daut es bie ons onrajcht. Heins wia je wajch, un Anton veschloage, un soo es kjeena dām Reiba nojejoacht. Oba uk noch dit, wie habe een vollet Vetrue opp Anton. Sien Voda haud de Stād en ver am.”

Homez haud dan noch een poa Froage. “Es dit daut ieeschtemol daut wāa Potemkin haft prooft to nāme? Un hab jie enne latste Tiet Oabeida aufjelajcht?” fruach hee.

Pātkeiw docht dit een bät no, un dan sād, “Bie soon utjetieekjenda Pieetsstaul, soona aus onsa, dreit doa emma waut. Kjeepa un Vekjeepa, un uk nieschieeje Mensche sent hia jieda Dach. Oba Anton paust goot āwa aules opp. Wie habe eenen Oabeida, Vladimir, korz aufjelajcht, un dee haud Potemkin meshaundelt. Potemkin wort nich foadich met Vladimir, un wort emma narwees wan dee dichtbie kjeem.”

Āwa dām kjeem een Oabeida nenn un sād daut see nu met Anton rāde kunne. Pātkeiw jinkj dan fuaz no siene Klinnikj, un Homez un Winta jinje hinjaraun. Biem gone vetald Pātkeiw daut Anton een Grootkjint von Luka Maly wia. Dee haud bie Cornies no de Pieed oppjepaust. Pātkeiw vetald eene Jeschicht woo Luka Cornies jeholpe haud. Cornies wia no Europa jereist toom Pieed kjeepe, un haud Luka met jehaut toom de baste utlāse. Aus de Europāischa Pieets Hendla jeseene haud daut Luka de Pieed utlāse wudd, haud de Hendla toom Spott besonda goode Bedinjunge jesat. Luka haud sorjfeltich de Pieed derchjesocht, un de baste utjelāst. Potemkin staumt von de Pieed dee donn jekome wiere.

breeders stable. Potemkin was a result of this meticulous process.

When they arrived at the infirmary the Nurse was gently feeding Anton. A large bandage covered his head. Further bandages covered bruises on his arms and torso. On viewing Paetkau Anton tried to rise. Paetkau showed great concern at Anton's condition and urged him to remain seated. Anton though insisted on reporting his recollections of the night before.

"I deeply regret what happened," he whispered. "I was in the barn, had bolted the gate following our usual procedure. In a deep asleep, I was suddenly awakened by the attack of an assailant. I was dumbfounded that a stranger had gained access to the barn. I have no further memory before awakening in the infirmary."

"Potemkin is missing," Paetkau answered, "through no fault of your own. Mr. Homez is here to investigate. Can you give us advice about finding Potemkin, where we should begin our search?"

After Anton whispered the names of men to contact he fell back exhausted. The Nurse now ordered him back to bed. She advised that he must see a doctor, and Paetkau immediately began arrangements to transport him to Halbstadt. As they emerged from the infirmary Leonard stood on the path blocking their way. He looked uncomfortable, gestured enigmatically, but in the end said nothing.

While Paetkau made arrangements for Anton, Homez began his investigation in the stable. With the assistance of the stable hands he examined the floor, concentrating on the stall of Potemkin. Homez could make no progress in the spotless conditions of the barn. Winter muttered that Anton and Ivan had water-tight alibis, so agents from outside the Khutor were responsible. Homez next

Enne Klinnikj sage see woo de Fläaja Anton jrod waut to äte jeef. Anton haud sienen Kopp vebunge, un uk Städe aune Oarms un aum Kjarpa. Anton wia sikj noch een bät onsecha, oba proowd optostone aus Pätkeiw nenkjeem. Pätkeiw wia besorcht om Anton un säd hee sull sette bliewe. Anton vetald dan woo am daut latste Nacht jegone haud.

"Mie es daut sea schod waut doa wort," säd hee met eene nate un heesche Stemm. "Ekj wia em Staul un haud de Däa veräajelt, soo aus jeweenlich. Ekj wia dochwoll goot eneschlope bat mie doa met eenmol wäa aunjreep. Ekj kunn nich vestone woo doa wäa nenjekome wia. Wieda kaun ekj mie nuscht denkje, bat ekj hia enne Klinnikj oppwuak."

"Potemkin es wajch," säd Pätkeiw. "Daut es nich diene Schult. Oomkje Homez es hia toom dit unjasieekje. Hast du waut Rot fa ons toom Potemkin finje? Wua sell wie aunftange to sieekje?"

Anton haud blooss jenuach Loft toom een poa Nomes nane; dan foll hee trigj em Bad un schleep wada en. De Krankenfläaja meend see sulle am tochlote bat hee von een Dokta unjasocht wort. Pätkeiw beräd daut fuaz woo see Anton wudde no Haulfstaut nom Dokta brinje. Aus see ute Klinnikj rutstaupe wulle, stunt Leonard en äa Stich. Dee wia onruich, un weess waut met de Henj waut nich to vestone wia, oba säd nuscht.

Pätkeiw bestald dan woo see Anton fiere sulle, un Homez jinkj nom Staul, seene waut hee doa finje kunn. De Oabeida weesen am romm, un hee besach sikj besondasch dän Rum wua Potemkin jewast wia. De Staul wia soo krakjt daut Homez weinich fauststale kunn. Winta meend daut Anton un Ivan kunne nich beschulcht woare, un doa must wäa von butarem Kuta senne nenjekome. Homez socht no Spuare

sought hoof prints of Potemkin at the gate but again was thwarted. His only discovery was a small cloth bag lying just beyond the gate. It was filled with black horse hair. With a troubled look Homez returned to the stable where Paetkau arrived with new directives.

“Potemkin has now been gone some hours,” Paetkau commented. “We must follow the advice of Anton, it is our best chance to find him. I will send out riders with instructions to advise Anton's contacts to be on the lookout for Potemkin. Heinz will head for Trikova, the village of Vladimir, with our watchman. The best chance for progress lies in that direction, and I request you to join them.”

The four then set out for Trikova. On their way they met a rider who advised that a magnificent black horse was being kept in the village. He believed it to be Potemkin, the famed horse of *Wunderheim*, where he had been months before. The horse was in the possession of a man named Sergei. Encouraged by this news the group hastened their pace. The watchman suggested that the mayor of the village be enlisted to accompany them to the homestead of Sergei.

With the mayor in tow they rode to Sergei's homestead which was at the edge of the village. They were soon in the presence of the animal rumored to be Potemkin. Heinz approached the horse, viewed the prominent white star on its forehead, and pronounced it to be Potemkin. The watchman approached the horse but shook his head.

The mayor suggested a compromise. The horse was to be released in the middle of the village and allowed to go at will. For some moments the horse stood indecisively and then headed firmly for *Wunderheim*. The group followed in anticipation, Sergei and the mayor riding with them. At *Wunderheim* the horse headed for the stable, and there sought out

von Potemkin biem Hakj, oba funk nuscht. Oba hee funk doa eene kjliene Zeichne Tausch jrod butarem Hakj; doa wiere schwoate Pieets Hoa en de Tausch. Homez scheen noch gauns em Diestre to senne aus hee trigj nom Staul jinkj, wua Pätkeiw nu waut nieet velangd.

“Potemkin es nu aul miere Stund wajch,” säd Pätkeiw. “Daut baste es wan wie nu opp Anton sien Rot gone. Ekj woa Ritta schekje no dee Mana dee Anton opprieelj, daut see no Potemkin sieekje. Heins woat no Trikowa, Vladimir sien Darp, foare, met onsen Wajchta. Ekj jleew doa woa wie waut utfinje kjenne; ekj well habe daut jie met am metfoare.”

Soo fuaren de vea auf no Trikowa. Oppem Wajch troffe see een Ritta. Dee haud jehieet daut doa een besonda schmocket schwoatet Pieet em Darp wia. Hee jleewd daut daut Potemkin wia, daut bekaunde Pieed von *Wundaheim*, hee wia doa aul emol ea jewast. Daut Pieet wia bie Sergei em Darp. Met dise Norecht reet de Grupp een bät stoakja no Trikowa opptoo. De Wajchta säd see sulle dän Darps Schult von Trikowa met näme wan see no Sergei jinje.

Boolt wiere see, met däm Darps Schult toop, opp Sergei sien Hoff, daut aum Enj vom Darp lach. Doa sage see boolt daut Pieet von woont de Ritta hinjawääjes jerät haud. Heins jinkj no daut Pieet un besach sikj neiw dän witten Bless; hee jleewd daut dit Potemkin wia. Oba de Wajchta jinkj uk noda un scheddad metem Kopp.

De Darps Schult jeef dän Rot daut see daut Pieet frielote sulle, un seene wua dee hangone wudd. Medden em Darp leete see daut Pieet frie, daut kunn doahan gone wua daut wull. Daut Pieet stunt een kortet Stoot stell, un dan jinkj daut auf no *Wundaheim* opptoo. De Mana leete daut Pieet gone un jinje emma doahan met wua daut Pieet hanjinkj. Sergei un de Schult jinje uk met de

a stall which was not Potemkin's. Paetkau who had come to observe, asserted that this was not Potemkin. It was a horse that had been sold months ago. Sergei and the mayor left with the horse, smug looks on their faces.

The investigation was back to square one, and much time had been wasted. Now Leonard, who had spent his time in the stable during the group's absence, again stood in their way. Taking Homez by the sleeve he pulled him to a stall in a corner of the stable. The name plate said Retvizan and Heinz said the horse was scheduled to be sold that day. But Leonard pointed to the horse, and repeated one word over and over; Potemkin.

Paetkau was now summoned. There was no white star on the horse's forehead, the hair had been shorn short, but he proclaimed that it was Potemkin. The thieves had used an old trick, disguised the horse and moved it to another stall. Potemkin meanwhile stamped restlessly, greatly at unease. Leonard now took Homez' sleeve again and pointed to the hayloft, a mezzanine floor above.

A meticulous search above revealed the presence of an intruder balled up in the hay. He was identified as Vladimir, the man who had been dismissed months ago. When Vladimir offered resistance and sought to flee the watchman overpowered him. Paetkau announced that he would be delivered for judgment to the Russian civil authorities. Homez quickly suggested Inspector Ivanov, his contact with the Tsarist police.

On their way back to Halbstadt Homez explained to Heinz and Winter his theory of the the attempted sequester of Potemkin.

"We start with Potemkin in the stable at

Grupp Mana met. Bie *Wundaheim* jinkj daut Pieet em Staul nenn, un j no een aundret Rum aus daut wua Potemkin jewast wia. Pätkeiw, meend dan daut dit nich Potemkin wia. Hee jleewd daut wia een Pieet, daut see een poa Moonat trigj vekoft haude. Doamet jinje Sergei un de Schult prauzich trigj no äa Darp met daut Pieet.

Nu muste see vom fresche daut sieekje aurfange, un doa wia aul een Deel Tiet vegone. Oba nu stunt Leonard wada en äaren Wajch; dee wia noch de gaunse Tiet em Staul jebläwe. Nu kjrieech hee Homez bie siene Meiw to hoole un leid am no een Rum wieda hinje em Staul. Daut Tieekjen aun dän Rum säd Retwizan, un Heins säd daut dit Pieet dän Dach noch sull vekoft woare. Leonard oba weess emma wada no daut Pieet un säd emma wada, Potemkin.

See kroagde Pätkeiw, daut hee doahan kome sull. Dit Pieet haud kjeenen witten Bless; de Hoa väare aum Kopp wiere aula kort aufjepuzt. Oba Pätkeiw säd daut dit Potemkin wia; de Reiba haude eenen bekaunden Wajch jebrukt toom daut Pieet vestale: de Bless wia wajch un daut Pieet stunt en een aundren Rum. Potemkin traumpeld en sien Rum un wia sea onruich. Leonard neem noch eenmol Homez siene Meiw un weess nopp nom Heibän.

See sochte dän Heibän jehierich derch un funge eenen Maun, dee sikj gauns toopjerolt em Hei vestoake haud. See kjande dän Maun uk aus, Vladimir, dee Oabeida dän see een poa Moonat trigj von *Wundaheim* haude gone lote. De Wajchta kjrieej Vladimir to hoole aus dee vesocht derch to brenne. Pätkeiw leet fuaz weete daut see am wudde no daut Rusche Jerecht äwajäwe. Homez schluach väa, daut see am no dän Inspakjta Iwanow jeewe, woonen hee von ea kjand.

Oppem Wajch trigj no Haulfstaut vetald Homez Heins un Winta, woo de Reiba daut gaunse jerant haude.

"Well wie wada met Potemkin aurfange en

Wunderheim,” he said. “Potemkin has his own premium stall, he is important, he is to be presented as a gift to the Tsarist official. On the first night of the attempt, Ivan, who has been suborned by two thieves, allows them to enter the stable. Ivan administers drugs to himself, to be groggy in the morning. He then requests a leave for the following day to have an alibi. The two thieves remain hidden in the stable during the day. Andre is away at an auction in a Russian town, and arrives in the evening.

“On the second night, during Anton's guard duty, Potemkin disappears. The thieves Sergei and Vladimir assaulted Anton in his sleep. Sergei then disguised Potemkin and moved him to Retvizan's stall. After midnight he rode Retvizan out of the barn making a loud commotion. He inadvertently dropped the bag of shaved hair from Potemkin at the gate.

“Potemkin meanwhile remained hidden in the barn, and Vladimir in the hayloft. Vladimir intended to intimidate any stable hand, should he discover the switch of horses. A buyer was to come today and buy 'Retvizan' after which he would have legal claim to Potemkin. Today Sergei put out the rumor about a magnificent horse in Trikova to remove himself from suspicion, and divert attention from the investigation. But Leonard thwarted their plan.”

On the return to Halbstadt the group rode through Orloff, the home town of Cornies, and found that a pillar had been raised in his honor. Homez commented that with signs of Cornies everywhere, a statue was not needed.

sien Rum em Staul en *Wundaheim*,” säd Homez. “Potemkin haud dän basten Rum; hee wia wichtich; un hee sull een Jeschenkj senne fa een Ruschen Rejierungsmaun. En de ieeschte Nacht haude de Reiba Ivan äwarät toom an nenlote. Ivan neem dan waut en, daut hee zemorjes soo bedieselt un schleepriich wia. Dän näakjsten Dach nemt hee auf, om lota nich doobie to senne. De twei Reiba vestuake sikj äwadach em Heibän. Andre es wajch en eene Rusche Staut, un kjeemt aum Owent trigj.

“De tweede Nacht aus Anton em Staul woakt, veschwinjt Potemkin. De Reiba, Sergei un Vladimir, äwafaule Anton dee eneschlope es. Sergei vestalt Potemkin, un leit am no Retwizan sien Rum. No Meddanacht ritt hee met Retwizan vom Hoff met een grootet Jelud. Biem Hakj velist hee de kjliene Tausch met Pieets Hoa.

“Potemkin blift em Staul, em onrajchten Rum, un Vladimir vestakjt sikj em Heibän. Vladimir sien Plon wia, daut wan een Oabeida enwort daut Potemkin em onrajchten Rum wia, wudd hee däm stell moake. Een Kjeepa sull dän Dach kome Retwizan kjeepe, oba daut wudd je werkjlich Potemkin senne. Soo wudde see daut Pieet äat moake. Noch waut, Sergei lat äwadach weete daut hee een schmocket schwoatet Pieet haft. Dänwajch wudde see nich jleewe daut hee waut onrajcht jedone haud. Oba Leonard haud daut jerikjt waut doa werkjlich väajinkj.”

Oppem Wajch trigj no Haulfstaut dreblde see derch Orloff, wua Cornies jewont haud. Doa sage see daut een Feila oppjestalt wia, aus Aundenkje von am. Homez meend daut Tieekjens von Cornies aulewääajes wiere, un kjeen Feila needich wia.

Work of art

What has Athens to do with Jerusalem?
Tertullian

The year 1905 was a watershed in the nation's history. A country spanning thousands of miles faces many enemies. At the far east end Japan had received a huge loan from international bankers and built a strong fleet. Aided by a fair wind it had won a great victory on water, and later on land. The defeat inflicted by an Asian rival at the nation's far border had brought strife to the heartland. Agitators took to the streets claiming defeat signified mal-governance. In the state's reaction, demonstrators were met with bloody repression. Following defeat in foreign battle Russians began shedding the blood of other Russians.

The onset of a crime wave did not bode ill for Homez' practice. Threats against the property of the wealthy by the suffering masses resulted in a strong demand for security service. And security was Homez' business. He had returned to Schoenwiese, and began to prosper as clients streamed daily to his office.

For several decades now Winter had continued his collaboration with Homez. Homez worked full time on his investigations, while Winter gave part-time support as his academic position permitted. On critical occasions Homez called for Winter's expertise, and if he was free he considered it his good fortune. For then a chance arose to experience an adventure, to right a wrong, and to record an absorbing tale.

Winter's summer vacation had begun this morning and he joined Homez in his office.

Een Konststekj

Waut haft Ateen met Jerusalem to doone?
Tertullian

Daut Joa 1905 bedied fa daut Launt, daut väl sikj je-endat haud. Een Launt, daut dusende Miel breet es, haft väl Jääjna. Wiet em Ooste haud Japaun kunt eene groote Somm Jelt liee von internazional Bankiasch, un haud sikj een stoakjet Flott aunjeschauft. See jewonne, met de Help von eenen goteljen Wint, eene Schlacht oppem Wota, un dan een bät lota eene oppem Launt. Een Asiatischa Noba haud daut Launt jeschloage, un doamet wia daut en Russlaunt met eenmol onruich. Eenje stalden sikj opp jääjen äare ieejne Rejierunk, un säde daut dee nich rajcht haundelde. De Rejierunk kunn daut nich tochlote, un ve-uasoakte miere Doodes mank dee waut nich met an stemde. Nodäm de Russe eene Schlacht jääjen een aundret Launt veluare haude, funge see aun sikj unjarenaunda Bloot vejeete.

De niee Vebrääkjarie neem Homez kjeene Oabeit wajch. Wan dee, waut sea goot auf wiere, en Jefoa kjeeme von Vebrääkjasch, dan kjeem väl Nofroag no Schutz fa eenem siene Sache. Schutz wia waut Homez sien Jeschaft boot. Hee wond nu en Scheenwäs, un deed uk sea goot met Kunde dee fresch no am kjeeme.

Winta haud aul väle Joare met Homez toopjeschauft. Homez vedeend je sien Läwe met emma wada Sache unjasieekje, un Winta holp met, soo aus siene School Oabeit am daut erlaubd. Daut troff sikj uk daut Homez Winta hankroagd toom met jewesse Sache, wua Winta goot omwist. Wan Winta sest Tiet haud, dan freid hee sikj to de Oabeit. Daut wia emma eene Jelääjenheit toom halpe, waut intressauntet trajcht to stale, un woarschienlich uk toom eene Jeschicht dolschriewe, fa dee waut soont intressieed.

Winta siene Somma Ferien funge disen Morje krakjt aun, un hee troff Homez aul

Homez related an event that had become unpleasantly common.

“It happened right before my eyes, Winter,” he exclaimed. “The Opel came at great speed taking no heed of the crossing. The peddler rolled his cart into the intersection taking no heed of the traffic. A violent collision occurred, the cart was demolished, the peddler thrust in the air and killed on impact. These new mechanical contraptions demonstrate the indifference of some of the wealthy. The lower classes will become more desperate and react with aggression.”

“The future prospects of the colony are depressing,” Winter replied. “The era of peace enjoyed under the Privilegium is ending. The attacks of the revolutionaries are becoming more widespread and the resolve of the regime is weakening. Complacency is rampant within the community. While religious revival has given hope to some villages, there remain the schisms, darkening the horizon.”

“While some colonists have attained wealth and acquired thriving estates, the progress is not even. The landless greatly exceed those who own homesteads. They are becoming more impatient and strident. Forming daughter colonies has provided some relief to the landless, but the abuse by the wealthy is imperiling the effort. Pride and extravagance are seen on one side, while bitterness and suffering on the other. The endurance of the poor has turned to intolerance, which bodes ill for the future.”

Homez now advised that a client, Reinhard Koopmann, had requested an interview at his residence, a few blocks away in Schoenwiese. He required advice in protecting his possessions but had given no further information. With the hour for the interview approaching Homez led the way into the street and the two followed the railroad tracks to the north. The Moskovka

tiedich en siene Offitz. Homez vetald noch eenen Faul von waut nu aul to foaken passieed.

“Ekj sach daut krakjt woo daut passieed,” säd Homez. “De Opel kjeem stoakj aunjejoacht, un paust goanich opp daut doa eene Kriezlienje wia. De Pedla wia jrod oppem Wajch jekome, one sikj fa Koare to wääre. Dee schmatade toop daut doa nuscht vom Woage äwableef, un de Pedla derch de Loft jeschmäte wort un plazlich doot wia. Dise niee Foatieja wiese woo jlikjeltich eenje Rikje sent. De Oame woare daut nich dulde un woare trigjaun schlone.”

“Daut es nich aula roosich oppe Kolonjee,” säd Winta. “De Fräd, soo aus daut met daut Priwiläjium wia, kjeemt nu langsam to Enj. Dee woone nich tofräd sent, äwafaule nu mea un mea Städe, un de Rejierunk kaun sikj nich mea wääre. Eena finjt emma mea Eendoontichkjeit em Launt. De Gloowens Erwakjunge en eenje Darpa jeft eenem Moot, oba doa sent noch väl Tranunge, daut eena daut beduat.”

“Eenje sent rikj jeworde un habe groote Kutasch, oba daut jeft hia twee Schicht von Mensche oppe Kolonie. Doa sent väl mea launtloose aus Famieljes met eene Wirtschoft. De Lied sent onjeduldich un woare onruich. De Dochta Kolonjee habe eenje Launtloose jeholpe, oba de Macht von de rikje spält doa emma wada mank. De rikje meene sikj waut met äa prauzjet Läwe, un dee waut nich rikj sent liede doarunja un woare betta. De oame rane ut aun Jedult, un kjenne sikj nich to daut gaunse freie. Daut lat nich goot aun.”

Homez säd nu daut hee dän Morje no eenen Reinhard Koopmann gone sull. No däm siene Städ en Scheenwäs wudde see tofoot gone kjenne. De Maun wull Help habe met woo hee siene Sache en Schutz hoole kunn, oba haud nich väl mea jesajcht. De Tiet dee see berät haude wia boolt doa, un Homez un Winta jinje rut un no de Zuchbon. Von doa jinje see em Nuaden

River was ahead of them and the Dnieper harbor far to the left. They crossed the teeming industrial area, heavy wagons crowding the streets. The giant Lepp and Wallmann factory, the mills of Koop and of Niebuhr stood around them. They passed the iconic Tavonius Apothecary at the central square and continued into a residential area. The original homesteads of the village had long since disappeared. In their place stood elegant brick and marble mansions.

Arriving at the Koopmann residence a uniformed attendant led them to a young matron who introduced herself as Annaliese Koopmann. She was a vivacious woman, standing tall and commanding attention.

“My husband has been delayed a few moments,” she apologized. “While we are waiting let me give you a small tour of our home.” Homez and Winter followed her through the spacious building, clinging to her every word.

“We built this home making long-term plans for our family and descendants,” Annaliese explained. “The exterior is finished with a mix of stone and wood, to bring a visual harmony between the structure and the wooded backdrop. Facades of a single color, all white or grey, make a house look one-dimensional. We sought to generate a three-dimensional home, that gently nestled in its space, did not overpower its environment. The design of the interior is complimentary. Our home doesn't just serve family and friends, but lures new guests to come enrich our lives.”

Annaliese halted abruptly as Homez paused to marvel at a painting tastefully displayed in a corner. “That is our only Rembrandt,” she commented. “Now here is my husband.”

nenn. Ver an wia de Moskowka Rie, un linkjsch von an wia de Howe aum Nippa Riefa. See jinje bie de Fabrikje vebie, wua doa soo väl aum dreie wia. Aulawääjes wiere groote Woages to seene. Doa wia de riesich groote Lepp un Wallmann Fabrikj, un de Mäle von Koop un Niebuhr stunde runtom. Sie jinje uk bie de bekaunde Tawonius Apotheke vebie, dee medden enne Staut lach, un jinje no de Wonjebieda, een bät wieda. De Hiesa dee de ieeschte Aunsiedla emol jebut haude wiere nu aul lang wajch. Nu stunde doa Schlessa von Tieejle un Marmor oppjebut.

Bie Koopmanns äare Städ troffe see ieescht eenen Oppsechta, Soldoten-oatich aunjetrocke, un dee neem an no de junge Husfru, dee sikj aus Analiese Koopmann väastald. See haud eene läwendje un jlekjelje Mania, huach jewosse un wist waut see wull.

“Mien Maun woat een bät lota kome,” entschuljd see sikj. “Bat hee kjemt, woa ekj junt en ons Hus romwiese.” Homez un Winta jinje nu met äa derch daut groote Hus, un horchte no waut see to saje haud.

“Wie bude dit Hus met däm Jedanke daut daut oppe Lenjd fa onse Famielje un onse Nokome senne wudd,” säd Analiese. “Von bute hab wie Steen un uk Holt jebrukt wääjen daut sull onse Städ un Woolt em Hinjagrunt toopbrinje. Wan een Hus blooss eene Kalia haft, dan lat daut too een-teenich. Ons Hus sull tusich un beläft lote un nich too sea uttieekjne, daut sull nenpauusse. Von benne hab wie biejljk soont em Senn. Daut Hus es nich blooss fa onse Famielje un onse Frind, daut saul uk aundre Mensche häatrakje, soo daut wie aulatoop een scheenet Läwe kjenne habe.”

Aus Homez oba bie een Bilt aune Waunt stellhilt toom daut bewundre, säd Analiese, “Daut es ons eensjet Rembrandt Bilt.” Oba doamet kjeem uk aul äa Maun.

Koopmann was a tall slim man, some years his wife's senior. Flaunting a dainty white goatee he brimmed with youthful vigor. "You've given them a tour, Liebchen, while I toiled on my grubby finances," he commented. "Thanks to Johann Cornies the colony now sits next to a geyser. We must tap it before the water runs dry.

"With his unerring vision Cornies created a cornucopia that we are harvesting in abundance. His ingenuity created a huge agricultural dominion, which now needs efficient machinery. Our workers are churning out countless plows, reapers, and threshers. My problem is what to do with the profits. Should I bank them, invest them in the firm, or share them with the workers? Those noble fellows though, all on their own, agitate to get the whole bundle. There's no need to pre-empt their untiring efforts."

Annaliese had by now ushered the visitors into comfortable chairs and they listened to the further comments of her husband. "These are indeed turbulent times," Annaliese interrupted. "We must do the best we can. But we sent for these gentlemen concerning another matter. Let us now address their business." Annaliese motioned away an attendant, and with Reinhard's consent boldly launched into Homez' proposed commission.

"One of the attractive qualities of my husband is that he shares my love for the finer things in life," she said. "Over the years one of our greatest pleasures has been the acquisition of works of art. Our families in Danzig long ago were connoisseurs, and the treasures they brought in their wagons make up the core of our collection. Some of those items had made an earlier journey, from Amsterdam to Danzig. On our own travels in Russia

Koopmann selfst wia schlank un uk groot jewosse, een poa Joa ella aus siene Fru. Hee haud eenen witten Schnurboat un wia sea äwanäment. "Ekj näm aun, Liebchen, daut du an aul romjewäse hast," säd hee. "Un ekj schweet doa unja miene Bieekja. Dank fa waut Johaun Cornies jedone haft, sett dise Jääjent em Sodel un haft eene grootoatje Reis em Uag. Wie motte de Liene näme, ea ons daut Pieet wajchrant.

"Johaun Cornies sach krakjt waut dise Jääjent aules towääj brinje kunn, un wie derwe doa een Deel aun habe. Waut hee aum gone kjrieech moakt dise gaunse Jääjent eene droagende Launt Wirtschoft; dee fält nu noch daut rechtje Jereetschoft toom daut be-akre. Onse Oabeida habe kjeen Enj von Plieej, Binjasch un Drasch Maschienen to bue. Nu mott ekj mie met dän Vedeerst weete. Sull ekj daut goot enne Bank wajchlaje, ooda de Fabrikj jrata bue, ooda sull ekj daut de Oabeida tookome lote. Onse scheene Oabeida iewre daut see de gaunse Tausch kjrie. Daut fält goanich, daut ekj an daut aunbeede sull."

Analiese haud an nu aul aula no makelje Steela jewäse, un see horchte noch wieda no waut äa Maun to saje haud. Oba Analiese unjabruak am un säd, "Dit es eene onruje Tiet, un wie motte doone waut wie kjenne. Oba wie schekjte no dise Mana wääjen eene aundre Sach. Well wie mol doavon räde." Analiese jeef een Tieekjen daut de Deena nich bliewe brukt, un Reinhard leet äa daut niee Teema aunschniede.

"Mie haft daut scheen jegone, daut mien Maun sikj uk fa daut scheene em Läwe, soont aus de Konst, intressieet," säd see. "Daut waut ons äware Joare de jratste Freid jejäft haft, es daut wie habe kunt dee besonda schmocke jemolde Bilda kjeepe. Lang trigj en Danzig haude onse Famieljes een Vestentniss fa soont, un de mieeschte von onse Bilda sent von dee, dee see en äare Kaustes no Russlaunt metbrochte. Eenje von dee wiere noch ea von

and to the West we have diligently acquired further works. These we obtained mostly at auctions but also in private sales. Our acquisitions include a number of paintings, one of which caught your attention. We take pride in our possessions, considering they are prepared in honor of our Maker. We feel they highlight His wonderful creation. A problem though has arisen around one item, for which reason we seek your service.

“The painting you were admiring, Mr. Homez, was sold to us as a Rembrandt. We acquired it in good faith, expending a small fortune. But in recent days we have heard damning whispers; whispers that imply it is a copy. The detractor chooses to remain anonymous, a visitor who enjoyed our hospitality and now slights us. We can tolerate no suspicion of our collection, so we are resolved to take action. We desire to send this painting to Amsterdam for authentication, and wish you to carry out that service.”

The two Koopmanns looked expectantly at Homez, the ball neatly placed in his court. Homez gathered his thoughts and then announced his decision. “I am prepared to accept your commission,” he said, “but require clarification of some facts, and consent to my conditions.” The two Koopmanns nodded in agreement.

“A valuable painting attracts thieves like honey does bees,” Homez commented. “What security arrangements have you in effect for the painting? Have you complete confidence in your household servants? Have you further requirements beyond those you mentioned? And, will you allow me to make the security arrangements for the journey?”

“Our mill and our home are under the watchful eyes of a Cossack family which has been in our employ for generations,” Koopmann replied easily. “We have not

Amsterdam no Danzig jebrocht worde. Oba wie habe selfst en Russlaunt un em Waste jereist, un habe emma onse Uage opp jehaut fa de Konst Bilda. Wie habe dee opp Utroops ooda uk priewaut jekoft. Wie meene daut wie eenje besonda scheene Bilda habe; dee sent jemolt worde toom Gott un waut hee jeschaufe haft to iere. Eent von dee besachst du, Homez, die aul ea. Nu es doa eene Froag oppjekome wäajen een Bilt, wuwäajen wie die hanjekroacht habe.

“Daut Bilt daut du, Homez, bewundre deetst wort von ons jekoft aus een Rembrandt Bilt. Wie jleewde daut uk, un habe eenen scheenen Plumps Jelt doafäa betolt. Doa jeit nu eene Räd rom, daut daut blooss von Rembrandt nojemolt worde es. Wie weete nich wäa de Räd aunjefonge haft; wie habe däm Mensch em Hus oppjenome, un nu beschämt hee ons met siene Räd. Wie kjenne soone Twiewel nich dulde. Wie motte waut doa met doone. Wie welle dit Bilt lote no Amsterdam schekje, toom dän Mola fauststale, un wie welle habe daut du daut fa ons deist.”

De Koopmanns kjkjte nu beid no Homez toom seene waut hee saje wudd. Hee besonn sikj een beskje, un dan säd hee, “Ekj sie reed dit fa junt to unjasieekje. Ekj hab blooss noch ieescht een poa Froage, un jie motte mie met miene Bedinjunge oabeide lote.” De Koopmanns wia daut soo wiet goot.

“Een dieret Bilt trakjt Reiba soo aus Honnich de Biee trakjt,” säd Homez. “Waut vonne Vesechrunk hab jie aul fa daut Bilt? Kjenn jie junt gauns opp june Oabeida velote? Froag jie no mea aus waut jie aul jesajcht habe? Un, lot jie mie de Vesechrungs Bedinjunge sate toom wan wie oppe Reis sent?”

“Onse Mäl un ons Hus woare von eene Kosak Famielje bewoakt; de Famielje haft aul een poa Jennerazione fa ons jedeent,” säd Koopmann. “Ons es noch nuscht

suffered theft or violence as have other wealthy families. As to our household staff, they do come and go. As part of the commission you will be required to make a side trip to Danzig to pick up a second package. A relative of ours, from a family branch that remained in Prussia, will meet you and entrust you with the package. My daughter Hertha resides in Amsterdam and will receive the packages at the train station. For your security arrangement, what plan do you have in mind?"

Homez outlined a plan which sounded masterful to Winter, and which received immediate consideration by the Koopmanns. The plan required a guard party of four, consisting of Homez, his wife Natasha, Winter and his wife Emily. After further elaboration of the plan the Koopmanns gave their full approval. Homez and Winter then departed, having agreed to start at once with trip preparations.

Homez' arrangement offered Winter and Emily the prospect to visit the two most recent homelands of their ancestors. Homez hired an agent, Lukas Braun, to acquire passports, visas and tickets. Braun had served in the emigration of colonists going to the west and now repeated his past efficiency. The documents and tickets were procured in short order and on a fine morning the four met at the train station ready for departure. Their older children were by now married and had consented to mind their affairs during the journey. A throng of relatives had come to the station to bid them farewell.

The agent had booked an entire compartment for the four, and Homez had bought four identical sets of luggage. Markus Konrad, a nephew of Annaliese and a talented amateur painter, had been asked to prepare three copies of the original painting. These Homez was using

veschwunge, un wie habe kjeene Äwafaulunge jehaut, so aus aundre rikje Famieljes aul jehaut habe. Mank onse Deena un Oabeida velat noch mol wää, un doa kome uk waut too. Wie welle habe daut du opp diene Reis uk noch no Danzig foascht, toom noch een Pak metbrinje. Wie habe doa Frintschoft, dee en Preissen jebläwe sent, un von dee well wie habe daut du een Pak holst woont dee die jäwe woare. Onse Dochta, Herta, wont en Amsterdam, un dee woat junt onse Paks vom Zuch Stazion aufhole. Wäjajen diene Vesechrungje, waut hast du doa em Senn?"

Homez läd an dan sienen Plon vää; Winta docht daut hieed sikj sea goot. Koopmanns jinje dän dan noch eenmol derch. De Plon wia daut see äare vea, Homez un siene Fru Natascha, un Winta un siene Fru Emily, toop reise wudde. No noch een poa Froage wiere de Koopmanns doamet tofräd. Homez un Winta veleete dan un muste fuaz reed moake toom reise.

Met Homez sien Plon wudde Winta un Emily twee Städe seene kjenne, von wua äare Famieljes häakjeeme. Homez leet dän Ajent, Lukas Braun, äare Passa, Papiere un Reiszadels reedmoake. Braun haud aul aundre Koloniste jeholpe met soone Papiere, un see worde ditmol uk nich enteischt. De Papiere kjeeme uk benna een poa Doag. Een scheena Morje wiere de vea biem Zuch Stazion, reed toom reise. Äare Kjinja wiere nu aul soo groot, daut dee no äare Sache oppause wudde, en de Tiet dee see wajch wiere. Doa wia uk väl Frintschoft biem Stazion toom an eene jlekjelje Reis wenschen.

De Ajent haud eene Aufdeelunk apoat fa de vea jepacht. Homez haud vea Schimmedaune, aul krakjt äwareen, fa an jekoft. Markus Konrad, Analiese äa Brooda sien Sän, dee goot mole kunn, haud dree äwareene Bilda von Koopmanns äa Bilt jemoakt toom Lied veleide, waut an daut

as decoys. As the train chugged out of the station the four stood in the corridor of the coach waving good-bye to their kinfolk. When these were out of sight they resigned themselves to a long hazardous journey. The trip was to consist of three stages, a train ride to Danzig, a visit to Marienburg, and another train ride to Amsterdam.

“For the last week I had the feeling that I was being followed,” Winter commented to Homez. “Now I have the foreboding that we have forgotten something.”

Emily and Natasha admitted to having similar feelings. The two were elated at the chance of embarking on the journey of a lifetime. Emily had shopped for traveling clothes in Alexandrovsk the last few days and was attired in a beige outfit that would have looked racy in the colony. Natasha was her usual glamorous self, dressed head to toe in the most recent fashion.

“In fact I have observed two persons following us,” Homez replied, “a man and a woman. I fear the Koopmanns have a leak in their household; someone has designs on the painting. Koopmann though is a shrewd operator. He might send a guard in disguise to support our journey.

“As to our two observers I have already slipped something past them. All passengers in this car have been vetted by our agent. At best those two are quartered in another car of the train. Also I charged my assistant, Schroeder, to monitor the telegraph station at Schoenwiese after our departure. There will be a message waiting for me at the Minsk station. We must be on the lookout at stops for passengers who use telegraph services; they could be the eyes of a criminal organization.”

The train clattered northward at a steady pace passing fertile farmland. The four were seated comfortably in the

besondere wudde wajchnäme welle. Soo lang aus see enne Zuch Stazion wiere, bleewe de Reisende opp äare Feet, un weifelde äare Frind too. Dan butare Staut sade see sikj dol, fa waut eene lange jefäadliche Reis senne wudd. See wudde ieescht no Danzig foare, dan no Marienburg un dan no Amsterdam.

Winta säd, “De latste Wäakj feeld ekj mie aus wan mie wäa be-oobachte deed. Nu es mie daut eegol soo aus wan ekj waut vejäte hab.”

Emily un Natascha meende an jinkj daut krakjt soo. De Frues freide sikj sea daut see opp dise Weltreis met kunne. Emily haud sikj en Alexandrowsk Kjleeda jekoft, dee oppe Kolonie veleicht een bät oppseenent wiere. Natascha wia soo krakjt aunjetrocke aus see emma wia, enne latste Moode.

“Ekj sie enjeworden,” säd Homez, “daut wie werkjlich von twee Mensche be-oobacht woare, een Maun un eene Fru. Dit meent entwäda daut bie de Koopmanns nich aules stell jebläwe es, un doa wäa ut no daut Bilt es, ooda Koopmanns habe plietsch wäm metjeschekjt daut dee no ons opp dise Reis oppausse deit.

“Ekj hab dise twee aul een bät toojestalt. Ekj hab faustjestalt daut dee nich mank de Reisende en onse Zuchkoa sent; dee motte en eene aundre Koa senne. Ekj hab uk mienen Ajent, Schroeder, en Scheenwäs aunjestalt, daut hee no de Tellegram oppaust. Dee woat mie bie Tellegram eenen Berecht no Minsk schekje. Wie woare, wua wie stellhoole, emma motte oppausse wäa von de Passazhiere dän Tellegraf brukt; daut kunne Vebräakja senne.”

De Zuch puttad bestendich nom Nuade derch goodet Foarmlaunt. De vea saute jemietlich en äare Aufdeelunk; Homez

compartment with Homez keeping close tabs on the luggage. Grain fields stretched to the horizon, small villages dotted the landscape, and the odd Khutor appeared at a distance. A group of peasants lunching on the back of a wagon came into view. The four had not eaten since leaving their homes in the morning. It was Natasha who first called for refreshments. Emily had been charged with bringing a basket for the first stage of the journey as no meals were provided on board. She turned to her luggage and found the basket missing. Angrily she sat down, realizing the problem they were now facing.

“Your premonition was correct, Winter,” Homez commented with one eye on the train’s schedule. “But have no worries, a station will be along in a few minutes. There will be vendors outside. Natasha, you will go down and make the selection and Winter, you will accompany her. Meanwhile Emily and I will keep an eye on the luggage.”

When the train screeched to a stop Natasha and Winter immediately alighted and sought out the single vendor, who had a single client standing before him. But the vendor dismissively waved them away, saying his client had ordered his entire stock. Winter took time to closely examine the client. Natasha enquired about other vendors, and they were directed inside the station. They placed an order there and impatiently waited for its preparation. When a train whistle sounded outside they sought to leave the station but found the front door blocked. They raced to the rear door, then to the platform, but the train was gone. Natasha and Winter sat down, stranded at the station.

On the train Homez and Emily watched in horror as the train departed without their spouses. They had witnessed the two entering the station and then a man obstructing the door when the train whistle sounded. As if by design all people outside the station suddenly scattered.

muak sikj de gaunse Tiet bekaunt met wua ääre Tausche bleewe. Runtom an wiere Jeträajd Flekja, soo wiet aus eena seene kunn; bieaun lage doa Darpa, un hanewada sage see een Kuta, een enjskje vonne Bon. Lota sage see een Woage met een poa Oabeida, dee jrod waut eete. De vea haude von zemorjes nuscht jejäte; nu fruach Natascha no waut toom äte. Daut wia Emily ääre Oppgow jewast daut see fa dän ieeschten Dach waut toom äte metbrocht; oppem Zuch wia daut nich to habe. Nu dreid Emily sikj no ääre Tausche un funk oba kjeen Ätes Korf. See oajad sikj rajcht, aus äa daut kloa wort waut daut meend.

“Winta, du hast rajcht je-ont,” säd Homez. “Oba wie sent boolt bat de nääkjste Stazion, doa kjenn wie ons waut kjeepe. Natascha, du un Winta kjenne gone waut hole; ekj un Emily woare no onse Paks oppausse.”

Aus de Zuch stellhilt jinje Natascha un Winta fuaz no dän eensjen Vekjeepa bute oppem Hoff. De Vekjeepa schekjt an blooss wajch; hee meend siene Woa wia aula bestalt worde. Winta kjikjt däm Vekjeepa schneiw aun, oba dan jinje see enne Stazion nenn waut hole. Ea see waut enne Henj kjirreeje, piept de Zuch; see rande no de Väadää, un funge dee veschlote. Bat see derch eene aundre Dää rutkunne, wia de Zuch wajch. Waut sulle see nu?

Oppem Zuch muste Homez un Emily daut aunseene, daut ääre Poatna hinje jelote worde. See haude de Poatna seene enne Stazion gone, un uk daut de Dää veräajelt wort; un aus wan jeplont, vestreide sikj aule Lied bie de Stazion, un de Zuch wort nich oppjehoole. Nu wiere Emily un Homez

Stopping the train was not an option. Emily and Homez were left on board as the sole guardians of the Koopmann treasure.

“I had prepared enough food to last us for days,” Emily explained. “On departure I was distracted by the warmth of the leave-taking. I recall now a man passing close to us just as the train started out. He took our basket.”

“It is really my fault,” Homez reassured Emily. “As for Winter and Natasha, we have no cause to worry. They are at a station, and Winter will telegraph Braun in Alexandrovsk to make alternate arrangements. The two will be delayed at most by a day. Finding suitable nighttime accommodation will not be a problem. It is we two who must prepare for action. An attempt can be expected soon, likely at the next station.”

Homez grimly prepared for the expected onslaught. With sturdy rope he tied together the luggage, looping the rope around a stanchion. Emily enquired about the storage of the paintings inside the luggage. “Koopmann insisted on professional packaging,” Homez answered. “The paintings are in a roll, enclosed in a light cylinder which is rigid, and fire and water proof. That though does not make them theft-proof.”

On completing the preparations they began a grim vigil. Emily had found some snacks in her day luggage and these they now consumed. The train then slowed down on a curve which lay just before the next station. Homez whispered that the attempt would come just before the train again departed.

Passengers alighted from the car to stretch on the platform. The car became eerily silent, and then passengers began returning. Emily had already sighed in relief when she heard heavy paces approaching from the ends of the corridor. She peeked out and saw a bulky ruffian

auleen toom Koopmanns äa Schauz bewoake.

“Ekj haud jenuach Äte fa een poa Doag,” säd Emily. “Biem Aufsheet näme jreeste ons soo väl Mensche. Ekj weet daut mie een Maun sea dichtbie kjeem. Hee haft mien Korf jenome.”

“Dit es werkjlich miene Schult,” säd Homez to Emily. “Äwa Winta un Natascha bruck wie nich duare. Dee sent bie de Stazion, un Winta woat Braun en Alexandrowsk een Tellegram schekje fa niee Reis Zadels; wie sulle dee benna eenen Dach wada seene. See woare sikj uk met äwanacht bliewe weete. Oba wie motte ons opp aules reedmoake. Wie kunne bie de näakjste Stazion aul waut enwoare.”

Homez wia sea iernst met waut hee doone kunn. Hee bunk eenen gooden Strank rom äare Paks un om dän Foot von eene Sett. Emily fruach woo goot de Bilda vepakt wiere. “Koopmanns habe daut baste jedone toom enpake,” säd Homez. “De Bilda sent jieda en Zillinda vepakt daut see nich vebieeje, un daut see von Fia un Wota beschizt sent. Oba daut meent nich daut see nich jestole woare kjenne.”

Aus see waut see kunne jedone haude wort de Woak iernst. Emily funk een bät waut toom äte mank äare Sache; daut eete see dan. Jrod ver de näakjste Stazion leet de Zuch opp eene Akj no. Homez fuscheld to Emily daut de jratste Jefoa kome wudd, jrod biem wada loossfoare.

Bie de Stazion stieeje väle vom Zuch, toom sikj strakje. Daut wia een bät framd daut doa aules oppem Zuch soo stell wort, oba dan stieeje de Passazhiere wada opp. Emily docht see wiere bat aum loossfoare, oba dan hieed see Staupe von beid Enja von äare Koa. Twee growe Mana kjeeme

coming from each end of the carriage carrying a sharp weapon. Those blades could easily cut rope or threaten their persons. The ruffians were soon at the door and viewed the four identical sets of luggage. But then a giant burly man appeared and distracted them from their mission. The train whistle sounded, and the two rushed to get off the train before it left the station.

The guardian angel who had protected them hurriedly left the carriage. "Possibly that was an agent that Koopmann generously placed at our service," Homez commented, relieved at their rescue. The remaining ride to Warsaw and then to Danzig proved uneventful. At their destination they were met by a relative of Koopmann, Heinz Regier, whose family had remained in Prussia these many years. Regier brought a telegram from Winter, advising that Natasha and he would arrive in Danzig with a day's delay.

The following morning the four were reunited at the home of Regier. Angrily they circled each other, humiliated at the parting, but deliriously happy to again be in each other's presence. Homez reported on the robbery attempt on the train, and the timely arrival of the guardian angel. When Homez described this man Winter said that he had seen him at the Danzig station speaking with another man in Plautdietsch.

Winter then told Homez and Emily how Natasha and he had fared after being stranded. He had telegraphed Braun in Alexandrovsk. The two had caught a local train to the next city, found refuge in the station hotel, and boarded a train the next morning. Homez advised that Regier was serving as their host for the next two days, after which they would depart for Amsterdam.

As a threat to the painting still existed, Homez advised that they must continue to closely guard it. He would take the first

nenn, jieda met een Massa enne Haunt. Äa Strank wudd dee nich aufwääre. De Mana besage sikj de vea äwareene Schimmedaune; doaräwa kjeem een dredda Maun un vedorf an äaren Plon. Aus de Zuch dan toom loossofare piept, spoode de twee Aunjriepa sikj vom Zuch.

De Schutz-Enjel veleet uk äare Koa. "Veleicht es dee von Koopmann aunjestalt toom ons halpe," säd Homez. Fa nu wiere see wada tofräd. Äa Zuch puttad wieda no Warschau un uk no Danzig one waut oppfaulendet to passiere. En Danzig troffe see Koopmann äa Frintschoff, Heins Regier, dän siene Famielje noch emma en Preissen jebläwe wia. Regier haud uk aul een Tellegram von Winta, daut hee un Natascha en eenen Dach en Danzig senne wudde.

Aum näakjsten Morje wiere see wada aule vea toop. Dit haud an doch aula een bät vefieet, oba nu kunne see wada jleklich toop lache. Homez vetald dan woo an een Schutz-Enjel, jrod aun Tiet, jerat haud. Aus Homez däm beschreef, meend Winta daut hee däm Maun en Danzig biem Stazion jeseene haud; dee haud doa Plautdietsch met Frind jenobat.

Un Winta vetald woo am un Natascha daut jegone wia. Hee haud Braun en Alexandrowsk een Tellegram jeschekjt, un soo haude see noch dän Owent kunt bat de näakjste Staut kome. Doa wiere see en een Hotel jebläwe, un dan dän näakjsten Dach bat Danzig jekome. Homez säd daut see twee Doag bie Regiere senne wudde, un dan no Amsterdam wieda reise.

De Jefoa wääjen daut Bilt wia je noch emma, un Homez woarnd an daut see wieda sulle väasechtich senne. Hee un

shift with Natasha. He pointed out that while the role of the guardian angel so far had been positive, this conduct might reverse in the future. With Homez and Natasha performing guard duty it remained up to Emily and Winter to pick up the package in Marienburg.

The next morning the two set out for the long drive, chauffeured by Regier. Passing through the center of town they marveled at the stately buildings. Over three centuries ago their ancestors had come to this city-state and had stayed two hundred and fifty years. Of its construction and inhabitants they had heard wonderful stories. Here were the drainage works and fortifications of Wiebe, and townhouses in the ancient Hanseatic tradition. The party passed Bohnsack, the home village of Delegate Hoepfner, planning to stop for a visit later.

Regier guided them south through the city into the unfamiliar terrain of the Vistula delta. "Centuries ago this area was wilderness containing vast stretches of marshland," he explained. "The land was unproductive, only a handful of hunters and fisherman scratched out a subsistence. Land far from shore lay below sea level. The Mennonites who arrived in the sixteenth century made great improvements to the area. With drainage plans perfected over centuries in the Netherlands they built ditches, embankments, bridges, and windmills creating enormous farmlands. The new land was contoured to ensure efficient water runoff. The fertility of the newly created land brought riches to the area. Danzigers dined comfortably thanks to Mennonite farmers."

They passed through small villages and Regier motioned to sturdy stone buildings which he identified as Mennonite meeting houses. "Besides carrying out their basic functions these buildings reveal the

Natascha wudde de nääkjste poa Stunde doano oppause. Hee meend uk daut wan de Schutz Enjel bat nu fa an goot jewast wia, daut kunn sikj met eenmol dreie. Wan Homez un Natascha nu daut Bilt bewoakte, dan wudd daut meene daut Winta un Emily no Marienburg reise kunne toom daut Pak hole.

Dän nääkjsten Morje fua Regier met Winta un Emily auf. See fuare derche Staut un sage de grootoatje Jebieda. Soo bie 250 Joa hauden äare Uagrootelre doa jewont. See haude emma Jeschichte jehieet von woo schwoa daut doa aum Aunfank jewast wia; un woo see daut Wota von daut läaje Launt aufjetrocke haude, soo daut see foarme kunne, one Jefoa daut daut wada äwarane wudd. Doa wiere uk de Hiesa, dee de Mennonite no de Hanseatische Mood jebut haude. See fuare uk besied daut Darp, Bohnsack, von wua de Dellegot Hapna jekome wia. Doa wulle see lota noch mea spaziere.

See fuare wieda nom Siede derch dän Delta wua de Weichsel Riefa aum Mäa naunkjemt. "Eenje hundat Joa trigj," säd Regier, "wia aul dit Launt soo sompich daut daut nich to akre jinkj. Doa wiere hechstens een poa Jäaja un Feschalied hia. Daut Launt es entlich läaja aus daut Wota em Mäa es. Em 16. Joahundat, aus de Mennonite häakjeeme, schaufte see doaraun toom daut Wota aufdame un utpompe, soo aus see daut en Hollaunt jehieet haude. See bude aul de Dam, de Growes un de Brigje, daut daut Wota auftrakje wudd. Doamet wort daut goodet Foarm Launt, toom goode Arnte trakje. Doadersch wort daut eene aunjeseene, rikje Jäajent, derch daut waut de Mennonite doa jedone haude."

Aus see derch mea Darpa fuare, weess Regier an Steenjebieda, dee de Mennonite äare Kjoakje jewast wiere. "Hia troff de Jemeent sikj emmawada toop," säd hee, "oba hia weess sikj daut uk, daut see sikj

Mennonite love for art and beauty,” Regier claimed. “While economic circumstances at times dictate a basic subsistence, more prosperous times permit a celebration of the finer parts of creation. Already in Holland our ancestors demonstrated their talent to sponsor and create beauty. The tulip trade in the 16th century thrived due to the patronage of the early Anabaptists, whose sentiments persist in our love of floral gardens.

“Among the greatest painting schools of history is that of the Dutch masters which included Rembrandt. His painting 'The Mennonite Preacher and His Wife' is an inspiring celebration of devout spousal relations. Other Rembrandt paintings show orderly life of Mennonites at home and at work. Also of note are the illustrations of Jan Luyken in the Martyr's Mirror which continue to inspire reverence centuries later. The love of art extends beyond paintings. Embroidery must be mentioned, paper cutting, plastic arts, and so on. But I am preaching to the converted, for you have the great artist Markus Konrad living in Khortitza.”

Winter and Emily were startled by this comment, for in the colony Konrad was not considered a great artist. Regier's discourse had entertained them but now Marienburg came into view and they gazed speechless at the Malbork castle. This was yet another home base of their ancestors, but today their mission was merely to collect a package for delivery to Amsterdam. Regier located their contact and they took possession of a rectangular, surprisingly light object. As Regier reversed for the return, Winter glimpsed a man who looked most familiar. He recognized him as Homez' guardian angel.

At dinner that night Emily requested an excursion to Bohnsack, which lay on an islet just east of Danzig. Homez accompanied Emily and Natasha while Winter took his turn guarding the luggage. Regier led the party to a small tavern on

äwa de Joare goot noppbuade. Hia weese see uk äa Jeschmak fa daut Scheene un de Konst, dee daut Läwe met brinje kaun. Onse Väävodash unjastette en Hollaunt uk aul de Konst un veschiednet schmocke. De Hollendische Tulpe, dee enne gaunse Welt bekaunt sent, kjreeje em 16. Joahundat äaren Aunfank derch de Mennonite, dee sikj bat dän vondoagschen Dach noch emma fa Bloome Zucht intressiere.

“En de Tiet wiere doa Hollendische Mola, dee vondoag noch jeschazt woare. Eena von dee, Rembrandt, mold een Bilt von een Mennonitische Prädja un siene Fru; daut Bilt wiest een aundajchtjet Poa Lied. Aundre Bilda von Rembrandt wiese woo krakjt un pienich de Mennonite sikj hilde. Un dan sent doa de Bilda em *Märtierer Spiegel* dee Jan Luyken jemolt haft; de Bilda meene ons nu uk noch emma väl. De Tiet es nich blooss bekaunt fa de Bilda, oba uk fa schmocke Sache dee von Papia jeschnizt worde, un uk waut see utneide, un soo wieda. Oba ekj räd hia to dee waut daut aul kjane; jie habe je dän Markus Konrad doa en Khortitza.”

Winta un Emily wundad daut, daut Regier soo väl von Konrad hilt. Oppe Kolonie wort Konrad nich uzhent huach jehoole. Äwadäm wiere see bat Marienburg jekome, un nu staunde see äwa daut Schloss. Dit wia uk tus jewast fa äare Väävodash, oba nu wiere see doa, blooss toom een Pakje hole, toom daut no Amsterdam fiere. Regier brocht an no de rajchte Städ, un see kjreeje doa een gauns leichtet Pak. Aus Regier dän Woage omdreid toom trigj foare, sach Winta doa eenen Maun, dee am bekaunt leet. Daut wia woll Homez sien Schutz Enjel, dän see ea jeseene haude.

Jäajen Owent fruach Emily auf see wada wudde Bohnsack seene kjenne. Ditmol fuare Homez un Natascha un Emily met; Winta woakt bie de Schimmadaune. Bohnsack wia opp eene kjiene Insel, ooste von Danzig. Regier neem an doa no een

the seashore. Here the family of Delegate Hoepfner had struggled for a year while he scouted out the new land in Russia. Emily insisted on having parsnip, wild duck, and fish for dinner. On the return to Danzig Homez now saw the guardian angel behind them.

The next morning the four were back on the rails. The package from Marienburg had been added to Homez' luggage. Homez speculated curiously about its contents.

"Judging from Koopmann's interests it's likely another painting," he said. "An ambiguous manifest was attached to permit its crossing of the border. Pursuers are likely still on our trail. Who is compromising Koopmann's interest; is it a servant in their residence, is it Braun the travel agent, or Konrad the family painter? The attempted heist in Russia was crude and ill-planned. Was it thwarted by an agent of Koopmann, or by an unknown party guarding the booty for its own taking?"

The next attempt was not long in coming. This international train did offer meal service. Towards mid-day Winter and Emily navigated towards the dining car to place an order. The train was traversing hilly terrain with sharp corners that made negotiating the corridors difficult. Carefully they inched through sleeping cars and finally arrived at their destination. On their return, just as the train slowed for a station, a man and woman suddenly inserted themselves between Winter and Emily. The man placed a gun in Winter's back and ordered him to keep moving. The woman meanwhile had taken firm hold of Emily. When the train stopped Winter was ordered to proceed alone. A note had been thrust into his back pocket.

In the compartment Homez read the note with foreboding. It advised that Emily had been taken captive. She would be

Restaraunt aum Mää. Hia haud däm Hapna siene Famielje daut utjehoole, aus de Dellegot en Russlaunt no Launt romkijkjt. To Owenkost foddad Emily sikj wille Ente un Fesch Brode met Postanak. Opp äare Reis trigj no Danzig sach Homez uk noch wada dän Schutz Enjel.

Dän näakjsten Morje wiere de vea wada em Zuch. Homez haud daut Pak von Marienburg en siene Sache nenjenome. Homez kunn sien wundre nich stell hoole.

"Eena wundat auf dit noch een Bilt fa Koopmann es," säd hee. "De Zadel sajcht nich väl, soo daut wie oppe Jrens nich woare Trubbel habe. Daut es mäajlich daut wie noch eegol wäm aus Zoagel habe. Eena frajcht sikj woo Koopmanns sent en Jefoa jekome. Es daut eent von Koopmanns äare Deena, ooda kunn daut Braun senne, ooda soogoa Konrad, de Mola? Dee waut ons daut ieeschte em Zuch tostalde, haude daut nich sea goot utjeplont. Word wie doa von Koopmanns äa Aunjestalda jeholpe, ooda von eenem dee daut Pak fa sikj habe well?"

See brukte nich lang luare bat see wada äwajefolle worde. Opp disen Zuch kunne see Äte kjeepe. Bie Meddach jinje Winta un Emily fa de vea waut bestale. De Zuch wia jrod en eene boajiche Jääjent, un must eenmol no daut aundremol rom eene Akj bieje. Winta un Emily jinje sea väasechtich delenjd dän Stich derch de Koare nom Ätewoage. Opp äaren Wajch trigj von dän Woage, leet de Zuch met eenmol no fa de näakjste Stazion. Doamet bejäajend see eenen Maun un eene Fru. De Maun hilt ne Flint en Winta sienen Rigjen un velangt daut hee wieda jinkj. De Fru leid Emily eenen aundren Wajch. Aus de Zuch stell hilt kjeem Winta auleen trigj no Homez; nu haud hee een Zadel enne Hinjafupp.

Homez läsd dän Zadel un wia vestieet. Dee säd daut toom Emily friemoake, sulle see de vea Zillinda, waste von de Hollendische

released unharmed on the condition that they remove all four cylinders from the suitcases and drop them into the water during a wide river crossing just west of the Dutch border. Homez solemnly carried out the instructions just after crossing the border. Mouth agape, he observed the cylinders float down the river and a boat move forward to intercept them.

In the demand made with regard to the cylinders Homez identified the traitor as Lukas Braun. He, aside from the Koopmanns, was the only one in Russia who knew of their existence and significance. As they alighted from the train in Amsterdam Emily suddenly joined them on the platform. She had been tied up, but had loosened her bonds after great effort and escaped.

A young woman now arrived to greet them, and in High German advised that she was Hertha Koopmann. Seeing their distrust she switched to Plautdietsch and immediately had their attention. She listened to Homez' account of the journey without comment, but eagerly took Homez' luggage with the Danzig package.

The day following their arrival in Amsterdam the four toured the city which had been a base for the Winters' ancestors. The similarity of the two former Hanseatic cities Danzig and Amsterdam caught their attention. Around Amsterdam thousands of Anabaptists had been executed at the Duke of Alba's order, leading to a major Mennonite exodus. Later, as toleration for other religions grew, Mennonites lived openly in the city and thrived. The four toured the Rembrandt house, and later crossed the IJsselmeer to visit Witmarsum, a popular goal of pilgrims of their community.

During the tour Homez clarified the mystery of their trip from Russia. Markus

Jrens en dän breede Riefa schmiete. Homez luad bat de Jrens, un schmeete aule vea em Wota; hee sach doa uk een Boot, daut de Zillinda dan utem Wota fescht.

Derch daut waut Homez opp dän Zadel funk, wort am daut kloa, daut Lukas Braun schuldich wia fa disen gaunsen Trubbel. Braun un de Koopmanns wiere de eensje en Russlaunt waut krakjt wiste wuatooseise Reis wia. Aus de dree en Amsterdam aufstieeje, wia Emily jrodsoo met eenmol wada bie an. See wia faust oppbunge jewast, oba haud doa soo lang aun jeoakat bat see sikj frie jemoakt haud.

Oba nu bejreest an eene junge Fru en Huach Dietsch, un stald sikj vaa aus Herta Koopmann. Aus see sach daut de Grupp vedajchtich opp äa wiere, funk see aun Plautdietsch to råde, un doamet haude see aula een Vetrue opp enaunda. Herta horcht no Homez, aus hee vetald woo an daut jegone wia, un säd nuscht. Oba see wia bejeistat aus see daut Pak von Danzig enne Henj kjrieach.

Dän näakjsten Dach besage see sikj de Staut Amsterdam; Winta siene Väavodasch wiere emol von doa jekome. See bemoakjte woo Amsterdam un Danzig sikj likjende; beid wiere Hanseatische Städa jewast. En Amsterdam haud de Herzog von Alba miere dusende Mennonite lote ombrinje. Doadersch wiere dan väle Mennonite von doa wajchjetrocke. Lota aus de Gloowens Sache nich soo nojestone worde, wonde de Mennonite uk en Amsterdam un haude een goodet Läwe. De vea Reisende jinje uk derch daut Rembrandt Hus, un lota leete see sikj äwa daut IJsselmeer fiere un besochten Witmarsum, soo aus väle Reisende daut doone.

Doa, bieaun, muak Homez an daut Jeheemnis von äare gaunse Reis op. Hee

Konrad had painted four copies of the Rembrandt masterpiece, he said, the original of which they had seen hanging on the wall at the Koopmann great hall. In view of the controversy started by the gossip the original Rembrandt had been donated by the Koopmanns to the state museum. The Rembrandt angle of their trip had been a decoy for its transfer to the museum.

The Koopmanns had used their trip to transport the family's collection of paper cuttings from Marienburg to Amsterdam. These included a masterpiece by Karen Kaetan of Amsterdam in 1620. Two groups had sought to heist the false Rembrandt, foiled partly by the guardian angel. The first was a set of amateurs who had barricaded the station door in Russia, and the second the band directed by Lukas Braun from Russia. After making the rounds in Amsterdam, the foursome took the train back to Khortitza.

säd daut Markus Konrad haud vea Kopiee von daut Rembrandt Bilt jemoakt, daut bie Koopmanns enne Groote Stow honk. Wäajen dän Vedocht äwa daut Bilt, haude Koopmanns daut ajchte Bilt no eenen Ruschen Museum jejäft. Daut äare Reis waut met daut Bilt Ajchtsaje to doone haud wia ladja Wint.

Waut Koopmanns to dit gaunse jedräwe haude, wia daut see wulle jeschnizte Konstsache, dee von Joana Koerten aune 1620 jemoakt wiere, von Marienburg no Amsterdam brinje lote. Daut ieeschemol wiere see von Mana äwafolle worde, dee sikj met daut gaunse nich rajcht wiste. Daut tweedemol wia daut von Mensche dee Lukas Braun aunjestalt haud. Aus see Amsterdam ieescht beseene haude stieeje de vea oppem Zuch trigj no Khortitza.

Proclamation

His Majesty the Emperor, my august Sovereign, in the name of the German Empire, accepts the challenge, and considers himself at war with Russia. German declaration of war in 1914.

For the first time since his arrival in the Khortitza colony Homez had been reluctant to leave his office to accept a case. He was on route now across the river, to Einlage, to meet a new client for whom he felt misgivings. As the tram rolled over the high steel bridge he caught glimpses of boats in the Dnieper far below. There had been heavy military traffic the last few weeks and when the tram reached the far bank it was shunted aside to let another troop train roar by.

With difficulty Homez focused on the client whom he was about to see. Was it sensible to accept custom from Bethania, the new mental institution, he wondered? For days he had warded off the call, but the client had insisted. Homez left the tram at the Einlage station, dread roiling in his stomach.

Each prior visit to Einlage had left Homez filled with contentment. There was something in the air here that brightened the mind, lightened the soul. Carefree banter could be heard from the boat men waiting on shore, and those toiling on the river. Awaiting the visitor was a broad vista of rushing water, above which towered the graceful arch bridge. Opulent new villas huddled along the bank, and on the other side reposed the spa Alexandrabad. Tearing himself from the town's splendors Homez hired a conveyance for the short ride to Bethania. After arrival, he gave a fatalistic shrug, ready for whatever destiny had in store for him.

Bekauntmoakunk

Siene Majestät, de Kjeisa, de iawirdja Sowerän, em Nome vom dietschen Kjeisarikj, nemt de Rutforderunk aun, un nemt doamet aun, daut hee jäajen Russlaunt em Kjrlichstoostaunt es. Dietsche Bekauntmoakunk vonne Kjrlichserkjläärunk, 1914.

Toom ieeschten Mol seiddäm hee enne Khortitzakolonie aunjekome wia, stiepad sikj Homez siene Offitz to velote, om eenen nieen Faul auntonäme. Hee wia nu unjawääjess äwrem Nippa no Elloag, om eenen Maun to trafe, fa däm hee liese Bedenkje haud. Aus de Zuch äwa de huage Brigj rold, kjrieech hee hia un doa Lomme wiet unje oppem Nippa to seene. De latste Wääkj haud daut väl Millitääziej jejäwt, un aus see aum Eewa aunkaume, wort de Zuch toosied jeleit, doamet de nääkjsta Zuch met Soldote vebiefoare kunn.

Homez foll daut schwoa sikj opp siene Kund, däm hee fuaz trafe wudd, Oobacht to jäwe. Wia daut äwahaupt veninflich eene Kund von Bethanien, dee niee Ernaunstault auntonäme? Doagelang wia hee dän Roop utem Stich jegone, oba de Kund leet nich no, un bestunt opp een Trafe. Homez veleet dän Zuch en Elloag, met kjeen goodet Jefeel em Buck.

Jiedret verhääje Trafe en Elloag hauf Homez Befrädjunk jebrocht. Doa wia irjentwaut enne Loft hia, woont sien Vestaunt bedacht, un siene Seel erleichtad. Sorjlooset Jeräd vonne Lomm-maunschofte aum Eewa wia to hiere, un uk von dee, woone de Lomme roodade. Wäärent hee wacht, wia daut Ruzhe vom Wota to hiere, äwa däm de huage elegaunte Brigj met haulfrudem Boage jesaunt stunt. Schekjliche groote Wonhiesa stunde aum Eewa wäärent oppe aundre Sied de Kuruat Alexanderbad lach. Homez reet sikj von aul de Harlichkjeite wajch, un naum sikj eene Kutsch aun, fa de korte Foat no Bethanien. Nodäm hee doa aunjekome wia, leet hee de Schulre erleichtat rauf, wiels am nuscht aundret äwrichbleef, aus daut waut am daut Schekjsaul nu beede wudd opp am kome to lote.

Homez' first paused to admire the luster of Bethania before him. Spacious rectangular buildings reflected bright sunlight, young trees cast dark cones of shadow. The institute had been founded to serve as an example of mercy and righteousness in light of the gospel. Intended for the care of the colony's mentally handicapped and afflicted it also accepted patients from the wider community. It was now nearing its fifth anniversary.

Patterned on a facility in Bielefeld Germany, the administrative building stood at the center, with the women's wing Bethel on the right, and the men's wing Salem on the left. Around the buildings lay agricultural and workshop areas. Homez considered this a first class facility and recalled it was the generosity of the institute's commissioners that had made it possible.

Homez' earlier misgivings diminished after a pleasant encounter at the reception. Disregarding his tardy arrival, Helene, the receptionist greeted him warmly and pointed to the lounge for a meeting with the patient. Homez had little prior information about Alfred Buller, the prospective client, and as his wait lengthened Homez' curiosity mounted. In his practice he had served nobles, industrial potentates, and wealthy estate owners, but never the inmate of an institution.

Homez' thoughts were interrupted as Dr. Thiessen, Bethania's medical director, walked by in the company of the housefather Janzen. The two paused nearby as Dr. Thiessen consulted a gold watch hanging from his vest. It was a sign of accelerating times, Homez mused, that watch pieces were finding everyday usage in the colony.

Homez hilt ieeschtemol stell, om aul de Harlichkjeite Bethaniens, dee ver am lage, to bewundre. Groote veakauntje Jebieda spieejelde Sonneschien, junge Beem schmeete dunkle Schautesträmels. De Aunstault wia jejrint worde, om aus Biespel von Jnod un Jerajchtichkjeit em Senn vonne Bibel to deene. Aun ieeschta Lienje sull Bethanien de Errsenje vonne Kolonie bedeene, oba doa worde uk Paziente vonne wiedre Nobaschoft oppjenome. De Aunstault wia nu aul meist fief Joa oolt.

See wia nom Biespel von eene en Bielefeld en Dietschlaunt jebut; daut Vewaultunksjebied stunt enne Medd, wäarent de Fruesfliejel, Bethel, rajsch lag, un de Manafliejel, Salem, linkjsch. Omme Jebieda lage Foarmflekja un Woakjstowe. Homez beuadeeld de Enrechtunk aus ieeschta Klauss un besonn sikj doaraun, daut daut Gaunse derch de Friejävichkjeit vonne Steftasch vonne Aunstault mäajlich jemoakt wia.

Homez siene aunfenjlische Väabedocht leet no, nodäm hee eene frintliche Erfoarunk biem Oppnom jemoakt haud. Wan hee sikj uk vesiemd haud, bejreest de Oppnomsdaum, Helene, am von Hoaten woam, un wees am de Oppnomsstow, wua hee sikj met däm Pazient trafe sull. Homez haud mau weinich Weete om dän Alfred Buller, de aungonenda Pazient, un je lenja daut Wachte uk dieed, desto stoakja naum Homez siene Nieschia to. En siene Praxis haud Homez daut aul met däm Odel, met groote Industrielle, un rikje Kuta leejendeema to doone jehaut, oba niemols nich met een Aunstaultspazient.

Homez siene Jedanke worde unjabroake aus Dr. Thiessen, de Medizinischa-Direkja, vebiejinkj, toop met däm Husvoda Jaunze. De twee hilde dichtbie stell aus Dr. Thiessen siene Goltua ute Wastfupp hold. De toonämenda Woolstaunt brocht met sich, docht Homez bie sich, daut Fuppe Uare enne Kolonie riawa worde.

As the wait became tiresome Homez dug into a stack of periodicals and to his relief found a Moscow paper dated some days earlier. Eagerly Homez turned to the international news. Under bold headlines appeared dispatches of the impending war. The murder of Archduke Ferdinand, the Austrian crown prince, had occurred months before, but only recently had Austria sent an ultimatum to Serbia. The craven reply of the Serbs, acceding to all demands but one, had surprised the Austrians. But exploiting the support of Germany the Austrians had rejected the Serbian reply and threatened war.

Russia, allied with Serbia, a fellow Slav nation, began to mobilize troops to counter the threatened Austrian aggression. There was a chance here for Russia to atone for its failure against Japan, to attain old objectives, expansion in the Balkans and control of the Bosphorus Strait. The German Kaiser, feeling threatened by his giant neighbor, had demanded the cessation of the mobilization. The immediate events to follow would determine the fate of the industrialized world.

Homez was distracted by provocative anti-German pronouncements that followed in the paper and failed to notice the arrival of his client. Alfred Buller stared unhappily at Homez as he continued his obsessive reading of the Moscow paper. Losing patience Alfred suddenly clutched a corner of the paper, and yanked it away. Homez looked up in alarm as Alfred rapidly folded the paper, and placed it on a nearby table.

"They advised me at the reception that you are Mr. Homez," Alfred said in a scolding tone, pointing towards the entrance. "I am Alfred, we spoke earlier on the phone. We can hold our discussion over there."

Aus daut Wachte lenja dieed, bekjikt sikj Homez een Stopzel Zeitunge un freid sikj aus hee eene Zeitunk ut Moskau, mau een poa Doag oolt, to seene kjrieed. lewrich laus Homez de internationale Nieichkjeite. Unjre Schlachzeile sach Homez, daut Kjrich noda kaum. De Mort vom eestreichischen Kroonprinz Ferdinand wia ver een poa Moonat passieet, oba ieescht nu haud Eestereich de Serbe een Ultimatum jeschekjt. De zoaghaupte Auntwuat vonne Serbe, de aules buta een Punkt toogauwe, wia de Eestreicha eene Äwarauschunk. Oba wiels see Dietschlaunt opp äare Sied haude, haude de Eestreicha de serbische Forderunge nich beacht un met een Kjrich jedreiw.

Ruslaunt stunt Serbie bie, wiels daut uk Slawe wiere, un mobilisieede nu daut Millitää om de Eestreicha de Stiern to beede. Nu haude de Russe Jeläänjenheit äaren Veluss jäajen Japan goot to moake, un sikj em Balkan mol wada breet to moake un de Bosphorus-Enj to kontrollieere. De dietscha Kjeisa feeld sikj von däm grooten Boa bedreiw, un bestunt doaropp, daut Ruslaunt de Mobilisieerunk enstale sull. Waut nu boolt kome wudd, wudd daut Schekjsaul vonne industrielle Welt em Schach hoole.

Homez wort von oppreizende anti-Dietsche Propaganda enne Zeitunk aufjelenkjt, un wort daut Aunkome von sien Klient verrieescht nich mol en. Alfred Buller glotzt Homez onjlekjlich aun, aus Homez sikj noch emma deep met de Moskau-Zeitunk enleet. Aus hee de Jeduld entlich velua, tekjt Alfred däm Homez de Zeitunk eenfach ute Haunt. Homez staund äwrem gaunsen Jesecht aus Alfred de Zeitunk schwind toopläd, un oppen Desch läd.

"Mie wort bie de Oppnom vetald, daut see Oomkje Homez sent," schull Alfred nu loos, un wees nom Engank. "Ekj sie Alfred. Wie råde verhää aum Telefoon. Wie kjenne ons doa vetale."

Alfred led Homez into a corner, where two armchairs offered a little privacy. Homez meanwhile was sizing up his client. Alfred was middle-aged, with a straggly, unkempt white beard, but generally well attired. He appeared serene, but generated suspicion with his jerky manner.

The two exchanged pleasantries, speaking hesitantly of the ominous news. As Alfred continued with preliminaries Homez watched Dr. Tavonius, the celebrated doctor from Halbstadt approach, surrounded by a bevy of attractive nurses and helpers. The doctor was evidently on a working visit to Bethania. Pausing in front of the pair the doctor consulted a golden watch hanging from his vest. Alfred eyed the watch in fascination, but then turned back to Homez.

The two were deep in conversation when Alfred suddenly leapt up in alarm. "I will not tolerate other people listening to my private conversation," he said glaring at an elderly matron who was seated nearby. "Let's go sit in the garden."

Reluctantly, Homez followed Alfred into the garden where the latter found two chairs leaning against a tool shed. Alfred pulled them out, handed one chair to Homez, and sat down on the other. With a critical eye Homez viewed the flimsy wooden structure, and grudgingly followed Alfred's lead. The interview was now behind schedule, and already he longed for its completion. Leaning back Homez crashed to the ground, suffering a sharp bump as he landed. In sudden fury he looked up at Alfred, who was beaming smugly down at him. Homez leapt up and hiding his rage led the way to a solid bench nearby.

The two now got down to business. A basic concern of Homez was the reason for Alfred's presence at Bethania, but for the moment he steered away from the

Alfred fieed Homez no eene Akj, wua twee Länsteela eene priwaute Städ boode. Homez taksieed sienen Klient en. Alfred wia em Meddelella met een zultajen witten Boat, oba sonst goot aunjetrocke. Am sacht seelenruich, oba hee erwakjt Messtrue wäajen siene narweese Oat.

De twee wakjselde goodmeenende Heeflichkjeite, oba an muake de bedroolliche Nieichkjeite Sorj. Wäarent Alfred toom Teema räd, beobacht Homez Dr. Tavonius, dän beriemden Dokta ut Haulfstaut, aus disa met eene Tabun von Krankenschwestre un Halpa aunkaum. De Dokta wia opp een berooplichen Besieekj en Bethanien. Aus hee ver de twee stone bleef, kijkt de Dokta no siene Goltua, dee von siene Wastfupp honk. Alfred bewudad de Ua lang oba dreid sikj dan wada no Homez.

De twee wiere deep enne Vetal aus Alfred met eenmol ver Angst oppsprunk. "Ekj kaun daut nich toolote, daut aundre Mensche mien Priwautet Jespräch toohorche," un kijkt doobie no eene ellachtje Daum, dee dichtbie saut. "Well wie em Goade sette gone."

Onjieren foljd Homez däm Alfred ennem Goade, wua Alfred twee Steela funk, dee jäajen eene Jereetschoftschen lände. Alfred trock dee vää, un rieekjt Homez een Stool, un sad sikj opp dän aundren dol. Met een bedenklichet Uag bekijkt sikj Homez dän wakeljen Bu, un foljd Alfred wan uk onjieren. Homez haud sikj aul vesiemt, un wull, daut aules boolt vebie senne mucht. Aus hee sikj opp sien Stool trigjländ bruak dee twei, un hee drascht oppe leed, un kjriech doobie eene schoape Bul. Hee wia fuaz flaument doll un kijkt Alfred aun, dee jniesrich schmustad. Homez huppst opp, vestuak sien Oaja, un jinkj opp eene studje Benkj optoo.

De twee råde nu too de Sach. Homez sien Gruntprobleem wia, wuarom Alfred sikj en Bethanien äwahaup opphilt, oba opp verieescht jinkj hee dise Froag utem Wajch.

topic. Homez asked Alfred to explain his problem, starting from the beginning.

“On the telephone I had mentioned to you the disappearance of my pocket watch,” Alfred began. “But there are actually two other problems that are causing me worry. In my ward a dangerous clique has formed, and through it I have learned that two hazards threaten to end our comfortable existence. The first applies to the entire industrialized world, the second to our country and specifically our colony. Drastic measures must be taken to nip those hazards in the bud.”

At this juncture the two saw a uniformed rider approaching Bethania at great speed. The horse was lathered in sweat, and the rider was in the throes of emotion. Excitedly he waved a paper and bellowed loudly. Arriving at the administration building he was rapidly engulfed by a crowd clamoring to hear his message.

On seeing the commotion Alfred leapt up without ceremony and raced towards the crowd, which was increasing by the moment. Suddenly remembering Homez, Alfred shouted for him to hurry, and Homez reluctantly followed. Homez' head was reeling from the disquieting news he had read in the paper, and from the client who always seemed one step before him. Self-consciously he trotted up to the assembled group, and stopped beside Alfred who had saved a place for him.

The rider was reading a formal proclamation. It had been issued by Tsar Nicholas II, today, August 2, 1914 in St. Petersburg, and sent all over the country. Russia was at war with Germany. Homez shuddered, recognizing that catastrophe now faced the colonists. He surveyed the crowd and sensed their misgivings. The few Russians present cheered, proud of the resolve of the Tsar, and of the chance to put the debacle of 1905 behind them. But the majority in this crowd were

Homez bedd Alfred am sien Probleem vom Aunfank aunjefonge to vetale.

“Oppem Telefoon haud ekj aul erwänt, daut miene Fuppeua wajchjekome wia,” funk Alfred aun. “Oba doa sent noch twee aundre Probleeme, dee mie Sorje moake. En mien Kwatia hia en Bethanien haft sikj eene jefädliche Grupp organisieet, un derch an hab ekj jehieet, daut twee Jefoare ons hia sea bedreiwe. De ieeschte Jefoa betrafft de gaunse industrielle Welt, de tweede ons Launt, soo zwoa onse Kolonie. Wie motte drastische Leesunge finje, soone Blechsels em Knoppe to erstekje.”

Krakjt nu sage de twee een Rieda en Uniform met groote Jeschwindichkjeit opp Bethanien opptoo riede kome. Daut Pieet wia schumich ver Schweet un de Rieda wia sea oppjeräacht. Hee weifeld een Papia un blood lud. Aus hee bie de Vewaultunk aunkaum, kaume fuaz oppe Städ een Deel Mensche toop, dee doaropp bestunde to weete, waut opp däm Papia stunt.

Aus hee daut Derchenaunda sach, sprunk Alfred opp un rosd no de Menschemenj, de jieda Minut sikj vedobbeld. Plazlich foll am Homez bie, un nu blood hee, daut Homez am hinjeraun satte sull, un Homez deed daut dan uk. Homez dieseld de Kopp von aule schrakjelje Nieeichkjeite, dee hee jeläst haud, un uk von Alfred, dee am emma een Schrett veropp wia. Selbstbewusst drebbeld hee no de Menj un stald sikj bie Alfred han, dee am een Plauz friejehooht haud.

De Rieda laus eene aumtliche Bekauntmoakunk. Dise haud Tsar Nicholas II, vondoag dän 2. August, 1914 en Peetaborch erlote, un dee em gaunsen Launt veschekjt wort. Russlaunt lach em Kjrigh jäajen Dietschlaunt. Homez gruseld daut, wiels hee wist, waut daut fa de Kolonie bedied. Hee bekjikt sikj dän Hupe Mensche un wort en, woo enjstlich de Mensche nu wiere. De poa Russe doamank klautsche fa Russlaunt wiels see nu de Katastrofe vonne 1905 gootmoake wudde.

colonists, German-speakers for whom war with Germany was the worst of conflicts. In the immediate future they now faced a German enemy abroad and a Russian one at home, truly a nightmare of the worst kind.

Homez let his mind wander over the implications of the proclamation. All over Russia crowds would be assembling, workers at town squares, peasants at village markets. They would receive the announcement with pleasure, confident of a great turning point in their sad lives. A glorious victory would follow.

When the enemy was announced as Germany, they looked around them with grim satisfaction. Germans lived in great colonies all over Russia, many arrogant and more prosperous than their neighbors. Now would come a great reckoning, a chance for Russians to regain control within their dominion and to repossess their occupied lands. Abroad their troops would soon rout those beastly Germans.

Homez glanced around him and saw no euphoria, instead unmistakable misgivings. It was the midst of the harvest, a sacred time for farmers. Bringing in the harvest was crucial to ensure food for the coming winter, and for the rest of the year. The bumper harvest provided by Providence to His faithful would be disrupted, men would be plucked from the fields, forced into a uniform and shipped off to the front. While the colonists had a Privilegium that exempted them from carrying arms, their Russian workers would not be spared. The colonists would be required to work double, bringing in their own harvest, and assisting at their Russian neighbors, called away to the front.

A dangerous spell faced the leadership of the colonists. They would need to show a

Oba de Meaheit vonne Grupp wiere Koloniste, dietschrädende Mensche, fa dee een Kjrlich met Dietschlaunt daut aulaschlemmste wia. Enne korte Tookunft sage see een Kjrlich met Dietschlaunt wietauf un een ruschen, Tus verre Dää, aulsoo een schlemma Droom vonne schlachste Sort.

Homez leet siene Fantasie äwa aule Määjlichkjeite loossfoare, dee ute Bekauntmoakunk folje wudde. En gauns Russlaunt wudde Mensche toopkome, un de Oabeida wudde nu oppem Moakjt oppducke, un de Bures oppem Besoa. An wudd de Bekauntmoakunk jefaulde, em sechren Jefeel, daut nu entlich aules bäta un scheena woare wudd. Een harliche Siech wudd boolt folje.

Aus see hieede, daut Dietschlaunt de Fient wia, kijkte see met een stellet Jenote om sich. De Dietsche haude äwa gauns Russlaunt vestreit Koloniee, un väle doavon wiere huachmootich, un rikja aus de Nobasch. Nu wudd daut groote Rääkjne kome un see wudde äare Lenda trigjnäme, un Russlaunt kunn wada stolt senne. Un em Butalaunt wudde äare Soldote de vedaumde Dietsche dommliere, entlich!

Homez kijkt sikj om, oba hee sach kjeene Schadenfreude, blooss Besenlichkheit. Daut wia Medde em Eiwst, eene heilje Tiet fa de Buasch. De Arnt nenn to brinje wia mea aus wichtich, om Äte fa dän Winta to habe un uk fa daut sestje Joa. De Arnt vonne Gottes Jnod wudd unjabroake woare, Mana wudde vom Flekj un vonne Stap jenome woare, om een Uniform to droage un no de Front jeschekjt woare. Wäarent de Koloniste een Priwiläjium haude, daut see nich em Kjrlich brukte gone, betroff soont oba nich oppe rusche Oabeida. De Koloniste wudde dobbelde Oabeit leiste motte, Tus oppe Stap, un dan uk de Russe biem Eiwst to halpe, wiels de Mana Soldote woare wudde motte.

Eene jefädliche Tweschentiet lach oppe Kolonisteleidunk. See wudde motte een

stalwart face; to issue a statement declaring support for the Tsar in the country's hour of need. Full moral support must be promised, and unstinting financial support. In silence the colonists must bear the sting of the country's anti-German racism. Homez observed the doctors, nurses, and volunteers around him absorbing the news and sinking into deep shock. Long faces abounded as Homez pulled Alfred away to complete their interview. Homez was eager to return to his office to cope with new problems arising from the news, but resolved to settle Alfred's case before departing.

Homez lead Alfred firmly back to the bench in the garden and invited him to recap his problem, starting from the beginning. "I repeat, a robbery has occurred of one of my personal possessions," Alfred said. "No steps have been taken for its recovery, but this personal matter is of minor importance. Of prime importance are two dangerous problems that I mentioned; the general threat to the industrialized world, and the threat to our colony. I have learned of the existence of these problems through a clique that has formed in my ward.

"Let me first describe this clique and how I became aware of these problems. The clique first formed when Henry Loewen arrived at the institute. He spent half a year on the waiting list and then was admitted as a community-sponsored inmate. For a month he observed the members of the ward and the practices of the institute, and then began to enact his agenda. Henry assumed the position of leader, in charge of policy and projects. For his executive he chose Simon Nutsky, an inmate since Bethania's inception. He recruited two veteran inmates, Kagan and Levi, as underlings to carry out the dirty work.

stoltet Jesecht oppsate, un eene Proklamazion formulieere, om däm Kjrich, un besondasch däm Tsar doamet to unjastette. Moralische Unjastettunk un uk Jeltmeddel muste jeleewat woare. Em Stellen muste see de stelle Wutt vom ruschen Anti-dietschtum dulde. Homez bedocht nu de Doktasch, de Krankenschwestre un de friewelje Oabeida, dee de Nieichkjeite ennalich vedeiwde, un doamet schwoa betrofte wiere. Lange Jesechta wiere aulewääje to seene aus Homez dän Alfred met sikj trock om äare Unjahoolunk too Enj to brinje. Homez wia iewrich trigj no siene Offitz to gone, wiels em Aunbetracht vonne Nieichkjeite wudd daut nu aulahaunt niee Problemee jäwe, oba ieescht wull hee Alfred sien Problem leese.

Homez fieed Alfred een bät forsk trigj nom Goade un meend, Alfred sull am nu sien Problem von Väare aunjefonge, vetale. "Ekj wadahal, eene Reibarie es passieet, waut mien Priwautieejendom aunbelangt," säd Alfred. "Nuscht es unjanome worde, om daut Jestolne to finje, oba miene Priwautsach es mau onbediedent. Von jratra Wichtichkeit sent twee jefädliche Problemee, dee ekj aul erwänt hab, dee auljemeene Jefoa fa de industrielle Welt, un de Bedreiwunk von onse Kolonie. Ekj hab von dise Jefoa von eene Grupp, dee sikj en mien Kwatia hia jeformt haft, jehieet.

"Lot mie oba ieescht dise Grupp schildre, un woo ekj daut enwort, waut fa Problemee daut gauf. Dise Grupp kaum ieescht too Staunt aus Henrikj Leewe hia enne Aunstault kaum. leescht wia hee een haulwet Joa oppe Wachtliste, un dan wort hee hia oppjenome aus een Pazient vonne Jemeenschoft unjastett. leescht vebrocht hee een Moonat om sikj de Loag hia too unjastone, un woo daut hia aulatoop soo toojinkj, un dan läd hee sien Prograum ut. Henrikj wia de Leida waut daut Prograum un de Eenzelheite aunbelangt. Aus siene Exekutiewe wäld hee Simon Nutsky, een Pazient hia aul von Aunfunk aun. Hee trock twee elre Paziente, Kagan un Levi en, aus

siene Biestoakasch, dee siene Pauslockaoabeit doone sulle.

“At the beginning of his program Loewen convened his clique at night after lights-out. For years I have suffered from insomnia, and when they gathered nearby I heard their conversation. All meetings began with Loewen lecturing on Marxist policy, and ended with the group discussing the lecture. Lately Loewen has lectured on the fomenting of a global war, which today is upon us.

“Loewen has revealed that the war is a grave threat to the industrialized world. Money is the basis of power, and central bankers have control of it thanks to the system that they have established. War, depression and genocide in the past century were not accidental or inevitable, but the results of malevolent design by the bankers. While animosities exist between nations, these alone are not sufficient to generate conflicts. Money is required and this is provided by the bankers.

“The main intent of the bankers' in their newest endeavor is to seize power from the absolute rulers of the great European empires. Regime change will be brought about in four great empires, Russian, German, Austrian, and Turkish. This will be done by causing ruin through war, undermining established authority, and inducing starvation. The war will be followed by revolutions. In a later endeavor these machinations will be extended further afield, to finally envelope the entire globe.

“To ensure a rapid transition to war a system of alliance has been fabricated by false-flag agents working for the bankers. A scheme of two balanced alliance has been devised. The alliances are structured to ensure that a single spark can light the fire, guaranteeing a conflict that will devastate all nations. Germany with Austria and Turkey will face off against Russia, England and France, and later

“Aum Aunfank von sien Prograum brocht Leewe siene Grupp nom Diestawoare toop. Ekj hab Joarelang aun Schloploosichkjeit jeläde, un wan see sikj dichtbie troffe, hieed ekj, waut see to saje haude. Aule äare Trafe fonge doamet aun, daut Leewe an een Räd äwa Marxismus gauf, un lota beräde see sien Väädrach. Enne latste Tiet haud Leewe vom globalen Kjrigh väl too vetale, dee vondoag aunjefange haft.

“Leewe haft openboat, daut de Kjrigh eene groote Jefoa fa de industrielle Welt es. Jelt es de Gruntloag vonne Macht, un de Zentraulbanke habe dise Kontroll, wiels see daut Sisteem enne Henj habe. Kjrigh, Depressjoone un Velkjamort em väajen Joahundat wiere kjeen Toofaul ooda Onfaul, sonda daut Erjäwnis vom Plon von dise Bankiers. Un wan uk Fientseelichkjeite tweschen Nazione doa sent, sent dise nich jenuach om Kjrigh auntofange. Doatoo mott Jelt senne, un de Bankiers leewade daut.

“De Hauptutsecht vonne Bankiers nu es de Macht vonne absolute Machthabasch vonne groote europäische Nazione to erjriepen. Rejierungswakjssel woare enne vea groote Reiche passiere: Russlaunt, Dietschlaunt, Eestereich un de Turkei. Daut woare se doone endäm see Ruin derchen Kjrigh veusache, endäm see de Rikjdeema utholkjere un Hungaschnoot utreede. Doano kome dan de Rewoluzione. Nohää woare see dan soo wiedamoake bat see de gaunse Welt unjajenome habe.

“Om een schwinden Äwagank toom Kjrigh to vesechre es een Sisteem von Alianze von faulsche Flag weifelnde Spione, de fa de Bankiers oabeide, toostaunt jebrocht worde. Een Plon von twee jlikje Alianze es utjehäkjet worde. Dise Alianze sent soo aunjelacht, om to vesechre, daut een eensja Funke torieekjt om daut Fia auntoostekje, daut aule Nazione venichte woare. Dietschlaunt toop met Eestereich,

America. Each national army is equipped with modern, deadly weapons. Nationalist sentiments will be whipped up to entice the masses to willingly send their men into the slaughter. Through their loans meanwhile the bankers will control the whole operation.

“A central component of the endeavor will be the financing, and here the machinations are diabolical. The European nations are virtually bankrupt having supported large standing armies and huge naval forces for decades. They cannot afford a long war. There is though one vast pool of savings that will be tapped by the schemers.

“In America a central bank will be established to harness the countries' vast store of savings. These savings have been developed through the peaceful hard work of an entire nation. They are currently available to improve life in that nation. When the Europeans falter due to lack of funds bankers will turn on the great American spigot. Then the slaughter can continue to further the original objective. The Romanovs of Russia will be a primary target, to punish them for rejecting a central banking system.

“The aim of the revolution that will follow the war will be to destroy the existing social system. Christianity is the major pillar of our society since all political and economic phenomena of the western bourgeois states stem from it. It thus is the major enemy of the bankers, and supreme efforts will be made to denigrate, erode, and finally eliminate the world's greatest teaching. The absolute morality of Christianity will be replaced by one that is relative. In that morality, actions favoring

un de Turkei toop met Russlaunt woare sikj koppaun gone, dan Enjlaunt un Frankreich un nohää Amerika. Jiede Nazionalarme haft moderne, ferchtaliche Vernichtungsmiddel. Nazionale Jefeete woare oppjepitscht woare doamet de Menschemausse wellich woare äare Mana nom Kjrlich schekje. Derch daut jeliende Jelt woare enne Tweschentiet de Bankiers daut gaunse en äare Kontroll hoole.

“Een zentraula Deel von däm Unjanäme woat de Finanzierung von aules senne, un hia sent de Häkjariee diewelhaaft. De europäische Lenda sent meist bankrott wiels see jewaultje Armee unjastett habe, un uk groote Wotamachte aul Joatieende. See kjenne sikj kjeen langen Kjrlich mea leiste. Doa es oba een jewaultja Reservoir von oppjespodet Jelt, woont de Schlikjasch sikj bedeene woare.

“En Amerika woat daut eene Zentralbank jäwe wua daut väle oppjespodet Jelt loagat om dit Diewelswoakj to finanziere. Dise Erspoarnisse sent toostaunt jekome wiels sea väl frädliche Mensche em gaunsen Launt doatoo biejedroagt habe. Too dise Tiet es daut Jelt doa om dän Läwesstandard en däm Launt to häwe. Wan de Europäa ieescht daut Jelt utjeit, woare see sikj no dise jewaultje amerikaunsche Kjwal dreie. Dan woat de Kjrlich wiedagone om daut väaje Ziel to erriekje. De Romanovs von Russlaunt woare daut Hauptziel woare, om an to bestrofe, wiels see een zentraulet Banksisteem auflände.

“Daut Ziel vonne Rewoluzion nom Kjrlich woat senne, daut soziale Sisteem, soo's bekaunt un utjeeewt to venichte. Daut Christentum es de Hauptstenda von onse Jesalschoft wiels aule politische un wirtschaftliche Fenomene vonne wastliche Burzhujstaute doaropp jebut sent. Un doawäajen es daut daut Hauptziel vonne Bankiers un see woare sikj onbendich bemieeje, dit uttoholkjere, daut too derchsate, un schliesslich de jratzte Lia enne Welt optoleese. De absolute

communism will be deemed worthy, and all others wicked.

“A major tool used in the revolution will be communism, an economic system appealing to the masses. Imposition of communism will be a false flag operation used solely to seize power from the current rulers and allow for its eventual transfer to the bankers. The offer of free land will cement the uprising and destroy the people's allegiance to the current rulers and their culture. But the process requires war, for peace demands accommodation with the present order, only war generates revolution.”

Homez, who had been trying to catch Alfred's attention and stop the lecture, finally managed to advise him that his service did not cover the international arena. Also, the present meeting was under four eyes, not a synod of potentates moderating an agenda developed over decades. Alfred though, seamlessly continued to his next topic.

“I will now detail the threat that is directed at our colony,” Alfred continued. “As I mentioned, Loewen began with lectures and discussions, and intends to graduate to operations. His major work will be done after the revolution, but plans must be made beforehand.

“The initial aim must be to seize power. The success of this operation is vital to the entire enterprise, and a meticulous, fool-proof plan has been developed. Components of control, police, political parties, labor unions, and media will be taken over, a new financial system activated, and compliant leadership

Sittlichkeit vom Christentum woat derch eene Veheltnismässiche ersat woare. En de Sittlichkeit woat de Haundel un daut Benäme vonne Mensche dän Kommunismus väatrakje, un aulet andre woat aus haslich jestampelt woare.

“Een Hauptwoakj vonne Rewoluzion jebrukt, woat de Kommunismus senne, een Wirtschaftsordnung, woont de Menschmausse jefaulde woat. De Enfierung vom Kommunismus woat eene faulsche Flag senne met däm eenzjen Ziel de Macht vonne jetzje Fierasch to erjriep, un dän Wajch to bone fa de Äwajäwunk vonne Macht aune Bankiers. Daut Aunjebott von friet Launt woat aus Zement deene om dän Opprua vonne Menschheit äare Loyalität aune Fierasch un äare Kultua to stiere. Oba dis Prozass brukt Kjrich wiels Fräd velangt Aunpaussunk aun de jäajenwoatje Ordnung, un blooss Kjrich moakt Rewoluzion.”

Homez haud aul eegol vesocht Alfred siene Prädicht to Enj to brinje, un entlich jlekt am daut Alfred to saje, daut sien Deenst sikj nich oppem internationalen Plautform betrock. Uk, wia dit Trafe unja vea Uage jedocht, un nich aus een Symbol von Potentate, daut sikj äwa lange Tiede entwekjelt haud. Oba Alfred sad fuaz met sien näakjstet Teema wieda.

“Ekj woa nu de Einzelheite vonne Bedriewung jäajen onse Kolonie väabrinje,” sad Alfred wieda. “Soo aus, ekj aul säd, funk Leewe met siene Aufhaundlung un Wuatwakjssel aun, un wull dan wieda gone waut daut Praktische aunbelangt. Siene Hauptarbeit kjemt no de Rewoluzion, oba de Plon mott ieescht aunjelajacht woare.

“Daut ieeschte Ziel es de Macht to erjriep. De Erfolg von dise Operazion es wichtig fa daut gaunse Unjanäme, un een sorchfeltja, noarensehra Plon es aul entwekjelt worde. De Kontrollorgane, de Polizei, politische Parteie, Oabeida-Jewerkschofte, un de Medien woare erjräpe woare, een nieet Finanzordnung enjefiet

installed. Control of the masses will be ensured through a propaganda campaign. With monopoly of the media the people will be brain-washed, using fear as the main weapon. Once power has been seized the new regime will enact its agenda.

un eene jehuarsomme Leidunk enjefieet. De Kontroll vonne Menschmausse woat derch een Propaganda Prograum jedone woare. Met däm Monopolie vonne Medien woat eena de Mensche met eene Jehirnwauschunk aunjriepe, wiels de Angst es daut baste Meddel doatoo. Un nodäm wie ieescht de Macht habe, woat daut niee Rezhiem daut Sienje doone.

“At the colony level, to consolidate control it will be necessary to raze the pillars of our present society. The main targets will be local government and the Christian church. Local autonomy will be ended and all power centralized. Christianity will be neutralized by killing the religious leaders, and eliminating religion from the national conscience. To ensure victory the basest of human qualities and motives will be employed; equivocation, rancor, greed, passivity, and revenge.

“Waut de Koloniewe aunbeträfft, woare de Stendasch vonne Jesalschoft jebroake motte. De Hauptziele doatoo sent de Kolonie Selfreijeerunk un de Christliche Kjoakj. De lokale Autonomie woat too Enj jebrocht woare, un de gaunse Macht zentralizieet. De Christentum woat neutralisieret woare, endäm de relijeese Fierunk omjebrocht woat, un de Reljoon utem Nazionalem Bewusstsein utjestaumt. Om dän Siech to vesechre, woare läajesoatliche Driefs enjesat woare: Mieredietlichkeite, Aufgonst, Jietz, Passivität un Rachsucht.

“Overcoming initial resistance will be essential for success. Potential opponents will be identified and neutralized. The pogrom to rid the country of local government and religious officials will accelerate. A plan for this process is being perfected. Civic and religious leaders will be identified through member lists of organizations, obtained earlier by subterfuge.

“De aunfenjliche Wadastaunt to äwakome, woat needich senne, om dän Erfolg to vesechre. Mäajliche Wadastaunt aum Aunfank woat utjefunge woare un jenult. Daut *Pogrom*, daut Launt vonne lokale Rejierunk un relijeese Beamte loos woare, mott tojelacht woare. Een Plon om dit to errieckje, woat vevollstendicht woare. Zivile un relijeese Fierasch woare betieekjent woare, endäm wie Liste von Vebunde oppstale, dee wie derch Hinjalest kjriee woare.

“Those deemed dangerous to the revolution will be arrested by the secret police in the middle of the night. These men will be interrogated by special agents. As they will be innocent, they will be framed for imaginary, hypothetical crimes. The prisoners will be given a sham trial by special tribunals. Prisoners in good physical condition will be shipped to labor camps in Siberia, while the elderly and weak will be executed with a single shot to the back of the head.

“Deejeenje, dee wie aus Jefoa betrachte, woare de Nacht vonne Jeheempolizei omme Meddanacht faust-jenome woare. Soone Mana woare von Sondaajente vehieet woare. Wiels see onschuldich sent, woare an utjedochte Schulde väajeschmäte woare. De Jefangene woare en Schienjerechte jestalt woare. Jefangene em gooden Toostaunt woare en Oabeitsloagasch no Sibierjen veschekjt, wäarent de Oolasch un de Schwake met een Schoss hinjrem Kopp omjebrocht woare.

“On several occasions I myself was subjected to this type of interrogation. Each time I was apprehended by Kagan and Levi. They arrived some hours before dawn, shook me awake, blindfolded me, and took me outside to a shed in our work area. On arrival there, I was placed on a chair, my hands were tied behind my back, and my blindfold removed. Seated nearby were Loewen and Nutsky.

“They proceeded to interrogate me, using different methods on different occasions. At the end of each session there was a mock execution. Nutsky had a gun carved of wood, forced me to my knees, and pointed it to the back of my head. When Loewen chimed a bell the session would be over. Always Loewen threatened that harm would come to my relatives if I notified authorities. Recently, I lost my fear of his threats, and contacted you. I trust you can ensure my relatives' safety.”

Alfred stopped a moment to catch his breath and immediately Homez leapt into the breach and took command of the discussion. He advised that it was not in his power to stop the plot to foment war, which had already broken out on any account. Nor did he have the power to stop the plot to take over the country and colony. He could offer his services in finding the missing watch, as per their initial agreement. He now invited Alfred to describe the watch and to recount the circumstances of its disappearance.

While Alfred described his watch, claiming that it had been stolen, Homez recalled Drs. Thiessen and Tavonius walking around with just such a watch. Homez then asked for specific directives. Alfred requested Homez to talk to the administration as they had refused to meet him. Homez wished to enquire why Alfred

“Een poa Mol wort ekj von soone Sort Vehiee vääjenome. Jiedes Mol wort ekj von Kagan un Levi utjefroagt. See kaume een poa Stund verrem Sonneoppgank aun, scheddade mie waka, läde mie eene Binj omme Uage, un naume mie no eene Schenn oppe Oabeitsstäd. Aus wie doa aunkaume, wort ekj opp een Stool jesat, miene Henj hinjrem Rigje jebunge, un de Binj aufjenome. Dichtbie saute Leewe un Nutsky.

“Dee fonge aun mie uttofroage, un wakjselde äare Froage von Tiet to Tiet. Nom jiedem Vehia gauf daut eene Schienhanrechtunk. Nutzky haud een Rewolwa ut Holt jeholkjat, un dan dwunk hee mie enne Kjnees, un hilt dän Rewolwa mie hinje aum Kopp. Wan Leewe dan dän Kjinja bimmle leet, wia daut grausame Spell vebie. Un emma dreiwd Leewe mie, daut mien Frintschoft to Schod kome wudd, wan ekj von dise Sach mette Eppaschte räde wudd. Korz velua ekj miene Angst fa siene Dreiwunge un naum met junt Kontakt opp. Ekj hab Vetrue, daut jie fa de Sechaheit von mien Frintschoft birje kjenne.”

Alfred hilt en om Odäm to hole un fuaz läd Homez loos, un äwanaum daut Wiedret enne Vetal. Hee gauf to vestone, daut hee nich enne Loag wia dän Plon Kjrigh to fiere, entostale; de Kjrigh wia sowieso aul utjebroake. Uk haud hee nich de Macht dän Plon daut Launt un de Kolonie to äwanäme, entostale. Hee kunn oba sien Deenst aunbeede de fälende Ua to finje, soo aus see sikj aul je-eenicht haude. Hee bedd Alfred nu, de Ua to beschriewe un uk to vetale, woo dee wajchjekome wia.

Aus Alfred nu de Ua beschreef, un doaropp bestunt, daut dee jestole worde wia, besonn sikj Homez, daut Dr. Thiessen un Tavonius met krakjt soone Ua rom jegone wiere. Homez bedd nu, om Eenzelheite. Alfred bedd Homez met de Vewaultunk to räde, wiels dee am de Bedd daut to doone aufjeschloage haude. Homez

had been institutionalized but he had already turned and walked away.

In short order Homez found the housefather Janzen who appeared deeply troubled. Janzen did tell Homez that Alfred worked in the institute's workshop, but said he could discuss Alfred's problems only with relatives. Janzen appeared deeply immersed in his worries and drew Homez into the cauldron.

"The institute is an island of luxury in a sea of poverty," Janzen lamented. "We have excellent new buildings, with modern furnishings, and a generous budget. Around us live villagers who struggle from season to season, from one meal to another. Our kitchen is well stocked, our lounges and bedrooms are cozy. The volunteers that supply our services are accustomed to a sheltered life. In a rough and tumble world they would prove defenseless. The women in particular are vulnerable, nor are the men clear of danger. My predecessor, Schellenberg, was murdered in a home invasion."

Homez realized that Janzen was in fact describing the condition of the entire colony. The colonists had experienced great success in conquering mother nature. Floods, droughts, diseases, and famine had caused staggering losses over the last hundred years but had been largely tamed. With a benevolent Privilegium, security had not been a major problem. In times of war or other external threat the Tsar had provided protection.

But thought had not been given to the dangers arising from their underprivileged, suffering neighbors. Previously when their resentment had come to fore, the colonists had self-righteously dismissed it as envy. Certainly no one was prepared for a conspiracy of amoral bankers, or homicidal Marxists.

wull noch weete, wuarom Alfred hia Pazient wia, oba disa wia aul wajchjegone.

Korz doaropp funk Homez dän Husvoda Jaunze, dee sea besorjt wia. Jaunze vetald Homez, daut Alfred enne Woakjstow hia en Bethanien oabeid, oba daut hee däm siene Probleeme blooss met Frintschoft beräde kunn. Jaunze schiend deep en siene Sorj to senne, un naum Homez toosied.

"Dise Aunstault es eene Insel voll Luksus en eenem Mää von Oamoot," kloagd Jaunze. "Wie habe utjetieekjende Jebieda, un een goodet Väärotsplon. Om ons oba wone Darpla, dee sikj rom oakre von Joarestiet to Joarestiet, von eene Moltiet to de nääkjste. Onse Kjääkj es goot vesorcht, un onse Oppnomsstowe un Schlopstowe sent maklich. De Friewelje, dee ons de Deenste leewre, sent een jeschitztet Läwe jewant. En eene hunjsche Welt kunne dee oba nich bestone. De Frulied sent besondasch em Jefoa, oba de Mana sent sikj uk nich secha. Mien Vääajenja Schalenboaj wort bie eene jewaultsome Äwanämunk omjebrocht."

Homez bemoakjt, daut Jaunze ieejentlich de Loag vonne gaunse Kolonie schildad. De Koloniste haude met väl Erfolg de Natua jebendicht. Äwaschwamunge, drieetje Tiede, Krankheite un Hungaschnoot haude hundat Joalang schrakjelje Schode aunjerecht, oba dee wiere aula jetomt worde. Wiels see een schitzendet Priwiläjium haude, wia de Sechaheit kjeen iernstet Probleem jewast. Enne Kjrichstiede, ooda sestje Bedreiwunge haud de Tsar an beschitzt.

Oba see haude sikj omme Oame un de liedende Nobasch nich jekjemmat. Verhää, wan de Oaja oppjeduckt wia, haude de Koloniste, volla Selfstjerajchtichkheit, soont aus Aufgonst vom Desch jewescht. Sechalich docht kjeena aun eene Veschwierunk von onmoralische Bankiers ooda merderische Marxiste.

Homez headed next for the office of Dr. Thiessen and found him in discussion with Dr. Tavonius. Both had long drawn faces showing grave concern. On learning that Homez was not family Dr. Thiessen declined to discuss Alfred's problems. Homez realized though that he was welcome to partake in the doctors' painful discussion.

"What we heard today was more than a proclamation of war; it pronounced the end of our Utopia," Dr. Thiessen sadly observed. "The colony will of course react in an appropriate way, pledge full allegiance to the Tsar and offer assistance to the government in accordance with our Privilegium. We will go beyond that, volunteering money, goods and services, as much in fear as in devotion.

"Our prosperous isolation though is hereby ended. We will be denounced by our neighbors, who send their sons to die in battle and suffer great hardships, while we benefit under our Privilegium. Our actions of support will echo those of the Crimean war in 1854 and the Japanese war in 1905. But Germany is now the enemy and our actions will be considered suspect. We will be called collaborators or traitors. Despite our sincerest show of patriotism we will be scorned, hated, and persecuted. We face a long round of unmitigated suffering."

"The war will remove funds intended for institutes and hospitals," Dr. Tavonius added. "The prosperity of the colony will be severely diminished. Anti-German forces, already strong, will see greater empowerment. We will need to engage our tormentors, or suffer the consequences. Our young men will have to volunteer as Sanitaeters, our young women as nurses, our farmers as

Homez läd nu no de Offitz von Dr. Thiessen looss, disa beräd sikj jrod met Dr. Tavonius. Beid haude lange Jesechta, un muake sikj groote Sorje. Aus Dr. Thiessen enwort, daut Homez nich Famielje wia, haud hee nuscht wiedret äwa Alfred siene Probleme to saje. Oba Homez wort en, daut hee sikj aun de iernste Probleme vom Dokta bedeele darf.

"Waut wie vondoag jehieet habe, es mea aus eene Kjrighserkjläärunk; daut es gauns eenfach jesajcht, een Uadeel, daut Onse Utopia to Enj es," meend Dr. Thiessen truarich. "De Kolonie woat natierlich oppe jewande Jleis doaropp haundle, endäm see däm Tsar Truheit vespräakje un däm Launt Help aunbeede, soo aus daut de Priwiläjien bestemme. Wie woare soogoa wiedagone endäm wie Jelt friewellich aunbeede, un Jieta un Deenstleistunge, un dit passieet krakjt soo sea ut Angst aus ut leawirdichkeit.

"Oba onse wirtschoftliche Aufsonderunk es hiamet to Enj. Onse Nobasch woare ons vekloage, wiels see äare Mana nom Kjrigh schekje motte om oppjeopfat to woare, wäärent wie soo aus de Mod em Schmää opp onse Priwiläjien rom riede. Onse Help woat soo seene aus em Kjrighskjrigh vonne 1854 un dän japanischen Kjrigh vonne 1905. Oba nu es Dietschlaunt de Fient un onse Haundlung woare vedachtich schiene. Ons woare see aus Dietsche Metoabeida ooda aus Veroda stample. Trotz onse Unjastettunk von Hoaten komend woare see ons veachte, hosse un vefolje. Ons steit eene lange Rund von onentlicht Liede veropp."

"De Kjrigh woat ons de Jelda fa Aunstaulte un Krankenhiesa näme," fiejd Dr. Tavonius noch doatoo. "De Wolstaunt vonne Koloniewoat sea aufnäme. De anti-Dietschtum Stemmunk, nu aul stoakj, woat nu noch besondasch oppjehett woare. Wie motte met onse Piesakasch vehaundle oode de Nofolj trakje. Onse junge Mana woare aus Sanitäta deene motte, onse junge Frulied aus Krankenschwestre, un

harvesters bringing in the crops of Russian soldiers. The colony will have to tolerate increased taxation. And above all we will need to bear the discrimination of our persecutors.”

Another trip to the reception landed Homez an interview with Loewen in the lounge where Homez had first met Alfred. Henry Loewen was a short man, of Alfred's age, with dark curly hair, and a beak nose over which he wore black spectacles. Unlike the staff members Homez had spoken to, Loewen appeared in a state of euphoria.

After introductions Homez enquired about Alfred. “Oh, you are here about Alfred Buller, a rich man's son,” Loewen answered. “No one pays any attention to Alfred. Making watches is his father's business. He believes all the world's watches belong to his family; a wild delusion, but he has others.”

When the conversation led to Loewen's background he did not dodge the topic. He was a community-sponsored patient, he said. His family had been granted a farm on the Judenplan, but they had never prospered. As a communist, his father avoided capitalist vices. Homez next enquired about his father's communist ethics.

“There is no absolute virtue, outside of human consideration,” Loewen replied. “Whatever favors a stable communist society is the rightful action.” Homez then asked about human rights and the value of a human being.

“The possessions and rights of the minority must be sacrificed to gratify the needs of the majority,” Loewen answered. “Each individual has the duty to advance the cause of the majority.”

onse Foarmasch woare de rusche Arnt enbrinje motte. De Kolonie woat toonämende Besteuerunk dulde motte. Un bowa auldäm woa wie de Aufsonderunk von onse Piesakasch to liede habe.”

Biem näakjsten Gank no de Oppnom kaum Homez to eene Unjarädunk met Leewe en de Stow, wua Homez sikj ieescht met Alfred jetroffe haud. Henrikj Leewe wia een kjliena Kjeedel en Alfred sien Ella, met dunklet kruset Hoa, un eene jeboagne Näs, opp dee eene dunkle Brell saut. Em Vejlikj toom Deenstpersonal met dee Homez jeräd haud, wia Leewe utjelote aus eene fresche Farjoaschbloom.

No de Bejreesunk, befruach Homez sikj no Alfred. “O, du best hia wäajen Alfred Buller, Sän von rikje Lied,” gauf Leewe Auntwuat. “Kjeen Mensch kjiemmat sikj om Alfred, hee woat nich iernst jenome. Daut Uaremoake es sien Voda sien Jeschaft. Hee jleewt daut aule Uare enne Welt siene Famielje jehiere, eene wille Fantasie, von dee hee noch mea haft.”

Aus daut Jeräd dan no Leewe sien Hinjagrunt kaum, lenkjt hee nich auf. Hee es een Pazient opp Jemeenschoftskoste, säd hee. Siene Famielje haude see eene Foarm oppem Judenplon jejäwt, oba see wiere to nuscht jekome. Aus Kommunist jinkj de Voda de kapitalistische Dommheite utem Stich. Homez befruach sikj don no sien Voda siene kommunitische Sittenlia.

“Daut jeft kjeene absolute Wieete, buta menschliche Äwalajunge,” gauf Leewe Auntwuat. “Waut uk emma eene stabiele kommunistische Jesalschoft to Good kjeemt, es de rechtje Haundlunk.” Homez fruach don no Menscherajchte un dän Wieet von een Mensch.

“Daut leejendom un de Rajchte vonne Mindaheit motte oppjeopfat woare om dän Jebruck vonne Meaheit to jeneete,” gauf Leewe Auntwuat. “Jieda Eenzelna haft de Flicht dän Väadeel vonne Meaheit wieda veropp to brinje.”

Homez next asked Loewen whom he considered to be his neighbor. "The marxist party will tell me if I have a neighbor," Loewen replied.

Homez sensed it was time to depart and asked Loewen for the time of day. Loewen pulled out an expensive pocket watch, which Homez eyed with great interest.

"It's ten to six," Loewen murmured unconcerned, "almost time for dinner."

Homez remained at Bethania for a further hour to completely resolve the case. Then he departed for his office, grimly preparing to face the fallout from the proclamation.

Homez fruach Leewe dan, wäm hee aus sien Noba rääkjend. "De marxistische Partei woat mie saje, aus ekj een Noba hab," säd Leewe.

Homez ond daut de Tiet jekome wia om Schluss to moake, un fruach Leewe no de Klockentiet. Leewe hold eene diere Ua äwadäl, dee sikj Homez met grootem lewa bekjikt.

"Daut's tieen ver sass," bromd Leewe sondasorj, "meist Tiet fa Owendkost."

Homez vewield en Bethanien fa eene goode Stund, om dän Faul gauns auftoschlute. Dan jinkj hee no siene Offitz, sea bedachtich, om dän Nadafaul vonne Bekauptmoakunk gauns to vedeiwe.

Sanitaetsdienst

The method of overcoming hatred through non-hatred is eternally effective. Gautama Buddha

By the third week of August 1914 the war was in full swing. Large loans to Russia from international bankers had facilitated the start of the war. Russia, confident of success, was first to mobilize its army. The super spy Redl, recruited by Russian intelligence, had betrayed the plan of Austria, Germany's ally, to invade Serbia, Russia's ally. In the west, Germany faced Russia's two formidable allies England and France and would commit her best troops there. So the Russians dispatched armies to attack Germany in expectation of an early victory.

On arrival in Russia in 1789 the Mennonite colonists had been granted military exemption, but this privilege had been eroded in the 1870s by the requirement for alternative national service. In this war all men in the colony between 17 and 43 were eligible to be drafted. Homez and Winter were past fifty, so the war would be fought by the next generation. In that generation was Heinrich, the son of Winter's widowed sister Katherina. He was among the first to be called up.

The war took Winter to Moscow. Here Heinrich, who longed to join the Sanitaetsdienst or medical service, was destined to be posted. Long ago Katherina had pleaded that, if Heinrich were sent to Moscow, Winter would take him under his wing. The vagaries of war took Homez to Moscow also. Little did Winter suspect that this concurrence of assignments would lead to the arrival of an unlikely prophet, an encounter with the daughter of an eminent writer, and vast changes for

Sanitätsdeenst

Hauss derch Nichhauss to bejäajne es eewichlich nutsboa. Gautama Buddha

Enne dredde Wäakj em August 1914 wia de Kjrlich aul voll em Schwunk. Grootte Mause jeliedet Jelt von internationale Bankiers haude dän Kjrlich mäajlich jemoakt. Russlaunt, siechbewust, haud aus ieeschte äare Armee mobiliseet. De eppaschta Spion Redl, vonne rusche Intelligenz aunjeworwe, haud dän Plon verrode daut Eestereich, Dietschlaunt äa Methelpa, Serbien, Russlaunt äa Biepritscha, wudd besate. Em Waste haud Dietschlaunt daut met Russlaunt äare Methalpasch Enjlaunt un Frankreich to doone, un de baste Soldote worde dohan jeschekjt. Un soo sad Russlaunt looss om Dietschlaunt auntojriepe, om eenen schwinden Siech to fiere.

Aus see en Russlaunt aune 1789 aunkaume haude de Mennonite Frieheit jekjräaje sikj nich aum Kjrlich to bedeele, oba dit Priwiläjium wia enne 1870' Joare utjeholkjat worde, doaderch, daut see nazionalen Ersatsdeenst leiste muste. En disem Kjrlich muste aule Mana tweschen 17 un 43 enne Kolonjee reed senne om mobiliseet to woare. Homez un Winta wiere beid aul äwa viietich, un soo wort de Kjrlich vonne näakjste Generazion jefieet. To dise Generazion jehieed Henrikj, de Sän von Winta siene Sesta Katarina, eene Wätfru. Hee wia manke ieeschte, dee sikj stale must.

De Kjrlich naum Winta no Moscow. Hiahan wort Henrikj, dee jieren aus Sanitäta deene wull, hanjeschekjt. Aul lang trigj haud Katarina dän Winta jebedd, daut wan Henrikj no Moscow jeschekjt woare wudd, daut Winta sikj am besondasch aunnäme wudd. De Onjewesheite vom Kjrlich naume uk Winta no Moscow. Winta kunn je nich weete, daut dise Ordasch vonne beroopliche Veschekjunge, too eene Aunkunft von eenen Profeete, un soomet eene Bejäajnunk met eene Dochta von

them all.

Sure of Winter's acquiescence to her plea Katherina had written him a letter outlining Heinrich's background. Always a scrapper the boy had been a tower of strength since her husband's passing. Recently graduated from the teacher's training college in Khortitza he had accepted a post in the Yasykovo colony for the fall of 1914. Her young handsome son by now had found a romantic interest.

During the summer Heinrich had served as tutor on a large Mennonite estate, preparing the owner's daughter for the gymnasium. The daughter had a bosom friend, Matilde, from a nearby village who met Heinrich shortly after his arrival. Heinrich had grown into a tall broad shouldered boy who exuded confidence. Matilde, a year younger, was soon smitten. Her clear blue eyes, clean milky complexion, and quiet assurance completely won Heinrich's devotion.

When Heinrich was drafted the budding romance was in for heartaches. His resignation from the Yasykovo post ruined well laid plans; Heinrich would now depart, not to assume a near-by teacher position, but to report for dangerous duty in distant Moscow. Matilde meanwhile would remain in the village far south in Khortitza. Heinrich was in the throes of his first love and knew he adored Matilde with a passion. He feared he would lose her, as numerous men remained behind with agricultural deferments. Matilde meanwhile agonized that Heinrich would fall in battle.

Although in his early twenties Heinrich was mature beyond his years. While he had lived a quiet life in the colony, he was prepared for the life struggles that lay

eenem bedieedenden Schreftstella fiere, de jewaultje Wakjssel fa aule bediede wudd.

Wiels see sikj secha wia daut Winta äare Bedd folje wudd, haud Katarina een Breef jeschräwe, endäm see Henrikj siene Läwensjeschicht schildad. Wiels hee aul emma sikj jieren jebuchelt haud, wia dis Jung äa eene jewaultje Stett jewast seitdäm äa Maun jestorwe wia. Hee haud ver kortem daut Lieraseminar en Khortitza absolvieet, un haud eene Lierastäd enne Jasykowo Kolonie toom Hoawst aune 1914 aunjenome. Äa trauma Sän haud uk aul eene romauntische Interesse jefunge.

En däm Somma wia Henrikj Priwaut Liera opp eenem mennischen Kuta jewast und holp doa eene Mejal sikj fa daut Gymnasium reed to moake. Dise Dochta haud eene sea node Frindin Matilde von een Nobadarp, de Henrikj korz no sien Aunkome troff. Henrikj wia aul een groote Jung met breede Schulre jeworde, dee met groote Sechaheit vestunt optoträde. Matilde, een Joa jinja, wia dan uk boolt en am veleeft. Äare bleiwe Uage, schmocke malkjwitte Hut, un ruje Oat jewonne Henrikj siene gaunse Oppmoakjsomkeit.

Aus Henrikj sikj sienem Deenst stale must, wort de Sach vom Hoat toom Probleem. Sien Aufsaje vom Jasykowo Lieraposte brocht äare Plons derchenaunda. Henrikj must nu wajch, un nich dichtbie Liera to senne, oba em wieden Moscow auntoträde. Matilda wudd nu em Darp, wiet em Siede en Khortitza, trigjbliewe. Henrikj wia toom ieeschten Mol veleewt, un haud daut met de Sach vom Hoat aule Henj voll, oba hee wist daut hee Matilda sea, oba sea goot wia. Hee haud een Bange, daut hee äa veliere wudd, wiels väle Mana bleewe em Ersatzdeenst aus Launtoabeida trigj. Matilda haud groote Sorj, daut Henrikj Opfa vom Kjrigh woare wudd.

Wan Henrikj uk mau enne tiedje Twintjajoare wia, wia hee een riepa Maun, wiet wieda aus sien Ella. Wan hee uk een rujet Läwe jefieet haud, wia hee fa dän

before him. Until now, in solving problems, he had been surrounded by supportive people. But once out of the nest, he would struggle in a cruel world on his own.

Outside the colony he would face temptations. In unfamiliar situations he risked tragedy through errors in judgment. Heinrich's loyalty lay with his family, his fellow colonists and now with Matilde. But he remained game for adventure, ready to experience the culture and romance of his Russian compatriots. Matilde was more conservative, sincerely devoted to her family, the colony circle, and now to Heinrich.

In early October Winter received a message from Heinrich announcing his arrival in Moscow. The two met a few hours later at a park near Heinrich's barracks. Winter gazed in astonishment at the young man whom he had last seen years ago. He had always been on the slight side but had grown tall and strong. "Your mother is most concerned about you," Winter said as they shook hands. "You must know that the Sanitaetsdienst is the most dangerous service available to our men."

Heinrich observed Winter with a confident smile. "You need not concern yourself about me," he said. "The Sanitaetsdienst has strong leadership and all recruits are given rigorous training. As you know we are under the guiding hand of Armin Lehn from Khortitza."

"Some recruits have been assigned to hospitals, while others, including me, will be on the ambulance trains. Few will become stretcher bearers at the front as the military doesn't trust Germans. My first duty is to assist with the preparation of the trains. Old freight cars must be cleaned, bunks built, and furnishings installed. The AZU medical service, which employs us, has received orders to equip fifty

Läweskjampf voll utjerest. Bat nutoo, wan hee Probleeme jehaut haud, haud hee emma välsiedje Unjastettunk aulewääjess, Tus. Oba ieeschtmol utem Nast, must hee sikj nu auleen en eene hunjsche Welt weete.

Butre Kolonie wudde Vesieekjunge opp am tookome, un, en eene framde Welt kunn hee leicht faulsche Entscheidung trafe. Henrikj siene Truheite lage bie siene Famielje, siene Nobasch enne Kolonie, un nu bie Matilde. Oba hee wia op fa daut niee Läwe, un reed de Kultua un de Romantik von siene rusche Jenosse auntonäme, un met to moake. Matilde wia mea trigjtrakjent, iernst äare Famielje erjäwe, un uk däm Kolonistenkreis, un nu uk Henrikj.

Em tiedjen Oktooba kjrieech Winta eene Bootschoft von Henrikj, daut hee en Moscow aankome wia. De twee troffe sikj een poa Stunde lota en een Park, dicht bie Henrikj siene Barrake. Winta staund aus hee Henrikj to seene kjrieech; hee haud am aul een poa Joa nich jeseene. Henrikj wia emma een bät schmachtich jewast, oba nu wia hee groot un studich. "Diene Mutta moakt sikj groote Sorje om Die," säd Winta aus see hauntrieede. "Du mottst weete, daut de Sanitätsdeenst, dee jefäädlichsta fa onse junge Mana es."

Henrikj betracht Winta met een sechren Schmusta. "Du bruckst die wääjen mie kjeene Sorje moake," säd hee. "Soo aus du weetst, hab wie Armin Lähn ut Khortitza aus ons Fiera."

"Eenje Enjetrokne sent en Krankenhiesa jeschekjt, un aundre, soo aus uk ekj woare opp Ambulanzziej oabeide. Weinje woare Droagbade Droagasch aune Front woare, wiels de Russe kjeenem Dietschen true. Miene ieeschte Flicht woat senne, de Ziej reed to moake. Oole Woages motte reinjemoakt woare, Bade jebut, un Meebel enjerecht. De AZU medizinischa Deenst endäm sien Deenst wie stone, haft Ordasch

ambulance trains as soon as possible. Each train has some thirty to forty wagons, or teplushkis, so a huge task is waiting. The trains will be commanded by one or two Russian doctors, who will be assisted by a half dozen Russian nurses and thirty Mennonite orderlies such as me.”

Heinrich then returned to his unit with the admonition to keep his uncle up to date. His unit soon received orders to rush the preparation of the ambulance trains as they were badly needed. The Russian army, initially on the offensive, was subject to high casualties. It had been well trained for the campaign but was handicapped by poorly organized support. Transport facilities were in poor repair and the front in Poland was at a great distance from the Russian heartland.

The early war results were catastrophic for the Russian army. The Germans mounted a stiff counterattack that stopped the initial Russian advance and resulted in major defeats, at Tannenberg on August 21 and at the Mansurian Lakes a week later.

In the advance against the Austrians in Galicia the results were better. With the aid of information from Redl the Russians pushed the Austrians back, capturing Lemberg and threatening the Carpathians. The Russian tactics were often backward, relying on cavalry and bayonet charges, resulting in heavy casualties. In the first five months of the war one million Russians were killed, wounded, or captured.

After several weeks in Moscow Heinrich's unit was assigned to an ambulance train which transferred wounded between hospitals in Russian cities. One Mennonite orderly was assigned to care for the wounded on each teplushki of the train. With a hectic schedule, Heinrich avoided

jekjrääje, feftich Ambulansziej soo schwind aus mäajlich foadich to stale. Jieda Zuch haft dartich bat vieetich Woages, ooda Teplushkis, aulsoo wacht eene groote Oabeit opp ons. Een ooda twee rusche Doktasch woare opp jieda Zuch daut Kommando fiere. Eene haulf Dutz rusche Krankenschwestre un dartich Mennonite, soo aus ekj, woare an to Help stone.”

Henrikj jinkj dan trigj no siene Maunschofft met däm Denkzadel sienem Onkel oppem Laufenden to hoole. Siene Eenheit kjrieech Ordasch de Ziej oppe Städ reedtomooke, wiels dee needich jebrukt worde. leescht haud de rusche Armee de Offensiewe jenome, oba nu haude see väle Vewundete erlade. See wiere reed fa dän Kjrigh, oba de Organizacion wia mau prost. De gaunsa Transport wia mau prost un de Front en Polen wia soo wiet auf vonne rusche Medd.

De ieeschte Kjrighserfoarunge wiere fa de rusche Armee eene reine Katastrophe. De Dietsche schluage jewaultich trigjaun, un doamet bleef de rusche Armee stääkje, un veluare eene Schlacht no de aundre, soo's bie Tannenberg aum 21 August, un dan bie de Masurische See eene Wääkj lota.

Jääjne Eestereicha en Galizien haude de Russe mea Jlekj. Wiels de Spion Redl an de rechtje Informazion leewad, schoowe de Russe de Eestereicha trigj un naume Lemberg en, un dreiwde Karpathien. De rusche Oat Kjrigh to fiere wia foaken trigjjebläwe, wiels see jreepe mette Kavalrie un Bajonette aun, un doobie worde sea väl Soldote vewundet. Enne ieeschte fie Moonate vom Kjrigh folle eene miljoon Russe, ooda wiere vewundet ooda Jefange jenome.

No een poa Wääkj wort Henrikj siene Eenheit no een Ambulanzsuch jeschekjt, de Vewundte tweschne Krankenhiesa enne rusche Städa schekjt. Een Mennonitische Sanitäte kjrieech Orda sikj om de Vewundete opp jiedem Teplushki oppem Zuch to kjemre. Wiels daut soo drock

becoming lonely or homesick. In his spare time he wrote letters to Matilde who constantly loomed in his mind. He seldom mentioned his taxing duties but instead expressed a longing for a bright future together. The letters he received from her expressed equal passion. Although Matilde was younger and less inclined to commitment she seemed desperate to keep him.

After gaining experience shuttling wounded between cities Heinrich's unit was dispatched to pick up casualties at the front. Their destination was Galicia, the southern end of the front in Poland. The fighting in Galicia had by now passed Lemberg so their train headed further west to the Przemisky salient.

Heinrich spent the three day journey preparing bandages and cleaning the teplushki. At long waits on sidings the men dismounted, cooked their food, and joked with the nurses. Some of these women had been to the front before and gave warning of the horrors ahead. In the evenings Heinrich turned to further study of Russian. He had found a Russian copy of *War and Peace* and with a matching German translation struggled through a chapter each night.

On the final day of the journey the train inched up to the front. Despite the advance warnings Heinrich was not prepared for the conditions they encountered. The unit was confronted with demoralizing chaos, the wounded lying in abandon around the platform. Upon arrival the unit began its drill, as an attack was possible at any moment. The wounded were collected on carts, brought to the doctors for triage, and then transferred to stretchers. The medics awkwardly lifted the stretchers into the teplushkis. When all wagons had been loaded the train steamed eastward back to Moscow.

tojinkj, kaum Henrikj goanich doatoo sikj to bange ooda eensom to woare. Enne friee Tiet schreef hee Matilde, dee am emma em Kopp wia. Hee räd mau seldom von siene aunstrenjende Oabeit, oba hee haud väl vonne Hopninj opp eene jemeensome freeliche Tookunft to schriewe. De Breef von Matilde schreewe vom selwjen Teema. Matilde wia jinja un vleicht nich reed sikj opp Vespräakjnisse entolote, oba see schiend faust enslote am to hoole.

Nodäm Henrikj siene Maunschoft Erfoarunge jemoakt haud Vewundete tweschne Städa to beferdere, wort dee no de Front jeschekjt, Vewundete to hole. Äa ieeschtet Ziel wia Galizien, aum Siedenj vonne polnische Front. Daut Jemetzel en Galizien wia aul bie Lemberg vebie, un soo fua äa Zuch wieda wastlich no däm Hauptstizpunkt Przemisky.

Henrikj vebrocht de dreedoages Reis de Vebinj reedtomake un de Tepluschki to reinje. Biem lange Wachte oppe Kauntbone, kroope de Mana rut, koakte äa Äte, un dreewe Sposs mette Krankenschwestre. Eene von dise Frulied wia aul verhää bie de Front jewast, un haud Grausomkjeite bie de Front erläwt. Zeowens lieed Henrikj sikj Rusch. Hee haud eene rusche Utgow von *Kjrich un Fräd* jefunge met eene dietsche Äwsatunk, un nu oabeid hee sikj jieden Owend derch een Kapitel un lieed daut.

Aum latsten Owent vonne Reis mulwad de Zuch no de Jrenz opptoo. Uk wan hee verhää jewoarnt worde wia, wia Henrikj nich reed fa de Verheltnisse, dee hee hia nu aantroff. De Maunschoft troff luta Wirwoa aun. De Vewundete lage derchenaunda oppe Plautform, un see muste sikj nu spoode wiels een Aunjriep kunn jieda Minut passiere. De Vewundete worde oppe Droagbade jelode un no de Doktasch fa de Triage jebrocht. Dan worde de Droagbade twee ooda dreewies oppe Tepluschkis jelod. Aus aule Woages foll wiere, daumt de Zuch nom Ooste no Moscow auf.

The first journey was a major learning experience for Heinrich. Initial bandaging and treatment of casualties had been provided by the surgical team in the field. Doctors from the ambulance train had selected wounded with a chance of survival, and the orderlies' duty was to ensure their safe arrival in Russia. The wounded were mostly gunshot and shell fire victims, but amputees were well represented and often caused the greatest worry. All day Heinrich tended to the men's bandages, and also looked after their feeding and toilet needs.

At night Heinrich could obtain a few hours rest. With eleven demanding patients he could read little before retiring, at best re-reading one of Matilde's letters. Throughout the night he would hear the men moaning. Frequently he was awakened, and would make rounds carrying water and re-fitting bandages. The trip to Moscow would take many days, with the train frequently shunted to a siding. At the home station the unit transferred the wounded to the local hospital, and then immediately began preparations for the next mission. This mind-numbing routine continued till New Year, with the unit making one run to the Przemisky salient after another.

In February 1915 the Germans staged a major winter offensive which sought to knock Russia out of the war. In bitterly cold weather the train was sent towards the battlefield at the northern end of the front. The unit braced itself for the difficult task of loading the wounded in freezing weather. In this campaign the Germans excelled in combining artillery with infantry maneuvers. Bad cases of gunshot and artillery shell victims abounded along with weather related injuries.

The loading was performed in great urgency. Heinrich received assistance

De ieeschte Foat wia eene jewaultje Lia fa Henrikj. De aunfenjliche Vebinjunk un Behaundlunk vonne Vewundete wort vonne medizinische Grupp oppem Schlachtfelt unjanome. De Doktasch vom Ambulanzsuch haude de Paziente, dee eene Lävensjeläajenheit haude, utjesocht, un de Sanitätä muste dee nu ennem Zuch velode, doamet dee soo schwind aus mäajlich en Russlaunt aunkaume. De mieeschte wiere aunjeschote, oba uk Amputieede gaufet väl, un dise gauwe besondasch Sorje opp. Dän gaunsen Dach äwa besorjd Henrikj de Vebenj un sorjd sikj uk om an Ätejäwe, un om de Needichkjeite enne Toiletsache.

De Nacht kjrieech Henrikj een poa Stund Ru. Met alf fordernde Paziente kunn hee mau weinich to Läse kome buta de Breew von Matilde läse. De Nacht äwa kunn hee de Paziente jaumriere hieere. Foaken wort hee jewakjt om de Rund to moake un sikj om de Paziente to kjemre. De Foat no Moscow wudd väle Doag diere; de Zuch wort foaken opp Nebenjeise jefieet. Aune Heim Stazion entlich aunjekome worde de Paziente velod un de Zuch reedjemoakt fa de näakjste Foat. Dise beteibende Routiene jinkj soo bat däm Nienen Joa wieda, endäm de Maunschoft eene Foat no de aundre no däm Przemiskyloaga muak.

Em Feebawoa 1915 unjanaume de Dietsche eenen grooten Aunfaul met däm Ziel Russlaunt utem Kjrlich to driewe. Bie bettalich koldem Wada fua de Zuch nom Schlachtfelt biem Nuadenj vonne Front. De Maunschoft muak Reed de Vewundete bie de groote Kjill to velode. Bie dise Kampanje wiere de Dietsche utjetieekjent endäm see de Artillerie met de Fotsoldote toop ve-eenichte, un jewaultje Fortschräd muake. Väle Vewundete vonne Artillerie gauf daut un uk Aunjeschotne; toodäm deed dan uk de groota Frost daut Sienje.

Daut Omlode jinkj sea schwind. Siene Kollege holpe Henrikj biem Opplode von

from his colleagues in loading his teplushki, and assisted with the loading of others. After returning to his own wagon Heinrich felt sudden suspicion about one of his patients. The manifest showed his name as Pierre, but Heinrich could not recall loading the man into the wagon. Pierre wore a large head bandage, but otherwise looked unhurt. His eyes were frighteningly intense and bored straight through Heinrich. As the train lurched into motion Pierre was thrown against a stanchion, and when Heinrich examined him he now sported a large swelling above his left ear.

Had this man boarded the train illegally, Heinrich wondered? Then he would have usurped another patient's place, someone seriously wounded, who had been left on the platform. For the first time Heinrich felt indecisive. The responsibility to report the man weighed on him, but he could not act. Serious consequences would result from either of the possible decisions, and he desired correctness in his action.

When Pierre had fallen asleep Heinrich went to check his dog tags. The cylinder containing the slip of paper with his data was missing! Two other metal tags hung from bands around his neck. Heinrich read the inscriptions and noted that one was in French and the other in German. What did this mean? Was one genuine, and the other worn at pleasure? Pierre now muttered in his sleep, and his speech was unmistakably German. Heinrich recoiled in alarm; he had sought clarification, but the plot had just thickened.

Heinrich now looked more closely at this man listed as Pierre. The greatcoat and uniform were non-descript and caked in mud. Doubt rose in Heinrich's mind whether the uniform was Russian. He next examined the bandage. It had been bloodied by the recent mishap, the swelling

sien Teplushki un hee holp biem Opplode vonne aundre. Nodäm hee trigj no sien Woage jinkj, feeld Henrikj plazlich een Vedocht wäajen een von siene Paziente. Siene List gauf dän Maun aus Pierre aun, oba Henrikj kunn sikj nich denkje, daut hee dän Maun en sien Woage jelod haud. Pierre haud eene groote Binj ommen Kopp, oba sesst sach hee aus wan am nuscht nich schod. Siene Uage wiere ferchtalich stiew, aus wan see Henrikj jrodentoo derchboarde. Aus de Zuch plazlich loossad, wort Pierre jäajen eene Stoak jeschmäte, un aus Henrikj am unjasocht, sach hee daut Pierre eene groote Bul bowrem linkjen Ua haud.

Haud disem Maun daut jejkjkt wada däm Jesaz oppen Zuch to kome? Dan wudd hee sikj eene Städ von eenen aundren Vewundeten aunje-ieejent habe, dee oppem Plautform trigjjebläwe wia. Toom ieeschten Mol feeld sikj Henrikj onentschlote. Daut wia siene Veautwuatunk däm Maun uttoleewre, oba hee kunn sikj nich doatoo entschlute. De Nofolje wudde en beid Felle iernst senne, oba hee wull daut Rechtje doone.

Aus Pierre eneschlope wia, bekjikt Henrikj sikj siene Utwiessnumma. Daut Trubkjen endäm hee sien Utwiess un sestje Papiere haud, wia nich doa! Twee aundre Tieekjen ut Stol honge von Kjäde om sien Hauls. Henrikj laus de Enschreftunge un wort en, daut dee eene opp Fraunzeesch wia, un de aundre opp Dietsch. Waut haud dit too bediede? Wia dee eene ajcht un de aundre blooss toom Schmockseene? Pierre funk nu em Schlop aun to nuzhele, un siene Räd wia gauns dietlich Dietsch. Henrikj vefieed sikj un fua trigjaun; hee wull Kloarheit, oba kjrieech blooss Muzha!

Henrikj bekjikt sikj disen Maun, dee aus Pierre aunjejäwt wia. Sien Poltoo un siene Uniform wiere mau jeeenlich, un volla Blott. Twiewel kaum däm Henrikj aus dise Uniform eene rusche wia. Nu bekjikt hee sikj dän Vebaund. Dee wia derch daut Steete aune Stoak bloodrich jeworde, un de

now enlarged. The man could have suffered a concussion, likely would have amnesia. Now he was muttering again. Heinrich felt certain he heard German, possibly even Plautdietsch, the language of the colonists. The features of the man, the face and expression fitted those of a colonist. Heinrich feared this man was a co-religionist, but would be judged by the Russians as a German spy.

By now Heinrich was exhausted and laid down to rest. After what seemed like seconds, he was rudely awakened. Towering above him was Pierre who had somehow made his way to Heinrich's station. In the fog of Heinrich's sleep he recalled that Pierre had a head wound, and that he was an ambulatory patient. Pierre fixed Heinrich with an intense stare, and then pointed to the water container. He drank deeply, and then returned to his bunk.

In the ensuing days the suspicion of Pierre's amnesia was confirmed. Heinrich felt himself in a quandary. In their rabid anti-German propaganda the newspapers in Petrograd were raising clouds of doubts about the loyalty of the colonists. Suggestions that the colonists were spies or fifth columnists were acrid and specific. Heinrich had not yet faced an accusation in this regard, but this case posed great danger.

To Heinrich Pierre appeared a co-religionist, but not from Russia. His uniform was that of a combatant, revealing that he had ignored the Mennonite tenet of non-resistance. The possibility that Pierre was a German agent with intentions to spy on Russia Heinrich ruled out. His features and demeanor were surely not those of a disciplined agent.

With time running out Heinrich realized that he must reach a decision. Were he to

Bul jrata jeworde. De Maun mott eene Jehirnerschitterunk jekjrääje habe, un wia dochwoll uk vejätsaum jestad worde. Oba nu funk hee wada aun to nuzhele. Henrikj wia sikj secha, daut hee Dietsch hieed, woomääjlich soogoa Plautdietsch, de Kolonistensproak. De leejenschofte von däm Maun, daut Jesecht un de Utdruck wiere dee von een Kolonist. Henrikj fercht daut dis Maun eent vonne Sienje wia, oba vonne Russe aus een dietscha Spion behandelt woare wudd.

Oba nu wia Henrikj aul meed un hee läd sikj dol. Gauns korz doaropp wort hee hunjsch waka. Doa stunt Pierre gauns steil un koasch, dee sikj opp irjenteene Oat aun Henrikj sien Bad jeschlikjt haud. Em Näwel vom Denkj, foll Hendrikj bie, daut Pierre aum Kopp vewunt wia, un daut hee gofäich wia. Pierre kijkt Henrikj stiew aun, un wees dan oppe Wotabuddel. Hee drunk deep un lang, un jinkj auf no siene Bocht.

Enne komende Doag wort de Vedocht wäajen Pierre siene Erinnerung Veluss bestäicht. Henrikj feeld sikj enne Bredulje. Enne anti-Dietsche Propaganda wia enne Peetaborje Zeitunge schlemma Vedocht äwa de Truheit vonne Koloniste. Aundiedunge, daut de Koloniste Spione ooda Fefte Kolumniste wiere, wiere schoap un direkjt. Henrikj selfst haud noch kjeene schljachte Erfoarunge jemoakt oba dis Faul haud groote Jefoa en sikj.

Däm Henrikj kaum Pierre aus een Gloowensbrooda vää, oba nich ut Russlaunt. Siene Uniform besäd, daut hee Soldot wia, un daut hee de mennische Wäaloosichkjeit nich beacht haud. De Määjlichkjeit, daut Pierre een dietscha Spion wia, met Aufsecht de Russe uttospioniere, veschmeet Henrikj oppe Städ. Sien Utseene un siene Jedonte wiere nich dee von een utjelieeden Spion.

Wiels de Tiet knaup wort, wist Henrikj, daut hee eene Entscheidunk trafe must. Wan

report Pierre as suspicious, as one who spoke German, Pierre could be arrested as a spy and shot. If he didn't report him, and the man was later designated, correctly or incorrectly, a spy he, Heinrich would fall under suspicion. The newspapers would pounce on him for betraying Russia. The loyalty of the whole Sanitaetsdienst could become suspect. Feeling he had no other recourse, Heinrich vowed on arrival in Moscow to seek the counsel of his uncle.

The unloading at the Moscow station was more chaotic than usual, as several trains arrived in short order. This was in Heinrich's favor for he had initiated a desperate ploy to save Pierre. He had outfitted him in his spare uniform, and recruited him to assist in the lowering of stretchers onto the platform. Many patients were in a daze, on sedation while on board. Although Pierre still had amnesia he remembered well the instructions Heinrich had whispered him the night before. After long effort Heinrich had convinced Pierre of his desperate situation, and the need for desperate measures to escape it. Once convinced, Pierre had promised full cooperation.

After all stretcher patients had been transferred to the local medical unit Heinrich and Pierre calmly walked out of the station. In the short stretch to his uncle's quarters Heinrich feared discovery from each passing pedestrian, but the two remained unchallenged. Heinrich prayed that his uncle would be home in his quarters.

Heinrich found his uncle at home together with his aunt Emily. They showed wonder at Heinrich's arrival. Having been informed earlier of his trip to the front, they were surprised to see him return with a companion. On invitation the two entered, quickly closing the door behind them. Heinrich, in a low voice related his story.

hee Pierre aules vedachtich utleewre wudd, wiels hee Dietsch räd, wudde se Pierre woomaalich aus een Spion behaandle un doot scheete. Wan hee am nich utleewre wudd, un se Pierre nohää utfindich moake wudde, wudd hee, Henrikj, unja Vedocht kome. Un dan wudde am de Zeitunge todoak kome wiels hee Russlaunt verrode haud. Un dan wudd uk de gaunsa Sanitätsdeenst vedachtich woare. Wiels hee feeld, daut hee kjeenen aundren Utwajch haud, entschloot Henrikj sikj sienen Onkel to berode, wan see en Moscow aankome wudde.

Daut Auflode em Moscow Bonhoff wia ditmol een jratra Derchenaunda aus sonst, wiels miere Ziej toojlikj aunkaume. Dit kaum Henrikj to Nutze, wiels hee Pierre, enne Noot, rade wull, endäm hee am siene Ersautzuniform auntrakje deed, un am bedd, biem Auflode to halpe. Våle Paziente wiere em Dusel vonne Medikamente. Pierre haud noch Erinnerungk Veluss, oba hee haud aules behoole, waut Henrikj am dån Owend verhåa biem Fuschle enjedietscht haud. No langet Jeråd haud Henrikj dån Pierre entlich biejebrocht, woo hee sikj en dise jefåadliche Loag to vehoole haud. Aus Pierre daut entlich bejråpe haud, vespruak hee schmock met to moake.

Aus se aule Paziente oppe Droagbade aufjelod haude, jinje Henrikj un Pierre gauns sondasorj utem Bonhoff. Oppem korten Wajch no dån Kwatia vom Onkel, båd Henrikj em Stellen, daut kjeena an opphoole wudd. Aus see doa aunkaume, puttad Henrikj iewrich aum Onkel siene Dåa.

De Onkel wia Tus met de Taunte Emily. See wundada sich, Henrikj to seene. Wiels see wiste, waut Henrikj aune Front to doone haud, wundade see sikj om soo mea, daut hee een Gaust metbrocht. Henrikj fuschelt an de Loag våa, un bedd an am to halpe om doamet dån Sanitätsdeenst to rade, un am ute Henj

Winter and Emily observed him with mouths agape. When Heinrich pleaded for help to keep Pierre out of the clutches of the Okhrana, the Tsar's secret police, and to save the reputation of the Sanitaetsdienst, they quickly pledged their cooperation.

Heinrich left Pierre with his uncle and returned to his base. Winter had promised to seek space for Pierre in a private hospital and bring the case to Homez' attention. On reaching his base Heinrich was elated to find a letter from Matilde. It had arrived shortly after his departure for the front. Anxiously he ripped the letter open and then tore into its contents.

A chill began to envelop his soul. While he had yearned for warmth and comfort from Matilde to drive his own demanding love, her letter coldly advised of a major change in plans. Matilde had enlisted as a volunteer nurse at a military hospital. Heinrich wondered whether she had found another, whether her plans had changed. Doggedly he decided to reply at once, hoping in turn to get a quick reply. If bad news were in store, he wanted to hear them at once.

With the unit on a few days breather, Heinrich returned to his uncle to help with Pierre. A few days after his return though Heinrich ran a fever, and felt the onset of nausea. He had just sent a message to his uncle when he fell unconscious.

Heinrich woke up in hospital. He presently learned it was the hospital to which his uncle had brought Pierre. Heinrich's nausea continued, and he remained at the edge of consciousness. Peering around the large ward one day he spotted Pierre standing in a corner. The doctor came around later with a nurse and carefully examined Heinrich. His prognosis was typhus.

vonne Okhrana, däm Tsar siene Jeheempolizei to hoole. See vespruake schwind am to Help to gone.

Henrikj hinjaleet Pierre met sien Onkel un begauf sikj trigj no siene Barrake. Winta haud vesproake Pierre en een Priwautkrankenhus unjatobrinje, un Homez om Rot opptosieekje. Aus hee aun siene Oabeitsstääd aunjekome wia, freid Henrikj sikj onbendich, een Breef von Matilda to finje, dee jrod aunjekome wia. Hee reet daut Omschlach iewrich op, un enne Jedanke schreef hee äa uk aul een Breef volla Leew trigj.

Oba waut wia? Matilde schreef am gauns kolt un nichta, daut see sikj entschloote haud Krankenschwesta bie een Millitääkrankenhus aus Friewelje too deene. Henrikj wundad sich, aus see een aundren jefunge haud, un doawääjen äaren Plon velajcht haud. Hee entschloot sikj äa fuaz to schriewe, enne Hopnunk boolt von äa to hieere. Wan see am velote haud, wull hee daut nu weete.

Wiels see een poa Doag frie haude, jinkj Henrikj trigj nom Onkel om am met Pierre to halpe. Oba een poa Doag lota kjrieech Henrikj een huagen Feeba un am dieselt Kopp un Buck. Hee haud jrod däm Onkel eene Notiz hinjalote, aus hee beschwiemd.

Henrikj kaum ieescht em Krankenhüs to sich. Doa wort hee en, daut sien Onkel uk Pierre hiahää jebrocht haud. Henrikj sien Diesel leet nich no, un hee wia mau afens bie Besennunk. Aus hee eenes Doages omme Akj zield, sach hee Pierre aun eene Akj stone. De Dokta kaum uk aul boolt aun met eene Krankenschwesta, un unjasochte Henrikj. Hee haud Tiefuss.

Heinrich remembered little of the next few weeks. Waking up one day he saw a team of doctors examining Pierre who now lay in a nearby cot. Two nurses accompanied them and Heinrich noted one leafing through the Russian copy of *War and Peace* which Heinrich had lent Pierre on the train. Heinrich heard one nurse whisper to Pierre, "My father wrote this book. I served as his secretary. Get well soon!"

"My name is Pierre," Pierre replied to her. "My great-grandfather's name was also Pierre. Funny that I should remember that now."

When Heinrich next woke he doubted the accuracy of his recent memory. But he found that it was no mistake, for there beside him were again the same two nurses. The one attending Pierre was addressed as Madam Alexandra Tolstoya. The other nurse who administered to Heinrich was addressed by Alexandra as Natalya.

The two nurses became regular volunteers in the ward. Alexandra was intrigued by Pierre's name and daily enquired about the progress of his amnesia. She was eager to answer questions about *War and Peace*, through which Pierre was struggling. Alexandra spoke also of her stint at the Turkish front, and explained that illness had forced her to return. Her companion Natalya, ten years her junior, basked in the company of her illustrious companion. In the ward Heinrich was her favorite. She did not tire of the stories of his youth and his hospital train service.

Heinrich found himself increasingly thinking of Natalya. She was refreshingly exotic and her description of her family life in Moscow intrigued him. With time on his hands Heinrich pondered hard on his situation. Following a heart-rending

Henrikj kunn sikj mau weinich vonne näakjste Wäakj denkje. Aus hee eenes Doages to sikj kaum, sach hee een Dokta Grupp, dee Pierre, dee dicht bie lach, unjasieekje. Twee Krankenschwestre wiere en Bejleitunk, un Henrikj sach, daut eene sien ruschet Buak *Kjrich un Fräd* laus, daut hee Pierre oppem Zuch jeliyet haud. Henrikj hieed aus de Krankenschwesta to Pierre säd: "Mien Voda haft dit Buak jeschräwe. Ekj wia siene Sekretärin. Woa boot jesunt!"

"Mien Nome es Pierre," säd Pierre to ää. "Mien Uagrootvoda wia uk een Pierre. Koomisch daut mie daut nu biefelt!"

Aus Henrikj wada waka wort, betwieweld hee sien ieejnet Jedajchniss. Oba daut stemd, wiels deeselwje Krankenschwestre wiere wada bie am. Dee eene, dee sikj om Pierre kjemmad wia Alexandra Tolstoya, un de aundre dee Henrikj vesorjd, wort vonne aundre aus Natalja aunjeräd.

De twee Krankenschwestre worde plonmäsje Friewelje opp de Stazion. Alexandra wia een bät vebleft äwa Pierre sien Nome un befruach sikj däajlich no siene Erinnerung Veluss, un aus daut doamet bätad. Uk gauf see iewrich äwa *Kjrich un Fräd* äare Meenunk; Pierre oabeid sikj noch emma doaderch. Alexandra vetald uk von äarem Ensauz bie de turksche Front, un vonne Krankheit, dee äa trigjebrocht haud. Äare Metoabeidarin Natalja, tieen Joa jinja, strold enne Jäajenwoat von eene beriemde Persoon to senne. Oppe Stazion wia Henrikj äa Lieblink. See wull emma mea von siene Jugent un sien Ensauz oppem Krankenzuch hier.

Henrikj docht emma mea un stoakja aun Natalja. See wia eene erfreschende Persoon, un äare Beschriewunk von äarem Famieljeläwe en Moscow bezaubade am äwa Mote. Wiels hee nu Tiet haud, jrebbeld Henrikj äwa siene Loag. No aul de

contemplation, he found he still longed for Matilde. Huge changes would come after the war, he knew. The colonists were being forcefully assimilated into Russian society and this process would accelerate. The nostalgic memories of his childhood belonged to a bygone era. He hoped that Matilde would be at his side in the future.

Contrary to Heinrich, Pierre was slowly fading. These days he listened mostly to Alexandra, or Sasha. Her interest in the mystery of his amnesia continued. Daily she would also spin a tale of her service at the front, or speak of her father. He would not have approved of her part in the present war, she believed, as he considered all wars abominations. She talked of the role of Pierre in *War and Peace*, mentioning that he was a mere voyeur, so unlike her patient Pierre.

One day Homez finally found time from his frantic schedule to interview Pierre. His security service was over-stretched in their struggle against saboteurs who were intent on destabilizing Russia. The tracing of an individual soldier in the foreign war or at home posed extreme difficulty. The Russian casualties now numbered in the millions, enormous numbers of which were missing-in-action. Even finding a soldier with full identification was no easy matter, and Pierre lacked dog tags, as many Russian soldiers did. Homez could extract no meaning from Pierre's German and French tags. Were they an attempt at obfuscation, did they hint at a multiple allegiance, or did they just show a harmless affectation?

Winter assisted Homez with the interview of Pierre. Homez summarized the facts that Pierre could remember. He could recall treatment by Heinrich on the ambulance train, and events following, but nothing before. While it was known that

Kopptobräkjnisse, meend hee oba doch, daut Matilde am no stunt. Groota Wakjssel wudd nom Kjrlich kome, soo väl, wist hee. De Koloniste worde jedwunge enne rusch Jesalschoft oppjenome un dis Prozass wudd noch tonäme. De bangahaupte Jedanke von siene Kjintheit wiere nu frieejoa. Hee hopt, daut Matilde enne Tookunft aun siene Sied senne wudd.

Em Jääjensauz to Henrikj, naum daut met Pierre emma dolla auf. Dise Doag hieed hee mieeschtens opp Alexandra ooda Sasha. Äa Interesse aun siene Erinnerungk Veluss bleef bestone. See vetald am jieden Dach von äa Ensauz aune Front, ooda vetald von äarem Voda. Hee wudd äaren Ensauz aum Kjrlich nich jebillicht habe, wiels fa am wiere aule Kjriej vedaumenswiewet. See vetald vonne Roll vom Pierre en *Kjrlich un Fräd*, wiels disa een Hellseena wia, un soo gauns aundasch aus äa Pazient Pierre.

Eenes Doages haud Homez entlich Tiet en siene väle Drockichkjeite dän Pierre uttofroage. Sien Sechaheitsdeenst wia äwafoddat enne Mieej jääjne Schoden-aunrechtasch, dee de Bestendichkjeit von Russlaunt to vestiere em Senn haude. Eenem eenzelnen Soldot oppe Spua em framden Kjrlich ooda soogoa "Tus" to fiere wia mea aus schwoa. De rusche Velusse nu kunn eena blooss enne Miljoone tale, woavon de mieeschte eenfach Kjrlichs Vemisse wiere. Een Soldot met aule un volle Identität to finje wia schwierig, oba Pierre haud ieejentlich nuscht aus Utwiess, soo aus uk väle Russe. Ut Pierre siene Utwiesse, dietsche un rusche, wort Homez nich kluak. Wiere dee aus Errfierunk jedocht, diede dee opp aulahaunt Launt Aunjehierichkjeite, ooda wiere dee blooss eene hoarmloose Uagewausch?

Winta jinkj Homez bie de Befroagunge met Pierre to Haunt. Homez gauf eene Toopfotunk vonne Sache, dee Pierre sikj denkje kunn. Hee kunn sikj aune Behaundlunk von Henrikj oppem Zuch denkje un waut dan passied, oba sesst

the 10th Russian Army was operating around the train's pick-up site, this shed no light on the origin of one casualty, for whom only the first name was known. The AZU, the operators of the ambulance trains, were in no position to offer assistance. The interview left Homez none the wiser, but he promised to go through Pierre's effects, and continue the investigation later.

One day Pierre and Heinrich lay awake when Alexandra and Natalya entered the ward. Recent news from the front and the city had been increasingly negative. Desperation filled the air, and the four began a solemn conversation in which they bared their souls. Natalya spoke fearfully about the riots and strikes in Moscow, and the effect of the anti-German racists and the Marxist agitators.

Heinrich expressed agreement with Natalya on these latter sentiments. "I fear the hate mongers and Marxists will bring disaster to my community," he observed. "They are opportunists, desperate to seize power, to destroy western civilization, especially Christianity its principal pillar. I believe they are stirred up mainly by non-Russians."

Alexandra this day spoke intimately of her family. "My mother," she said, "was the daughter of a German doctor who was temperamentally different from my father. Although my parents quarreled bitterly throughout their marriage they gave their children a happy home. Decades of bliss though did not guarantee a happy ending. The family dissension became more strident, resembling Russia after the 1905 war. Mother was jealous and unstable, while father was trapped in his popularity and non-conformism. The marriage ended in tragedy, as father fled from home and met his death at a public railway station. The manner of father's passing traumatized the entire family."

nuscht. Daut wia zwoa bekaunt, daut de Tieende rusche Armee doa stunt wua see am jefunge haude, oba doamet wia noch nuscht äwa een Vewundaden kloa, dee blooss eenen Väänome haud. De AZU, dee Fierasch vonne Ambulanzziej, wiere nich enne Loag Halp to beede. De Befroagunk holp Homez nuscht enne Sach Kloaheit to brinje, oba hee wull sikj Pierre siene Sache jrintlich aunseene, un siene Forschunk wieda sate.

Eenes Doages lage Pierre un Henrikj waka aus Alexandra en Natalja enne Stow kaume. Nieichkjeite ute Staut un vonne Front worde emma diestra. Vetwiewlunk wia enne Loft, un de vea fonge aun eene seeleniernste Räd to fiere. Natalja räd enjstlich vonne Opprua un de Streiks en Moscow un de Wirkjunge vonne anti-Dietsche Raussiste un de marxistische Hitzats.

Henrikj stemd met Natalja en dise Sache äwareen. "Ekj hab Angst, daut dise Angstopphettasch un Marxiste miene Jemeenschoft vestiere woare," meend hee. "Daut sent Opportuniste, Machtjierje, un habe em Senn de wastliche Zivilisazion un besondasch daut Christentum to vestiere. Ekj jleew, daut de mieeschte Stefftasch nich Russe sent."

Vondoag vetald Alexandra aulahaunt Intimitäte von äare Famielje. "Miene Mutta," säd see, "wia de Dochta von eenen dietschen Dokta, dee em Temperament gauns aundasch wia aus mien Voda. Wan miene Elre sikj uk wäärent äare Ehe emmafuat zankte un kaubelde, gauwe see ons Kjinja een jlekjeljet Tus. Joatieende Jlekj wiere oba kjeene Vesecherunk fa een jlekjeljet Enj. De Famieljeoneenichkjeit likjend Russlaunt nom 1905 Kjrlich. Mutta wia aufjenstich un onbestendich, wäärent Voda jefange lach tweschne Popularität un leejensenn. De Ehe kaum aus Truaspell to Enj; Voda rand rut un kaum bie eene Bonstazion to Dood. Sien Doot vescheddad de gaunse Famielje."

Pierre who had been following the conversation of Alexandra gave a sudden start. His face suddenly shone and his eyes brightened causing Alexandra to stop in wonder. Pierre now began to tell his story, his listeners sitting spellbound. His lucid recollections indicated a complete recovery from amnesia. As he explained his mission it became clear that Homez' intervention was no longer needed. He was no spy or Russian soldier, Pierre affirmed, but a messenger of peace to the Mennonite colonists.

"I am a native of Prussia," Pierre explained. "All my life I have been obsessed with the Mennonites especially those who migrated to Russia. I researched their history and religious development, even studied Plautdietsch and Russian. Their material progress impressed me greatly, as well as their adherence to religious principles. But the war news in Prussia this year disclosed that captured Russian war wagons were of Mennonite manufacture, and captured medical orderlies were of Mennonite extraction.

"Clearly the flock has strayed, I thought, someone must bring them a message. The arrival of a Russian prisoner-of-war in my village, a captured Mennonite orderly, inspired me to go to Russia. From him I learned the routine of the Russian ambulance trains, and I contrived to board one. My original head wound was self-inflicted to gain access to the train. The second injury on the train must have caused my amnesia."

Pierre then turned to his message. "Russian Mennonites must return to their principle of non-resistance," he warned, "and must end their military work. Otherwise they will place themselves in mortal danger from their compatriots. All thoughts of violence, manufacturing weapons, using economic force, support of

Pierre, dee daut gaunse Vetel von Alexandra tojehieet haud, tekjd met eenmol. Sien Jesecht funk aun to strole, un siene Uage schiende dach, un Alexandra hilt mette Vetel en. Un nu funk Pierre siene Jeschicht aun to vetale, un aulemaan worde muskjestell. Siene glauskloare Vetel openboad eene totale Erholunk, un Homez sien Ensauz wia vebie. Hee wia kjeen ruscha Spion ooda een ruscha Soldot, säd Pierre, oba een Boote von Fräd aune mennische Koloniste.

"Ekj sie een Preisscha Birja," erkjlääd Pierre. "Mien gaunset Läwe hab ekj daut met Mennonite drock jehaut, besondasch met dee, dee no Russlaunt utwaundade. Ekj bedreef Forschunke äwa äare Entwekjlunk, un studieed soogoä Plautdietsch un Rusch. Äaren wirtschoftlichen Woolstaunt beendrukt mie jenstich, un uk daut Aunhenje aun relijeese Gruntliere. Oba de Kjrighnieeichkjeite en Preissen dit Joa, beweese daut jefangene rusche Kjrighfoatieja von Menniste jemoakt worde wiere, un jefangene medizinsche Sanitäta von Mennonitische Häakunft wiere.

"Gauns kloa haft sikj dise Hääd vebiestat. Ekj docht mie, daut irjenteena, an denkje halpe must. De Aunkunft von een ruschen Kjrighsjefangena en mien Darp, een jefangena mennische Sanitäta, ermooticht mie no Russlaunt to reise. Von am hieed ekj vonne Ambulanzsiej, un ekj kaum opp Schlikjtwääj eenen to bestiee. Miene Koppwund deed ekj mie selfst aun om oppen Zuch to kome. De tweede Vewundunk oppen Zuch mott mie de Erennerunk Veluss jejäwt habe."

Pierre funk dan met siene Bootschoft aun. "Rusche Mennonite motte sikj trigj no äare Wäaloosichkjeit finje," woarnd hee, "un motte äare Millitääoabeit enstale. Aundasch woare see en doodesjefoa von äare Launtslied kome. Aule Jedanke vonne Jewault, de Bu von Kjrighsmateriol, de Aunwendunk von wirtschoftliche Macht un

violent revolution should be discarded. Mennonites must return to the Biblical roots of their faith, the principle of nonresistance. Only through this principle can they escape the impending disaster. My greatest fear is that the family experience related by Sasha will be repeated in the colony's history, decades of bliss followed by disaster."

"Russia desperately needs a viable example to follow in its modernization process. There can be none better than the Mennonite model. Mennonite leaders must open the eyes of Russian leaders, guide them onto the right path, a path that can lead to peace and prosperity to all of Russia."

By the time of Pierre's funeral Heinrich had long recovered. His life had undergone vast changes since enlistment, first in the ambulance train service, and then in the hospital in Moscow. A final blow had come on receiving a letter from Matilde's mother. She advised him of the death of her daughter while serving as a nursing volunteer.

On his discharge later Heinrich took the train southward, resolved to communicate Pierre's vital message to his community leaders. But he found the colony in dire straits, struggling for survival. Heinrich saw here a wounded patient, not a competent doctor, capable of bringing rescue to the wider community. As time went on, he sadly realized that Pierre's message had come too late for his people.

Unjastettunk vonne Rewoluzion mott enjestalt woare. Mennonite motte trigj no de biblische Gruntlia vonne Wäaloosichkheit. Blooss doaderch kjenne see daut schrakjelje Enj entgone. Miene jratzte Angst es daut de Famielje Erfoarunk von Sascha vetalt, väl Joatieende von Woolstaunt met een schrakjlichen Enj, nu bie dee mennische Koloniste wadaholt woat."

"Russlaunt brukt sea needich een bruckboaret Biespel en däm Prozass vonne Modernesierunk. Daut jeft doafäa kjeen bätret Biespel aus daut mennische. Mennische Fierasch motte de Uage vonne rusche Fierasch opmoake, un an Rechtunk jäwe, un dän rechten Wajch wiese, de Fräd un Woolstaund fa gauns Russlaunt bediet."

Aus Pierre begrowt wort, wia Henrikj aul lang erholt. Sien Läwe haud eene groote Waundlunk jenome, seiddäm hee sikj aus Sanitäta jestalt haud, un opp dän Ambulanzsuch jedeent haud, un em Krankenhaus aunjekome wia. De latsta Schlach kaum aus hee een Breef von Matilde äare Mutta kjrieech. Sie schreef von däm Doot von äare Dochta aus see aus friewelje Krankenschwesta jeoarbeit haud.

Aus hee entlote wort, fua Henrikj oppen Zuch siede om Pierre siene Bootschoft to brinje. Oba hee funk de Kolonie em schlemmen Toostaunt, dee aule Henj metem Läwebliewe voll haude. Aunstaut een Dokta fa de Sach to finje, funk Henrikj een vewundeten Pazient, symbolisch, de Bootschoft to streie. Met de Tiet sach Henrikj en, daut Pierre siene Bootschoft fa sien Volkj too lot jekome wia.

Selbstschutz

We believe and confess that the Lord Jesus has forbidden His disciples and followers all revenge and resistance, and has thereby commanded them not to 'return evil for evil, nor railing for railing'; but to 'put the sword into the sheath.' Dordrecht Confession of 1632

The Kerensky government had fallen some months earlier and with the breakdown of order Homez had been inundated with business. Homez' secretary had found a slot in the detective's busy schedule for the man who was now entering his office. Homez carefully sized up Friedrich Dueck who was one of the heavyweights in the colony. Dueck was tall and lean and had a weary but compassionate face. Homez knew him as the owner of the huge *Silberthal* estate, who had served as chairman of the alternate service in the recent war. Not only had he carried the heavy burden of office but he had suffered the loss of his only son.

"Do be seated, Mr. Dueck," Homez said softly. "Kindly make allowances for the furnishings, these are desperate times even in the city. How can I be of service?" Homez was referring to the hodge-podge of chairs in his office, his regular set having been requisitioned by the Marxist authorities during their short stay in the city.

Dueck nodded absently acknowledging Homez remarks' and then paused some moments to gather his thoughts. "The times have indeed been desperate, but a small light can now be seen at the end of the tunnel," he began. "We have suffered four difficult war years, long years which I documented in my diaries. We have survived the wartime scourge, withstanding the baseless accusations of enemy collaboration, and the Tsarist threats of expropriation and exile. The Kerensky government gave hope; although it continued the war it restored our rights. The fall of that government though has

Selftschutz

Wie jleewe un laje Zeichnis auf, daut de Har Jesus siene Apostel un Nofolja vebode haft, Rache to eewe un Wadastaunt to leiste, un haft an doamet Orda jejäwt, nich lebel fa lebel wadajäwe, un uk nich Schempe met Schempe, sonda daut Schwieet em Schuwsel to stääkje. Dordrecht Bekjantnis 1632.

De Kerensky Rejierunk wia een poa Moonat verhää toopjebroake un wiels aule Ordnunk to Enj wia, haud Homez daut sea drock met sien Jeschaft. Homez siene Sekretärin haud eene friee haulwe Stund en sien Kalenda jefunge fa dän Maun, dee nu en siene Offitz nennjinkj. Homez schazt dän Friedrich Dikj auf, eent vonne Eppaschte ut de Kolonie. Dikj wia lang un denn, un haud een meedet oba leewtoljet Jesecht. Homez kjand am aus de leejendeema vom *Silberthal* Kuta, dee aus Väastona vom Ersatzdeenst em latsten Kjrlich jedeent haud. Hee haud nich blooss de schwoare Lod vom Aumt jedroagt, oba hee haud uk sien eensjen Sän veloare.

"Näme see Plauz, Oomkje Dikj," säd Homez stell. "Bitte hoole see mie too Good, daut ekj soo prost enjerecht sie; dit sent schwoare Tiede, soogoa hia enne Staut. Woo kaun ekj halpe?" Homez betrock sikj opp daut Derchenaunda aun Meebel en siene Offitz; siene sestje Meebel haude de marxistische Autoritäre sikj aunjeieejent aus see korz hia enne Staut sikj oppjehoole haude.

Dikj nekjkoppt een bät vewillat, un naum de Bejreesunk aun, un saumeld langsam siene Jedanke. "De Tiede sent werkjlich toom vetwiewle, oba een kjlienet Licht flakat aum Enj vom Tonnel," funk hee aun. "Wie habe vea lange Kjrlichsjoare erläde, lange Joare soo's ekj daut en mien Doagesbuak enjedroagt hab. Wie habe de Kjrlichsstrofunge, un de nich bewiesboare Väaschmietunge vom Methalp aum Fient, un de tsaristische Dreiwunge ons daut Launt wajchtonäme, un ons heimlooss to moake, äwastone. De Kerensky Rejierunk gauf ons Hopninj wan dee uk dän Kjrlich fuatsade, oba see gauwe ons weens onse

again given cause for worry. Its replacement, the Marxist regime, stands for ruthless change and heartless inhumanity. Fortunately it cannot seize control of the country overnight, and Germany remains a formidable force. With the Russian front breaking down the Marxists have been forced to make peace, and the Brest Litovsk Treaty has paved the way for a German occupation. While the main aim of Germany is to acquire food stocks, they do offer hope for order and moderation.

“The sooner German troops come the better. Until they arrive the Marxists and bandits will continue their orgy of pillage and requisitions. As you know the looting and killing has spread and has reached all our separate settlements. The greatest horrors have occurred in the country estates, vulnerable due to their isolation. As owner of *Silberthal* I have been more fortunate than others, so far we have been spared loss of life. But we have suffered loss of possessions, and this is the reason for my visit.

“Shortly after the announcement of the peace treaty by the Marxists a commissar rode onto our estate with a guard detail. As at other estates he arrived with a detailed plan for expropriation. Besides severing the majority of our land, he gave orders to seize a large portion of our possessions. When the commissar rode away a small portion of our former holdings was left to us, our sheds were empty of implements and supplies, and our barns empty of cattle. All this we can tolerate, as we were left with our lives and with the means of making a living.

“In addition to the Marxist-sanctioned expropriations we suffered robbery by bandits. Furniture in our home was looted, horses were stolen, and our wagons driven away. Even this we can tolerate. What

Rajchte trigj. Oba de Faul von de Rejierunk haft ons wada Grunt fa Sorj jebrocht. De Ersatz, nu, daut marxistische Rezhem es fa totale Enderunge, un hoatloose Onmenschlichkheit. Toom Jlekj kaun dit nich äwanacht passiere, un Dietschlaunt es noch emma eene bediedende Macht. Wäärent de rusche Front toopbrakjt, habe de Marxiste must Fräd moake, un de Brest Litowsk Vetrach haft de dietsche Besatzunk mäajlich jemoakt. Un wan daut uk daut Hauptziel vonne Dietsche Äteswoare to erlange es, brinje see weens Ordnunk un Mässichkheit met.

“Je schwinda daut dietsche Millitää kjemt, omsoo bäta. Bat see kome, woare de Marxiste äare Lost von Raub un Reibarie wieda sate. Soo’s bekaunt, habe de Morde un daut Stäle aul de Raunddarpa befolle. De jratste Schrakje sent oppe Kutasch passieet, wiels dee soo aufjeläaje ligje. Aus leejendeema von *Silberthal* sie ekj jlekjelja aus de mieeschte; wie habe noch kjeen Menscheläwe to bekloage. Oba wie habe väl Besitz veloare, un doawääjen sie ekj hia.

“Korz nodäm de Marxiste dän Frädensvetrach bekaunt muake, reet een Kommissar bie ons oppen Kuta met een Wajchta. Bie aundre Kutasch kaum hee met een jeneiwen Plon fa de Entäajnunk aun. Bie ons deeld hee nich blooss daut mieeschte Launt opp, oba hee gauf uk Ordasch een grooten Deel von onsen leejendom fuat to näme. Aus de Kommissar wajchreet, wia ons blooss noch een beskje Launt jebläwe, un onse Schedde un Schiene wiere ladich aun Jereetschoft, un en onse Stalinje wia kjeen Vee mea. Aul dit kunn wie noch vedroage, wiels wie ons Läwe haude, un de Mäajlichkheit ons Läwe to moake.

“Buta de marxistische Ermootijunk vonne Entäajnunk von ons leejendom hab wie unjre Reibariee vonne Baundiete jeläde. See stoole bie ons Meebel, naume onse Pieed, un fuare met onse Woages auf.

crossed the line was the theft of my diaries. The diaries had become an integral part of me, and I want them recovered. As you know my son Waldemar perished in the war serving as a Sanitaeter. I am advanced in years and no longer possess my youthful vigor. The diaries can be recovered only by an agent outside the family. I wish to hire you for this purpose.”

“The matter is intriguing,” Homez replied after reflection, “but it will take time. The diaries, I believe, have already been destroyed, or are now in deep hiding. Currently I am commissioned with matters of life or death. But I will keep my eyes open. When the German troops arrive they will help recover possessions as this has been their practice. I will coordinate with search parties, and represent you in this matter.” Dueck left then, his weary but compassionate face looking somewhat brighter.

Some weeks later Homez and his wife Natasha joined Winter and his wife Emily at the leafy central square of the city. A huge crowd had gathered to witness the arrival of the new German administrator for the region. Banners in red, yellow and black hung overhead, a band played German polkas, and pig-tailed colonist girls attended to a refreshment table about which the dignitaries gathered.

All listened closely when, through an interpreter, the administrator announced the conditions of the German occupation. For the colonists the matter of the restoration of language and religious rights was of great significance. Of interest to both Russians and colonists was the recovery of requisitioned and stolen property. The Germans desperately required food stocks and wished to preclude sabotage by the Russian

Soogoa dit kunn wie dulde. Waut oba too wiet jinkj, es daut see uk miene Doagesbieekja stoole, un wiels dise een Deel von mie sent, well ekj dee onbedinj trigjhabe. Soo aus see aul weete, es mien Sän Waldämar em Kjrigh aus Sanitäta omjekome. Ekj sie ella aun Joare un kaun nich mea soo aus eenmol. De Doagesbieekja kjenne blooss von een Ajent butahaulfs onse Famielje trigjeholt woare. Ekj well äaren Deenst doatoo aunnäme.”

“Dise Sach es aunjriepent,” meend Homez nom Bedenkje, “oba daut woat Tiet näme. De Doagesbieekja, jleew ekj, sent aul venicht worde, ooda deep vestoake. Ekj sie nu jrod met eene Sach em Oppdrach, dee eene Sach von Läwe ooda Doot bediet. Oba ekj woa miene Uage op hoole. Wan de dietsche Soldote kome, woare see halpe veschwungnet leejendom to finje, daut es soo äare Oat. Ekj woa dit enne Wäaj leide, un äare Sach mie perseenlich aunnäme”. Dan veleet Dikj, un sien besorjdet oba leewtoljet Jesecht wia een bätje dacha jeworde.

Eenje Wäakj lota troff sikj Homez met siene Fru Natasha, Winta un siene Fru Emily em jreenen Plauz vonne Staut. Eene jewaultje Menschemenj haud sikj vesaumelt om de Aunkunft vonne niee dietsche Vewaultunk fa dise Jäajent to seene. Roode, jäle un schwoate Flage honge bowe, eene Orkjestra späld dietsche Polkas un Koloniste-Mäakjes met goldne Zapp bejreesde de Mensche aum Desch met Tweebak un Jedrenkje, wua sikj de groote Lied opphilde.

Aula horchte to aus de eppaschta Vewaulta derch een Dolmetscha bekaunt gauf, waut de dietsche Besatzunk nu väahaud. Fa de Koloniste wia de Sproak, un relijeese Frieheite sea wichtich. Fa beid, Russe un de Koloniste, wia daut Trigjkjrieen vonne beschlonet un jestolnet leejendom sea wichtich. De Dietsche brukte sea needich Ätenswoare, un wulle daut Veperre vonne rusche Buares väabieeje, dee de Lävensmeddel enne Henj haude. De

peasants who held these stocks in their possession. The terms of recovery of property thus were announced as one of simple restoration; there was to be no retribution. As for the crops in the field, in expropriated lands and elsewhere, the sowers were also to be the reapers.

After weeks of occupation the security situation showed marked signs of improvement. Bandits were brought to heel by German patrols and life returned back to normal. Young colonists formed groups which, under the protection of German troops, entered former bandit areas and recovered stolen property. Homez accompanied one of these groups, operating around the Dueck estate. He sought a special type of bandit, one who had appropriated intellectual and personal property. In this endeavor he was unsuccessful, unlike others who recovered farm implements, wagons and livestock.

Some months later rumors circulated that Germany faced defeat on the western front. The entrance into the war of the US at the behest of international bankers had tipped the scale against the Germans. Occupation troops were being called home for transfer to the western front, weakening the local administration. The local bandits took heart and the colonists began to tremble.

As German defeat became imminent the colony faced a complete recall of German troops. Again the colonists would be left without protection. The propertied class felt a pressing need for action. A means of Selbstschutz or self-defense was required to avoid a repeat of the horrors before the occupation. This was a policy of force, which contravened the colonists' principle of non-resistance.

It was around this time that Dueck again consulted Homez. He had been made privy to the German troop withdrawals and with other landowners had decided to take remedial action. The colonists would

Bedinjunge wiere kloa un einfach: Daut Jestolne must triggejäv't woare, un kjeene Strof wudd aus Erfolg kome. Waut de Arnt oppe Flekja aunjinkj, enne entäajende Lenda? De Seia vom Jeträajd wiere uk de Arntasch.

No een poa Wäakj vonne Besatzunk haud sikj aul Välet toom Goode jedreit. De Baundiete worde vonne Dietsche vedräwe, un daut Läwe wort normal. Junge Koloniste organisieede sikj en Gruppe, un von dietsche Soldote bewacht, jinje see enne "Reibaheele" un holde sikj äa leejendom trigj. Homez bejleid eene von soone Gruppe, dee sikj oppen Dikje Kuta opphilde. Hee socht eene besondere Sort von Baundiet, dee daut priwaut leejendom von Jelieede wajchjefipst haud. Hee haud doobie kjeen Jlekj, em Jäajensauz to aundre, de Jereetschoft, Vee un Woages trigjholde.

Eenje Moonat lota wia to hiere, daut Dietschlaunt oppe Wastfront daut Vespäle dreiwd. Wiels Amerika, von internationale Bankiers unjastett, jäajen Dietschlaunt dän Kjrigh erkjläad, duckt de Macht äwa. Soldote worde nu aune Wastfront jebrukt un worde vom Ooste triggetrocke, un doamet wort de hiesiche Vewaultunk schwaka. De Koloniste flautade.

Aus Dietschlaunt dän Veluss beväästunt, trocke sikj aule Soldote trigj un de Koloniste wiere wada one Schutz. Koloniste met leejendom brukte drinjent Help un soo kaum de Selbstschutz to staund om daut Schrakjelje verre Besatzunk to vemeide. Dit wia eene Machtpolitik, dee jäajen de Kolonisten Gruntlia vonne Wäaloosichkeit wia.

Daut wia om dise Tiet, daut Dikj dän Homez wada oppsocht. Am wia unja vea Uage informieet worde, daut de dietsche Wäamacht sikj trigjtrakje wudd, un dan entschloot hee, toop met aundre

defend themselves, they could not offer their property and their women as prey to bandits who operated without principle or mercy. The landowners would provide funding and organization while the retreating Germans would offer military advisors and weapons. The colonists would provide the manpower.

Dueck commissioned Homez to serve as his representative in this Selbstschutz movement. Soon Winter was also involved, and Winter's nephew Heinrich was approached for active service. Homez meanwhile was doggedly continuing his search for the Dueck diaries.

The enlistment of Heinrich into the Selbstschutz was not a forgone conclusion as his mother Katherina mounted determined opposition. "For four centuries the principle of non-resistance has been central to the Mennonite faith," she said. "Thousands of Anabaptists sacrificed their lives in the time of Menno Simons. Non-resistance formed a major plank in the Privilegium granted by Catherine the Great to the Mennonites when they moved to Russia. The Mennonite men were exempt from fighting in the nation's wars. This privilege was honored by the Russian authorities, who adopted the burden of Mennonite protection, and sent Russian men to the battlefield.

"So Russian soldiers died in defense of the Mennonite privileges. Fighting Russians now for our material possessions would make the sacred pledge of our forefathers a mockery, and negate the sacrifice of earlier Russian soldiers. And do remember the message from Pierre which you brought us from Moscow."

Heinrich though was not persuaded. "We must be guided by the current survival issue, which has no precedent," he argued. "Our men can not stand idly by while

Grootfoarmasch, sikj Selfsthelpe aun to ieejne. De Koloniste entschloote sikj Jewääre auntoieejne un sikj to veteidje jaaen Baundiete, dee one Gruntlia ooda Jnod äare Frues messbrukte un äare Sache wajchstoole. De Launtsieejendeema wudde daut Jelt oppbrinje, un de Dietsche wudde an beliere un Jewääre jäwe, ea see veleete. De Koloniste wudde de Soldote vesorje.

Dikj gauf Homez de Vollmacht aus sien Veträda enne Selbstschutz Bewääjunk to haundle. Boot doaropphan wia Winta uk doabie, un Winta sien Plemmenikj, Henrikj, sull dän aktiewen Deenst oppnäme. Enne Tweschentiet socht Homez vetwieweld no Dikj siene Doagesbieekja.

Daut Entrakje von Henrikj em Selbstschutz wia kjeene beschlotne Sach wiels siene Mutta Katarina sikj met Henj un Feet doajaaen wäad. "Veahundatjoalang es de Wäaloosichkheit eene Gruntlia vom mennischen Gloowe jewast," säd see. "Dusende Anabaptiste opfade äa Läwe en Menno Simons siene Tiet. De Wäaloosichkheit wia eene Hauptdoktriene en ons Priwiläjium, dee Katarina de Groote de Mennonite gauf aus see no Russlaunt trocke. Mennische Mana wiere frie vom Millitäädeenst enne Krijer von de Nazion. Dit Priwiläjium wort vonne rusche Rejierunk je-ieet om de Mennonite to schitze un beschitze, wäarent see äare rusche Mana nom Schlachtfelt schekjte.

"Un soo storwe rusche Soldote enne Veteidjunk von daut mennische Priwiläjium. Wan wie nu de Russe bekjampfe om onse materielle Jieta to schitze, wudd daut een Spott von onsem heiljen Vespräakje senne, un doamet de Opfa vonne väaje rusche Soldote to nuscht moake. Un vejat doabie nich Pierre siene Bootschoft, dee du von Moscow metbrochst."

Henrikj wia doavon oba nich äwazeicht. "Wie motte ons to dise Tiet vonne jaaenwoatje Äwaläwunk fiere lote, un soowaut es ons bat nutoo noch niemols

disease-infested atheists contaminate our community, steal or burn our property, and violate our women. Our destruction would empower the forces of darkness aligned against us. Surely the Almighty does not desire the triumph of evil.”

The general conference held by the community in Lichtenau on July 1, 1918 did not resolve the deadlock. The stance of non-resistance was reaffirmed as being Biblical, but the community shifted the decision of non-resistance to each parishioner. Individuals were admonished not to condemn those who chose active resistance. This view conformed with the request of the departing German military which desired contributions to the Selbstschutz from every village. The need for a self-defense unit became imperative when no single dominant party emerged to take over authority from the retreating German army.

Three main groups contended for power, the Anarchists, the Reds and the Whites. The Anarchists were led by Makhno, a former convict, who achieved outstanding success recruiting followers. The Reds were the Marxists, led initially by European and American Marxists whose loyalty coincided with the patrons of Karl Marx, and who had no compunction in destroying lives and culture in Russia. The Whites were the remnants of the Tsarist nobility, who had aspirations of restoring a royal government. They opposed the foreign-led Marxists and were supported by the western powers, who wished to wipe out communism before it spread to Europe.

The mandate for the Selbstschutz was the protection of the colony, implying the exertion of quasi-police action. The title appeared to preclude offensive operations. The unit though was a small player on the field and needed allies to survive. The natural allies were the Whites, whose

passieet,” erklääd hee. “Onse Mana kjenne nich eenfach rom stone wäärent velusde Gotteslieejna onse Jemeenschoft veschwiene, un bestäle, un onse Jebieda vebrenne, un onse Frulied schende. Onse Vestieerunk un onse Venichtunk wudd an blooss noch Moot un Krauft jäwe. Sechalich well de himmlischa Voda nich, daut daut lebel hia de Bowahaunt nemmt.”

De Generalkonferenz toom Teema aum 1 Juli, 1918 en Lichtenau aufjehoole, brocht kjeene Schlichtunk enne Sach. De Gloowe aune Wäaloosichkjeit aus biblisch wort bestäticht, oba daut wort de Jemeenschoft en jiedem Darp äwalote no ieejnem Gootdenkje to haundle. Eenzelpersoone wort jemont, deejeenje, dee sikj wääre wulle nich to vedaume. Dise Aunsecht stemd met de dietsche Wäamacht, dee sikj trigjtrock äwareen, dee von jiedem Darp Unjastettunk velang fa dän Selfstschutz. De Nootwendichkjeit fa dän Selfstschutz wort drinjent, wiels daut nich eene Vewaultunk gauf, dee de Autorität äwanäme wull ooda kunn, aus de Dietsche veleete.

Dree Hauptgruppe streede sikj nu omme Macht em Launt: de Anarkjiste, de Roode un de Witte. De Anarkjiste stunde unja Machnow, een verhäaja Bestrofta, dee väle Aunhenja haud. De Roode wiere de Marxiste, dee aunfenjlich von europäische un amerikaunsche Marxiste, dee Jinja von Karl Marx wiere, un dee kjeen Jewesse beweese biem Mensche un Kultua en Russlaunt to venichte. De Witte wiere daut Äwabliwsel vom Tsaristischen Odel, dee sikj Hopninj muake äare Rejierunk wada oppe Been to brinje. See wiere jäajne Marxiste von Butakaunt unjastett. De Wastmechte wulle dän Kommunismus utrotte, ea dee Europa äwanäme kunn.

De Oppgow vom Selfstschutz wia de Kolonie to besचितe, eene Aundiedunk, opp eene Oat polizeilichet Väagone. De Nome died doaropp han, daut see nich aunjriepent wirkje wulle. Dise Enrechtunk wia oba mau eene kjiene Enrechtunk opp eene wiede Stap un brukt Poatnasch om to

interests extended beyond the colony. Thus in cooperation with the Whites the Selbstschutz later acted beyond the borders of the colony.

In the fall of 1918 when the exit of the German army had begun, Heinrich joined a Selbstschutz training camp which was directed by a German officer. The commander was Lieutenant Hans Rudel. His affiliation was with German protestants who claimed strong Christian sentiments. To the recruits these sentiments seemed muted in wartime.

One afternoon Heinrich assembled with fifty new recruits, from the nearby Khortitza colony area. Many farm boys were here, but also former alternate service men, from the forestry service, and the Sanitaetsdienst like Heinrich. A sprinkling of men earlier had worn military uniforms. The group trained on an upper pasture, well removed from nearby villages. The training began with long hours of marching, followed by the handling of guns. An abundance of rifles and ammunition was supplied by the Germans. Within weeks the men were gaining confidence, and showing canny military aptitude.

The recruits were split into squads each acting under the direction of a sergeant who had prior military service. Heinrich's squad consisted of three farm boys, four Forstei men, and two former Sanitaeter. Cornelius, Heinrich's fellow Sanitaeter, had served on the Caucasus front in the war, and had studied medicine for two years. The sergeant, Steiner, had been an infantryman in the Russian army on the Austrian front.

By November the European war was lost for Germany, the Marxists renounced the Brest Litovsk Treaty, and within weeks German troops had headed home. With no new group capable of forming a stable government, a power vacuum occurred, leaving the colony in dire peril.

bestone. De Alierte wiere de Witte, deren Interesse sikj wieda aus de Kolonie utstrakjte. Un soo kaum daut, daut toop mette Witte, de Selbstschutz nohaa uk wieda aus de Kolonie sikj to doone muak.

Em Hoawst aune 1918 aus de dietsche Wäämacht aunfunk sikj trigjtotrakje, schloot Henrikj sikj een Loaga aun, woont een dietsche Offitzia unjastunt. Dis Kommaundaunt wia Leutnant Hans Rudel. Siene Vebinjunk wia met dietsche Protestaunte, dee stoakje Christliche Ziele haude. De Armeejunges kaume dise Ziele ea een bät leiselkjes enne Kjrlichstied vää.

Een Nomeddach kaum Henrikj met feftich niee Armeejunge toop; see wiere aula vonne Khortitzakolonie dichtbie. Väle Foarmjungess wiere hia, oba uk eamolje Forsteideenstla, un uk vom Sanitätsdienst, soo's Henrikj. Een Poa von dise Mana haude Millitääuniforme jedroagt. De Grupp eewd opp eene Bowaweid, wiet auf vonne Nobadarpa. De Eewunk funk aun endäm see lange Stunde marschieede, un dan met Flinte eewde. De Flinte un Scheetich worde vonne Dietsche jeleewat. Bennahaulf een poa Wääkj kjreeje dise Mana eene Sechaheit un wiere meist soo schniedich aus jeeenliche Soldote.

De Armeejunge wiere enne Gruppe enjedeelt, un jieda Grupp unjastunt een Feldwebel, dee Kjrlicherfoarunge haud. Henrikj siene Grupp bestunt ut dree Foarmjungess, vea Forsteia un twee verhaaje Sanitäta. Cornelius, Henrikj sien Metsanitäta, haud aune turksche Front jedeent, un haud uk aul twee Joalang Medizin studieet. De Feldwebel Steiner wia een Footsoldot enne rusche Armeewäst bie de eestreichische Front.

Em Novemba wia de Kjrlich en Europa fa de Dietsche vebie, veloare, un de Marxiste veneinde de Brest Litovsk Vetrach, un de dietsche Soldote jinje no Hus. Wiels kjeene Grupp eene stabiele Rejieerunk to Staunt brinje kunn, kaum een Machtwakjum vää, un soo wia de Kolonie enne jratzte Jefoa.

The Anarchists, by far the most numerous, were an undisciplined mob inexperienced in running a sustainable administration and obsessed with exacting revenge on the former property class. Led by Makhno and by other released prisoners they now looted, raped and killed at will. The Reds faced rebellion all over Russia over their collectivization policy, and lacked the strength to control the bandits in the colonist area. In the initial stages the Whites showed promise for renewed stability. It was with the third group that the Selbstschutz forged an alliance.

The Selbstschutz training became deadly serious as reports arrived of atrocities committed by the Anarchists. The favorite target of these bandits were the private Mennonite estates, which stood undefended in the lonely countryside. Many rich estate owners were terrorized, forfeiting family members and possessions, before they abandoned their palaces, and sought refuge with their less prosperous relatives in the villages. The Selbstschutz could not guard these isolated properties, at best they could cover the more heavily populated village areas.

On a long forced march to the west Heinrich and Cornelius exchanged views about the rapidly deteriorating situation. "The brutality of the bandits is unspeakable," Heinrich observed. "Faced only with unarmed men, women and children they commit the most heinous crimes. Their intent is not to cause mere harm, but to humiliate their victims, brutalize them, hear their cries, see their despair. How can men of a Christian nation descend into such brutality? Our aim is to protect, but I am worried about our response when it comes to action. Will we be content with defense, or will we join the enemy in the gutter?"

De Anarkjiste wiere bie wiet de mieeschte, oba eene disziplienloose Baund, dee sikj socht aune vääje Launtieejendeema to rache. Unjre Fierunk von Machnow un aundre frijelotne Jefangne dreef sikj dit Toakel rom un stoole, reibade un veschendete de Frulied. De Roode worde rebellisch behandelt wääjen äare Kollektiewpolitik, un see haude nich de Macht de Baundiete enne Kolonie to bandje. Aunfenjlich beweese de Witte Hopninj, un de Selbstschutz kroop met dise toop unja eene Dakj.

De millitäärische Utbildunk vonne Selbstschutz wort boolt dootiernst aus Berechte vonne anarkjistische Schendunge je-eewt aunkaume. De Lieblinjsziele von dise Baundiete wiere de Kutasch wiels de aufjelääje, un one Schutz wietauf lage. Väle rikje Kutaschbesitza worde husieet, un veloare Famielje Metjlieda ea see don einfach wajchtrocke un bie Frintschoft, oba nich soo rikj, enne Darpa Schutz sochte. De Selbstschutz kunn de Kutasch nich bewachte, oba see kunne, wan äwahaupt, de dichtbesiedelde Darpa beschitze.

Opp een langen Marsch nom Waste wakjsele Henrik un Cornelius Aunsechte äwre Situazion, dee met jiedem Dach oaja wort. "De Brutalität von de Baundiete es nich met Wieeda to beschriewe," meend Henrik. "Wiels de Baundiete daut met wäaloose Mana, Frulied un Kjinja todoone habe, eewe see de grausomste Dote ut. Äare Aufsecht es nich blooss an Jewault auntooone, oba dee to dämootje, to erniedjreje, an ruchlooss to behaundle, äa Schriee to hiere, un Jenotte aun äare Vetwiewlunk to habe. Woo kjenne Mana von eene Christliche Nazion en soone Brutalität vefaulde? Ons Ziel es de Beschitzunk, oba ekj moak mie Sorj, waut wie doone woare, wan daut mol rechtich loosjeit? Woa wie met de Veteidjunk tofräd senne, ooda woa wie ons dan toop met

däm Fient enne Grow befinje?”

“Certainly our adherence to non-resistance is now history,” Cornelius replied, “and we will defend ourselves against brutes such as these. When our forefathers in the sixteenth century died in the thousands at the hands of the inquisition they faced torture, an unknown horror. Their great faith allowed them to focus on their own actions, not concern themselves with the depravity of their tormenters. The rational discussion of their faith that preceded their torture served to calm them, allowed them to ascend peacefully to their maker. We will defend ourselves, not become predatory killers.”

“Eent es nu secha, ons Aunhenje aune Wäaloosichkheit es nu vebie.” Cornelius gauf Auntwuat, “un wie woare ons jään soone ruchloose Mensche aus dise wääre. Aus onse Väaelre em sasstieentenden Joahundat bie de Dusende aune Henj vonne Inquisizion storwe, haude see daut met eene Schrakjlichkheit von onsechtboare Henj to doone. Äa jewaultja Gloowe lot an sikj opp äare Dote to achte, un sikj nich om de Grausomkheite von äare Kjwälasch to kjemre. Een veninflichet Jesprech von äarem Gloowe ver äare Kjwälasch holp an ruich to bliewe, un gauf an de Krauff seelenruich äaren Schepfa to bejääjne. Wie woare ons veteidje, un nich doobie selfst Merdasch woare.”

After a period of inaction the unit moved out from its home quarters. A call had come from its allies to block the anarchists from moving south into the Molotschna colony. The unit joined White forces and other Selbstschutz units to form a front along the river north of the colony's border. As the two groups approached each other a battle became certain.

No eene korte Tiet en dee nuscht passieed, trock de Maunschoft rut. Een Roop wia von aundre Selwschitzla jekome, de Anarkjiste unjawääjess no de Molotschna optoo to blockieere. Dise Eenheit schloot sikj Witte aun om em Nuade bie de Rie de Molotschna to veteidje. Aus de twee Gruppe sikj noda kaume, schiend eene Schlacht secha.

Disembarking from rail cars which had brought it west, the squad marched north taking up a position along the river. In this stretch the river greatly widened with a long island perched between its banks. The island was heavily wooded around a central outcrop, with clear flat meadows at its two ends. Rain had fallen to the east and the water was high and still rising.

See stieeje ute Zuchwoages, un dan marschieed de Maunschoft nom Nuade om sikj aune Rie entorechte. Opp dise Städ wort de Rie breeda un eene lange Insel lach doa meddämank, met eene Utbucht. De Insel wia dicht bewoolt met Weide opp jieda Enj. Daut haud jerääjent, un de Rie wia voll un stieech noch emma hecha.

After scouting the area Sergeant Steiner sought permission from headquarters to cross the south channel and occupy the elevated outcrop on the island which offered a natural defensive position. A boat was found, the squad crossed over, and settled around the outcrop. Trenches were dug, firing lines cleared and then darkness crept over the river. Heinrich, serving as a lookout on a tall pine tree, caught sight of movement on the north

Nodäm hee sikj de Jääjent unjasocht haud, fruach Feldwebel Steiner siene Väajesade om Erlaubnis dän Siedkenol to äwakjrieze un de hechre Utbuchtunk to besate, dee am eene bätre Loag beede wudd. See funge eene Lomm, de Maunschoft sad äwa, un leete sikj biesied de Utbuchtunk dol. Growes worde jegrowt, de Bescha toom bätä scheete worde doljehakt, un nu wort daut diesta. Henrikj, dee Kijkjut wia, saut opp een huagen Dauneboom, un sach met

channel. A small boat had been launched and was being powered by rowers towards the island. A bandit unit was approaching the island.

Heinrich gave a muted signal and within minutes the squad had gone into position. In the deepening darkness Heinrich kept track of the slowly approaching craft. Impelled by the swift current it was drifting to the downstream end of the island. It landed at the extreme tip and the bandits struggled out of the craft. In their exhaustion they settled down on a small rise on the exposed meadow. Heinrich watched as tents were pitched, and the squad settled in.

Steiner waited for complete darkness and then led a detail to the enemy camp. The squad followed a natural trail and spread out as they neared their destination. A sentry sat asleep before a smoldering campfire, and in the tents there reigned silence. The squad quietly surrounded the camp slowly approaching while remaining under cover.

Suddenly they heard the loud boom of a gun in the north and an artillery shell arched over the island. Instantly the Russian sentry leapt up and bodies came pouring out of the tents. A fierce firefight erupted, and Heinrich saw a squad member slump to the ground. His comrades meanwhile poured lead towards the exposed enemy, and Steiner heaved a grenade into the campfire. Then there followed silence.

The squad cautiously approached and observed the fruits of their labor. Inert bodies lay scattered at some tents, while moaning was heard at others. Hands were raised high as Steiner shouted a loud order, but suddenly a shot rang out dropping a member of the squad. A fusillade of shots leveled the brazen bandit. The two Sanitaeter rushed to the two injured squad men, but could do nothing for them. Steiner examined the

eenmol Bewäajunk oppem Nuadkenol. Eene kjliene Lomm wort to Wota jesat un no de Insel jeroodat. Eene Grupp Baundiete muake sikj no de Insel.

Henrikj gauf gauns stell een Tieekjen un korz doano betrocke de Soldote ääre Posizion. Bie toonämenda Dunkelheit beobacht Henrikj dee sikj noda schlikjende Lomm, dee no de medd vonne Insel handreef. Daut rietende Wota brocht dee aune Spetz aun, un de Baundiete speelde ute Lomm. Wiels see gauns meed wiere, sade see sikj opp eenen kjlienen Hempel oppe opne Weid han. Henrikj sach, woo see ääre Zelte oppschluage, un sikj to Ru begauwe.

Steiner wacht bat daut schwoatdiesta wia, un dan fieed hee eene kjliene Trupp nom fientlichen Loaga. See foljde een oolen Stich un breede sikj ut, aus see äa Ziel erriekjt haude. Een Wachtposte saut un schleep ver een Loagafia, un enne Zelt schleepe see uk aul aula. De Soldote ommzinjelde daut Loaga langsam un bleewe doabie vestoake.

Met eenmol wia een luda Schoss to hiere, un eene Kanoonekugel fluach äwre Insel. Fuaz sprunk de Wachtposte opp, un Mensche kaume ute Zelte jerolt. Nu wort jeschote aus aule Donna, un Henrikj sach eenen von siene faule. Enne Tweschentiet fluach aulahaunt Blie nom Fient opptoo, un Steiner schmeet eene Granate en daut Loagafia. Dan word et stell.

De Trupp jinkj noda un unjasochte sikj dän Säajen. Kjarpasch lage vestreit en eenje Zelte, un Mensche jaumarieede enne aundre. Henj worde nohecht jechoole aus Steiner Ordas brelld, oba met eenmol wort jeschote, un eena vonne siene foll. Eene Mause Schosse läde dän schwiensdriesten Baundiet om. De twee Sanitäta moarachde nom vewundeten Kommarod, oba see kunne nuscht nich mea fa am doone. Steiner unjasocht de

enemy dead and identified the leader as an Anarchist, who had led the pillage of an estate, killing all its members. There were five prisoners, all wounded. The distant gun fired again, reminding the squad of the coming battle.

Heinrich and Cornelius approached the prisoners, who were laid out on blankets retrieved from the tents. Three suffered from gunshot wounds, one in the abdomen and two in the limbs. The other two had shrapnel wounds, one in the head and the other in the chest. The Sanitaeter did a quick triage. The gunshot in the abdomen was dying, and the head shrapnel wound was unconscious, no longer bleeding.

Heinrich turned to the remaining gunshot wounds and Cornelius to the chest shrapnel wound. They were in for a major surprise. On removal of outerwear two captives were revealed as women, both in Red army uniform. The squad recoiled in shock as their peril suddenly gripped them. The Anarchists were now allied with the Reds, so the Selbstschutz was facing the Red army.

Motorized transport could now be heard far to the north, the enemy vanguard was approaching the river. With misgivings Steiner heeded his orders, to hold the line at the river. Facing overwhelming opposition the squad would have to retreat, and Steiner now made preliminary preparations. They now had two crafts, their own and the Russian, but they held five prisoners, two dying and three heavily wounded. Steiner gave orders for the transport of the three survivors to their base at the center of the island. Here the squad took shelter, pondering their uncertain future. An enemy army would soon appear on the opposite shore, and they were saddled with enemy wounded.

Doodes vom Fient un bestemd dän Leida aus een Anarkjist, dee daut plindre opp een Kuta utje-eewt haud, wuabie see aule Menniste doa omjebrocht haude. Daut gauf fief Jefangene, un aula wiere vewundet. De Kanoon donnad wada wietauf loos, un holp an denkje, daut daut fuaz wada noch eene Schlacht jäwe wudd.

Henrikj un Cornelius jinje opp de Jefangene opptoo, dee opp Dakje lage. Dree wiere vewundet; eena aum Buck, dee aundre twee aune Been. De aundre Twee haude Schrapnelwunde, eena aum Kopp, de aundra oppe Brost. De Sanitäta unjanaume eene schwinde Triage. Dee met eene Wund aum Buck storf nu, un dee met däm Wund aum Kopp wia bewustloos, un blad nich mea.

Henrikj behaundeld dee aundre Vewundete, vonne Kugle jetroffe un Cornelius kjemmad sikj om dän, dee Schrapnelwunde aune Brost haud. See sulle nu eene groote Äwarauschunk erfoare. Aus see dee Butakjeeda auftrocke, wiere twee von dee Jefangene Frulied, un beid druage de Uniform vonne Roode Armee. De Mana fuare jrodentoo trigjaun, aus see enworde waut ver an sikj aufspäld. De Anarkjiste wiere nu toop met de Roode jegone, un doamet sage de Sanitäta sikj jäajen de Roode Armee jestalt.

Daut Bromme von Mootasch wia wiet em Nuade to hiere, de Väaschte vonne Armee kaum de Rie noda. Met jemischte Jefeele hilt Steiner sikj aun siene Väaschrefte, nich wieda aus de Rie to gone. Wiels de Jääjna sea de Bowahaunt haude, wudd siene Maunschoft trigjsate motte, un Steiner troff nu de Entscheidung dootoo. See haude nu twee Lomme, daut leejne, un eene rusche, oba see haude fief Jefangene, twee Stoawende un dree schwoa vewundet. Steiner gauf Ordasch, woano de dree Äwaläwende no äarem Loaga oppe Inselmedd jebrocht woare sulle. De fientliche Armee wudd boolt opp däm Eewa jäajenäwa oppducke, un see haude sikj met Vewundete romtoschlappe.

What was to be done with the prisoners? The medics had staunched the bleeding, and Cornelius considered the wounds operable. Steiner though was against leaving live prisoners. One man he identified as a known anarchist, who had committed rape and murder against helpless civilians. The other two were women, who could survive but would need immediate amputations. They were heavy and soft, clearly not front line soldiers, clearly not Russian. Heinrich sensed the two were commissars from America, especially when he heard them speak English.

Dawn was breaking when a plane come flying low along the river strafing the bank. They ducked for shelter and escaped its fire, but when the plane was gone their two boats were riddled with bullets. They were now trapped on the island, the current too swift for safe passage. Sounds of combat were heard, upstream and downstream, their little island remaining a haven of safety.

With no transport the squad remained under cover for the day, the broad canopy concealing their presence. They buried the dead giving full honors to their fallen comrades. By noon the condition of the wounded had become critical, and immediate action was imperative. Steiner was for finishing the job, the best military option, but the squad rebelled against cold blooded murder.

The equipment Cornelius had available was rudimentary, but immediate amputation was the only chance to save the wounded. Heinrich had establish rapport with the woman with the arm wound. She was a cultural commissar with a clear mission in the colony. "The only Marxist hope for success in this area is to conduct complete cultural annihilation," she explained weakly to Heinrich. "All national, religious, and capitalist sentiments must be destroyed. We will

Waut wia nu met de Vewundete to doone? De Sanitätä haud daut blade enjestalt, un Cornelius meend, daut de Vewundete opperieet woare kunne. Eena von dee wia een Anarkjist, dee Frues veschent haud, un Morde ve-eewt. De twee aundre wiere Frulied, dee äwaläwe wudde, oba de Amputazione brukte. Dee wiere schwoa un wieekj, kjeene kjamfende Soldote. Henrikj meend, daut daut sikj om amerikaunsche Kommissare haundeld, besondasch wiels hee hieed, daut see Enjlisch räde.

Daut Doageslicht wia jrod utjebroake aus see een Äarplän hieede, dee läch äwre Rie fluach un aules beschoot. See dukte sikj un worde nich jetroffe, oba aus de Äarplän wajch wia, sage see, daut de Lomme volla Kugellacha wiere. See wiere oppe Insel jefange, un daut Wota rand too stoakj om de Lomme to benutze. Kjrighsdonna wia aulewäaje to hiere un soo bleef an blooss de Insel aus een sechra Howe äwrich.

Wiels daut kjeen Han ooda Trigj gauf, bleewe see em Schulinj vom grooten Plon dän Dach äwa. See begowde de Doodes un gauwe an de lea, dee jefollne Kommarode toosteit. Jäajen Meddach wia de Toostaunt vonne Vewundete kritisch jeworde un nu must jehandelt woare. Steiner schluach eene Jnodkugel vää, oba de Maunschoft wia jäajen een koltblootjen Mort.

Waut an to Vefiejunk stunt wia mau sea eenfach, oba een Amputazione wiere drinjent un oppe Städ needich, om de Vewundete äwahaup eene Jeläajenheit entorieme. Henrikj haud sikj em Jesprech met de Fru met de Oarmvewundunk enjelote. See wia eene Kultuakommissarin met eene kloare Mission fa de Kolonie. "De eensje marxistische Hop fa een Erfolg es de Kultua total to venichte un uttorotte," erkjläad see Henrikj met eene schwake Stemm. "Aule nazionale, relijeese un

remove all cultural trapping, will outlaw religion, go after the leaders, destroy them one by one. Our shock troops already have been active, removing records where they go. In a generation there will remain only brain-washed descendants who will march to the beat of our drum." In great pain she observed her shattered elbow, and heeding Cornelius's advice for early action, she consented to amputation. The other woman had been hit by shrapnel in the lower leg destroying her ankle. When Cornelius gave his prognosis she also gave consent.

Steiner spoke against leaving live prisoners who would jeopardize their mission, and risk reprisals to the colony later. He recommended killing the wounded and dumping them in the river. But he bowed to the wishes of the majority.

After thorough preparations Cornelius performed the operations, Heinrich serving as his novice assistant. Generous shots of vodka had dulled the senses of the two women, and though they screamed at lung's full volume they survived their ordeal. Cornelius showed a cool hand during the operations, firmly staunching the bleeding, and later looking with just pride at the cleanness of the cuts.

The women were soon in deep sleep. Heinrich now reverted to his old occupation of monitoring and bandaging wounds. The women slept many hours. They would awaken in great pain, and react with horror at their severed limbs. Recalling the strafing of the plane the previous dawn and fearing its return Cornelius used red banners laid in the form of a cross to proclaim the location of the wounded. In their exhaustion Cornelius and Heinrich cat napped through the night, taking turns

kapitalistische Jedanke un Jefeel mott venicht woare. Wie woare aule kulturelle Enrechtunge fuatnäme, de Reljoon jesazlich vebeede, de Fierasch todoak gone, un dee eenem nom aundren venichte. Onse Schocktruppe sent aul doabie, un see venichte aule Schreft-tieekjen wuahan see uk emma gone. En eene Generazion woat et blooss noch de Nokomenschoft vonne Jehirnwauschunk jäwe, un dise woare no onse Drom marschiere." Bie schrakjliche Weedoag besach see sikj äaren veschmataden Alboage, oba see säd to eene Amputazion to. De aundre Fru haud Schrapnel jetroffe, un äa Kjnechel wia venicht. Aus Cornelius siene Prognose stald, säd uk see to.

Steiner wia jäajen daut Trigjlote von läwendje Jefangene, dee äare Mission en Jefoa brinje wudd, un nohäa enne Kolonie blooss Nowirkjunge habe wudd. Hee schluach vää, de Vewundete omtobrinje un de Leiche enne Rie to schmiete. Oba hee fiejd sikj de Meaheit.

Nodäm hee sikj jrindlich reedjemoakt haud, fieed Cornelius de Operazione ut. Henrikj jinkj am doabie to Haunt. See gauwe de Frues mea aus een Ätläpel Vodka, un doamet leete de Weedoag een beskje no, oba see schrieje volldaump, un äwastunde de Tortua. Cornelius bleef bie de Operazione seelenruich, brocht daut Blootveluss toom schwinden Enj, un bekjikt sikj nohäa siene Konst met Stolt, wiels daut wia aulatoop soo goot aus mäajlich aufjegone.

De Frulied wiere uk boolt sea deep enjeschlope. Henrikj deed nu, waut hee aum basten doone kunn: hee hilt bie de Vewundete de Wacht un hee vebunk de Wunde. De Frues schleepe lange Stunde lang. See wuake bie groote Weedoag opp, un wiere erschrocke äwa de fälende Jlieda. Wiels see daut Jescheet vom Äarplän aum vääjen zemorjes em Denkj haude, un see eene Wadaholunk beferchte, läde see roode Flage en Kjriezform ut, om autodiede, wua de Vewundete wiere.

caring for the patients.

At first light of dawn the squad was awakened by a deafening roar. Heinrich was in camp and Cornelius at the infirmary. The plane was back tracing its path along the river. The pilot had spotted something for he looped back, diving directly at the island. An increasing whine marked an incoming projectile and then a cloud appeared over the red banner and debris scattered in all directions. The squad responded with rifle fire and a lucky shot pierced the cockpit. The plane was heard spinning out of control and crashing into the river. Heinrich raced to the infirmary and moments later found only scattered remnants of their patients. Cornelius was also gone. All their efforts at saving the wounded had been in vain.

Convinced of the imminent arrival of the enemy Steiner now pressed for immediate abandoning of the island. The belongings of the enemy patrol had been brought to camp and Heinrich searched through those of the women, seeking their identification. He found only a few strange boxes which held records of the colony. These he stashed into his own bag of belongings.

The lookout now warned of an approaching boat from the other shore. The squad took to the water, seeing a crossing to the south shore as their only means of escape. Swept downstream they laboriously worked towards shore, and landed in utter exhaustion. They quickly moved inland where they found the White army in retreat. With no other alternative the squad joined the march southward.

With a disintegration of the front at the surprising appearance of the full force of the Red army the squad scattered, seeking survival through individual flight. Heinrich detoured to meet his uncle who supplied

Wiels see äwameed wiere, schleepe Cornelius un Henrikj mau kort oba deep de gaunse Nacht, un bemieejde sikj om äare Paziente.

Biem Doagesaunbruch worde see aula wach von een beteibendet Jetees. Henrikj wia em Loaga, un Cornelius em Lazaret. De Äarplän wia aulwada trigj, un fluach de Rie delenjd. De Pieloot haud waut jeseene un nu fluach hee trigj, un duckt no unje. Een tonämendet Jejul died aun, daut hee eene Bomb raufjeschmäte haud, un dan wia eene Wolkj äwa doot roode Kjriez to seene, un Bieta un Stekja fluage en aule Rechtunge. De Trupp gauf Auntwuat met Flintejewäa, un eene jlekjelje Kugel troff de Pieloot Kaunsel. De Äarplän dieseld derche Loft un schmatad enne Rie nenn. Henrikj rosd nom Lazaret un funk oba blooss vestreide Bieta vonne Paziente. Cornelius wia uk wajch. Aul äare Bemieejunge de Vewundete to rade, wiere omsonst jewast.

Wiels Steiner sikj secha wia, daut de Fient an sea dicht oppe Hake wia, pord hee, daut see fuaz de Insel rieme sulle. Daut Toobehia von de Fiendespatroulje wiere nom Loaga metjebrocht, un Henrikj weeld dee derch, wiels hee weete wull, wäa de Frues soorajcht wiere. Hee funk oba blooss een poa Doose met de Akte vonne Kolonie. De promeld hee met siene ieejne Sache toop.

De Kjijkjut mald nu eene aankomende Lomm vom aundren Eewa. De Maunschoft jinkj nu em Wota, wiels see aum Sied Eewa äare eensje Radunk sage. De Rie reet an dän Fluss raufa, un see kaume hunjsmeed aum Eewa aun. See jinje nom Bennalaunt un funge de Witte biem Utkjniepe. Wiels see kjeenen aundren Utwajch sage, schloot sikj de Maunschoft an aun em Marsch nom Siede.

Wiels de Front uttenaunda jefolle wia aus see daut met de Roode Armee to doone kjreeje, fluach uk de Maunschoft derchenaunda, un sochte daut Äwaläwe nom Rejista: een jieda fa sikj selfst! Henrikj

him with money and a horse. Planning to travel light he passed to his uncle the baggage lifted from the commissars on the island. He then headed south, intending to rejoin his comrades in the Crimea.

As the opposition scattered the Red army penetrated the colony within days. Colony leaders urgently negotiated with the Red army general, claiming their resistance had been directed at Anarchist forces, not at a legitimate government army. Recognizing the validity of this argument the general forbade random killings in the colony, but permitted looting for three days.

Winter sometime later took Heinrich's booty to Homez. One day, carefully sifting through the contents, Homez uncovered the Dueck diaries.

muak eenen Omwajch, om sien Onkel to trafe, dee am Jelt brocht, un uk een Pieet. Wiels hee sikj nich met Äwalei vollpromle wull, gauf hee sienem Onkel aul de Jepak vonne Kommissare oppe Insel. Dan reisde hee nom Siede, om siene Kommarode enne Kjrim to trafe.

Aus äare Jääjnasch derchjinje, marschieed de Roode Armee benna een poa Doag enne Kolonie nenn. De Kolonie Leidasch vesochte sikj met däm General vonne Roode Armee entorechte, mette Behauptunk, daut see äare Veteidjunk blooss jääjen de Anarkjiste jerecht haude, un nich jääjen eene jesazliche Rejieerunksarmee. Endäm hee dissen Bewiess aunnaum, veboot de General tofalje Dootscheetunge enne Kolonie, oba Reibarie gauf hee noch dree Doag frie.

Winta naum korz lota Henrikj sien Metjebrochtet nom Homez. Un eenes Doages, biem Derchsäwe von aul dän Krom, funk Homez däm Dikj siene Doagesbieekja.

Massacre

My home is in Heaven. I'm just traveling through this world. Billy Graham

It was a chilly overcast day in late October. An icy north wind tore at the remaining leaves on the oaks and swept them through the ancient cemetery gate. A small somber group was gathered in devotion at a newly dug grave. Three adult couples with their children were grouped around the coffin, and behind them stood a shivering group of relatives and friends.

The mourners were in humble dress, their faces were lined with sorrow, and bitter tears trickled down their cheeks. The minister offered a final poignant prayer. The service had been a brief homily, not a triumphant celebration of life as in years past. Funerals had become too common of late.

Comrade Inspector Ivanov and Homez watched as the casket was lowered and the men began to fill the grave. The two had been anxiously observing the participants with the wistful expectation that something untoward would happen. They hoped that a person of interest would make his appearance. The coffin bore an elderly lady, the victim of a brutal murder. Homez had been retained by the family to help find justice. The morning's proceedings had given no clue in the search for the killer.

Grandma Gertrude Pauls, the lady in the casket, had resided sixty five years in the village. Before the war the village had been prosperous and she had lived a full life. When her husband had been laid to rest five years ago her son had taken over the farm with his large family. Grandma Pauls prized her independence and had moved to a separate Anwohner cottage. With a maid, she claimed, she could enjoy a peaceful life alone, appropriate for her

Jemetzel

Mien Heim es em Himmel. Ekj sie hia enne Welt blooss unjawääjess. Billy Graham

Daut wia een kjeela, betrokna Dach em loten Oktooba. Een iesja Nuadwint reet aune äwajebälwne Bläda vonne Eakjebeem un fäajd dee derch daut uaooleet Kjoakjhoffspuat. Eene kjliene iernste Grupp wia toop jekome fa eene Aundacht bie een freschet Grauf, un hinja an stunt eene Grupp von hubbadendet Frintschoft un Frind.

De Trujast druage bescheidne Kjeleeda, de Jesechta von Trua jetieekjend, un bettere Trone kullade an äwre Bake. De Prädja boot een endrinjlichet Jebäd. De Aundacht wia een kortet Jedajchniss, nich eene Jubelfiea vom Läwe soo's en väaje Joare. Bejrafnisse wiere enne latste Tiet too foaken jeworde.

Kommarod Inspakjta Ivanov un Homez beobachte woo daut Soakj rauf jelote wort, un de Mana aunfonge daut Grauf voll to scheffe. De twee haude iewrich de Aunwäsende bekjikt, enne Hopnunk, daut waut Onjeweeneelje passiere wudd. See hopde, daut eene Persoon 'von Interesse' hia senne wudd. Em Soakj lach eene elre Fru, daut Opfa von een brutalen Mort. Homez wia von de Famielje aunjestalt worde, om Jerajchtichkeit utfindich to moake. Daut aun disem Morje Passiedet gauf oba kjeen Tieekjen fa de Sieekj von däm Merda.

Grootmutta Gertrude Pauls, de Fru em Soakj, haud fiefunzastich Joa en däm Darp jewont. Verrem Kjrigh haud daut Darp jeblicht, un see haud een vollet Läwe jeläwt. Aus äa Maun fief Joa trigj begrowt wort, haud äa Sän de Wirtschoft äwanome, toop met siene groote Famielje. Grootmutta Pauls wia de Selfststendichkeit wichtich, un doawääjen wia see en een Anwonahuskje jetrocke. Met eene Kjääksche toop kunn see een frädeljet Läwe jeneete, wiels äa

senior years. And for five years, attended by Susanna, a warm Russian girl from a nearby village, she had enjoyed just that.

The war and the turmoil that followed had destroyed the former village life. It was now late 1919, two years after the Tsar's removal. A climate of fear reigned in the colony, and the colonists faced a grim future. They had been vilified in vicious anti-German propaganda during the war.

A brief German occupation had restored their standing, but when the Germans retreated the villagers were hounded anew. They had been unjustly depicted as traitors in the war, but their collusion with the Germans during the occupation was real, and they now sensed the upcoming vengeance.

When the Tsar had threatened expropriation of their property it had been judged unlikely, but now new threats had come, considered not only likely but certain. Propaganda had convinced the Russian peasantry and city dwellers that to improve their lot they must wrestle away possessions of the foreigners living amongst them.

The problem of the moment was the collapse of law and order. A fierce struggle for power was underway in the Ukraine. The Whites, the Reds, the Anarchists, and the Ukrainian nationalists were all contenders. Armies which had been raised by each party fought vicious battles, and blood was staining the sacred soil of Ukraine. The Anarchists recruited ex-convicts, mobilized hordes of bandits, and formed spurious alliances to serve their vacillating interests. They avoided battle when they could, instead killed, raped, and plundered defenseless civilians. Borders were elastic, law enforcement was uncertain, anarchy

daut enne elre Joare toostunt. Un fief Joalang, toop met Susana, eene woamhoatje rusche Mejal von een ruschet Nobadarp, haud see krakjt daut jedone.

De Kjrigh un Opprua, dee dan kaume haude daut eenmolje Darpsläwe derchenaunda jebrocht. Nu wia daut aul lot aune 1919, twee Joa nom Aufscheet vom Tsar. Een Klima von Angst harscht enne Kolonie un de Koloniste stunt eene diestre Tookunft bevää. Wäärent däm Kjrigh wiere see daut Opfa von anti-Dietsche Hetzarie jeworde.

De Dietsche wiere jekome un daut Millitää haud an korz äare Stal wada jejäwt, oba aus de Dietsche sikj trigjtrocke, jinkj de Hetzarie wada von Väre loos. See worde onrajchtwies em Kjrigh aus Veroda betracht, oba äare Toopoabeit met de Dietsche wäärent de Besatzunk wia werkjlich soo, un nu onde see komende Rachsucht.

Aus an de Tsar met Entääjnunk von äa leejendom jedreiwit haud, dochte see, daut soont nich mäajlich wia, oba de Dreiwunge, dee nu kaume, schiende nich blooss mäajlich, sonda soogoa secha. Propaganda haud de rusche Bures un Stautbewona belieet, daut wan see to waut kome wulle, muste see daut leejendom, vonne Framde unja an wajchnäme.

Daut Probleem too dise Tiet wia de Toopbrääkje von Jesaz un Ordunk. Enne Ukraine rosd een willa Machtkauf. De Witte, de Roode, un de Anarkjiste un uk de ukrainische Nazionaliste wiere aula bedeelicht. Armee-e, von jieda Grupp utjeliieet, schluage soo's aule Diewel to, un boolt wia de heilje ukrainische leed met Bloot besudelt. De Anarkjiste naume väaje Vebrääkjasch aun, muake gaunse Baunde von Baundiete mobil, un organisieede aulahaunt Jesindelgruppe, om äare Interesse derchtosate. See bedeelichte sikj nich aum Kjrigh, oba see mordete, vejewaultichte, un plindade wäaloose Ziviliste. De Jrenze wiere schmiedich, de

reigned in the land.

Inspector Ivanov, Homez' Russian colleague, was a man with hair graying at the temples. He was tall and heavy with a broad Slavic face. In Tsarist times he had been a compliant official, and after the revolution he had adapted to the fluid situation. Survival depended on obedience to the reigning power. The Marxists in Moscow nominally controlled the area, but the Anarchists ruled by force of numbers, brandishing their sabers at will. They were no friends of policemen, having burned the jail, and freed all the prisoners. They embraced the outcasts of society, and were masters of the day.

The mourners slowly returned to their homes. The village lay at the edge of the colony exposed to the dangers that lay beyond its borders. It had seen prosperity before the war, but now lay weakened, badly plundered. The few rich colonists still resident in wealthy estates outside the village lived in constant fear as they were the prime targets of the marauders. Proper defense for them required an army. Many estate owners had already abandoned their mansions, and moved into humble abodes inside the village.

Since the colony's inception the villages had enjoyed hearty independence. Capital crimes though had always been the mandate of the national police. In the uncertainty of the moment, with frequent changes of power, law enforcement was capricious. An official investigation into the murder of the maid Susanna and Grandma Pauls might not have been conducted, but for a single factor. Susanna's mother was the sister of an important Marxist official. Exerting his influence he had ordered Ivanov to resolve the case. Homez had been retained by the family of Grandma Pauls following the start of Ivanov's

Jesazderchfierunk unsecha, un de Anarchie haud daut Wuat.

Inspakjta Ivanov, Homez sien ruscha Metoabeida, wia een Maun met greiwet Hoa aunne Sied. Hee wia groot un lang, schwoa un met een breedet slawischet Jesecht. Enne Tsaretiet wia hee een jehuarsomma Beaumta jewast, oba no de Rewoluzion haud hee sikj eenfach aunjepaust. Daut Aumtläwebliewe honk vonne Jehuarsomkjeit to de rejierende Macht auf. De Marxiste un Moscow haude zolwies de Macht en dise Jääjent, oba de Anarkjiste rejieede vonne Meaheit ut, un see rande aulewääjess met blitzende Säbels rom. See wiere kjeene Frind vonne Polizei, un haude de Jefenkjnissee aunjestekjt, un de Jefangene frijelote. See bejreeste de Utjeschlotne vonne Jesalschoft, un fieede daut groote Wuat.

De Truajast jinje no Hus. Daut Darp lach aum Raunt vonne Kolonie, un soomet de Jefoare hinjre Jrenze utjeleewat. Verrem Kjrigh haude see Woolstaunt erlāwt, oba nu lach daut Darp schwak doa, un utjeplindat. De weinje rikje Koloniste, dee noch oppe Kutasch wonde, läwde enne stendje Angst, daut see daut Hauptziel vonne Baundiete woare wudde. Eene Veteidjunk fa an bedied eene Armee. De mieeschte Kutaieejendeema haude äare stotliche Wonhiesa lenjst velote, un wiere no eenfache Jebieda em Darp jetrocke.

Seitdäm de Kolonie toostaunt jekome wia, haud daut Darp eene Onaufhenjichkjeit erlāwt. Doodesvebräakje wiere emma de Sach vonne nazionale Polizei jewast. Oba wiels daut nu onsechre Tiede wiere, met Wakjssel enne Macht, wia daut schwoa de Polizeijewault derchtofiere. Eene aumtliche Unjasieekjunk en disem Faul wia woarschienlich niemols passieet, wan Susana äare Mutta nich de Sesta von een bediedenden marxistischen Beaumta jewast wia. Hee leet sien Einfluss späle un gauf Ivanov Orda dän Faul to leese. Homez wort vonne Famielje von Grootmutta Pauls aunjenome, nodäm Ivanov met siene

investigation.

In his briefing to Homez, Jakob Pauls, the oldest son of the deceased, had described the life of the victims. Susanna had been a mere sixteen. Her family lived in a nearby Russian village, struggling for subsistence on a small homestead. By hiring out Susanna the family had one less mouth to feed and received an extra salary. She was a cheerful, happy, popular girl. She loved singing, had learned Plautdietsch, the colony's language, and had joined the youth choir of the village.

Grandma Pauls meanwhile had raised a large family, had suffered greatly through the early death of a number of her children, and was in need of a quiet retirement. She was still active, but needed company and help with her home. Susanna had been an excellent find. Always reliable, she had pampered the old lady. Together they would cook and sew and tend to the vegetable and flower garden.

Grandma Pauls had lived her quiet life until four days ago. In the early morning hours three days ago a neighbor's girl had come to Grandma Pauls' door to return plates borrowed the day before. She had knocked on the door, but had received no answer. Glancing through the window she had beheld a frightening scene. A body lay inside, in a pool of blood. Shrieking with terror the girl had raced back home. Her parents had called Jakob Pauls who lived in the middle of the village.

Together with neighbors Jakob forced open the door. In the front room lay Susanna with her throat cut. Grandma Pauls lay in her bed with a similar wound. There were signs of burglary; a chest had been pried open with its contents strewn about. A clock and silverware were missing, as well as clothes and linen. Entry to the house had been through the adjoining barn, where an upper window

Unjasieekjunk aunjefonge haud.

En siene Unjarädunk met Homez, haud Joakob Pauls, de elsta Sän vonne Vestorwne, daut Läwe vonne Opfasch beschräwe. Susana wia mau sastieen Joa oolt. Äare Famielje wond en een ruschet Nobadarp un schluage sikj blooss schwoa derch. Endäm Susana bie de Paulsche deend, haude see een Mul weinja to foodre, un kjreeje doatoo uk äa Loon. See wia een frindeljet, freelichet un beleewdet Mäakje. See haud Plautdietsch, de Kolonistesproak, jeliëet, un see sunk em Jugendkua vom Darp.

Grootmutta Pauls haud eene groote Famielje oppertrocke, haud sea jeläde, aus eenje von äare Kjinja jestorwe wiere, un wull jieren sikj stell to eene Rentnaru sate. See wia noch aktiew, oba see brukt Jesalschoft un Help met äa Hus. Susana wia de baste Wol jewast. See wia toovelessich, un see vewand de oole Taunte. Toop koakte see, neide see, un kjemmde sikj om daut Jekjäakjs un de Bloome em Goade.

Grootmutta Pauls haud äa stellet Läwe bat ver vea Doag trigj jeläwt. Tiedich zemorjes wia een Nobamäakje jekome een poa Schiewe, dee see jeliëet haude, trigjtobrinje. See haud aune Däa jeputtat, haud oba kjeene Auntwuat jekjräaje. Aus see derch een Fensta nenkjikt haud see een grausomet Bilt jeseene. Een Kjarpa lach benne en een Puddel Bloot. See schrieëch ver Schrakj, un rand no Hus. Äare Elre haude Joakob Pauls jeroopt, dee Medde em Darp wond.

Met Nobasch toop dwunge see sikj derch'e Däa. Enne Väastow lach Susana met een oppjeschlerzten Hauls. Grootmutta Pauls lach em Bad met eene selwje Wund. Daut gauf Tieekjen von een Enbräakje; eene Kjist wia opjebroake un de Enhault lach vestreit. Eene Klock un Selwasache wiere wajch un uk Kjleeda un Loakess. See wiere en daut Hus derchen Staul enjebroake, wua see een Fensta opjeduckt haude.

had been forced open.

Jakob Pauls had transmitted the tragic news to Susanna's parents and notified the city police. On the advice of the village watchman the crime scene had been sealed but the windows left open to preserve the bodies. Little interest had been shown in the case until Susanna's mother had informed her brother. Inspector Ivanov had then come to the village with an assistant and begun the investigation. Jakob had then hired Homez, who in turn had enlisted Winter.

While Ivanov and his assistant investigated the crime scene Homez scoured the village for information. He enquired about visitors to the Pauls home and found that these were her family, who came in the light of day. Nowadays few people went abroad at night in fear of bandits. No villager was thought capable of such a brutal crime, a murder of women, so search of the culprit would be among outsiders.

Canvassing further, Homez learned that Susanna was a member of the village choir. He looked up the choir leader, who knew the girl well. On the night of the murder Susanna had come to the school where a practice had been scheduled. With many members absent due to an ongoing epidemic the leader had called off the practice. Along with the others, Susanna had gone home early.

"We can be certain that the target was Grandma Pauls," Homez commented to Winter later. "The killer was counting on Susanna's absence. He was aware of her schedule, but did not anticipate the cancellation of the practice. We need to find an outsider familiar with her schedule."

Homez further learned that Susanna received few visitors from outside the village. She had little spare time from her

Joakob Pauls haud de truaje Norecht aun Suana äare Elre vemedelt, un uk de Laundspolizei Kjantriss doavon jejäwt. De Darpswajchta bestemd, daut de Vebräakjastäd aufjeschlote woare sull, oba de Fenstre opjelote, om de Doodes to bewoare. Kjeena intressieed sikj fa dän Faul bat Susana äare Mutta äaren Brooda weete leet. Inspakjta Ivanov wia met een Methelpa jekome, un haud de Unjasieekjunk unjanome. Joakob haud don Homez enne Sach aunjenome, dee dan Winta aunjestalt haud.

Wäarent Ivanov un sien Methelpa de Vebräakjastäd unjasochte, befruach sikj Homez em Darp no Bescheet enne Sach. Hee befruach sikj no Jast em Pauls Hus, un am wort jesajcht, daut daut blooss de Famielje wia, dee äwadach kaume un jinje. Dise Doag jinkj kaum noch eena de Nacht rom, wiels see Angst verre Baundiete haude. Kjeen Darpla wudd soowaut jedone habe, un soo jinkj daut Sieekje no däm Schuldjen von Butahaulfs looss.

Endäm hee sikj wieda rom befruach, wort Homez vetalt, daut Susana em Darpskua metsunk. Hee befruach dän Dirijent, dee de Mejal goot kjand. Enne Nacht vom Mort wia Susana no de School jekome, wua eene Jesankseewunk jehoole wort. Wiels väle Senjasch wäajen eene Epidämie fälde, wia de Eewunk aufjesajcht worde. Toop met de aundre, wia Susana dan aul tiedich no Hus jegone.

"Wie kjenne ons secha senne, daut daut Ziel Grootmutta Pauls wia," meend Homez toom Winta nohäa. "De Merda rääkjend doamet, daut Susana nich Tus senne wudd. Hee wist om äa Kome un Gone, oba hee wist nich vonne Enstalunk vonne Kua Eewunk. Wie motte een aundren befroage, dee een Weete om äaren Tietplon haud."

Uk wort Homez en, daut Susana mau weinich Jast von butahaulfs daut Darp kjrieech. See haud mau weinich friee Tied

house and garden work. Her father came monthly to deliver small packages and to pick up her salary. In summer he came in the company of one of Susanna's siblings. At other times he came alone, although he had brought a companion on his latest visit.

Ivanov meanwhile said little about his investigation, revealing only that both women had wounds coming from the same saber. He invited Homez to accompany him to Susanna's village where internment was to take place. On their arrival they observed the contrast posed with the village of Grandma Pauls. The street and farmyards here were unimpressive.

Ivanov and Homez were directed to the village cemetery, behind the small onion domed church, where the funeral was in progress. Most markers were wooden crosses, and the few granite stones were badly weathered. This cemetery also contained numerous new graves. A large throng had gathered, dressed for winter weather, to bid farewell to the young victim.

Beside a freshly dug grave stood a plain casket containing Susanna clad in an elaborately embroidered dress. A wild profusion of flowers bedecked the coffin. A middle-aged woman, her mother, stood next to the coffin dressed in a well-tailored fur coat. She was accompanied by a sorrowful man, the father, and children with mournful faces. An Orthodox priest in a long black robe read the funeral sermon. The distraught family watched tearfully as the casket was lowered into the ground.

Ivanov waited for the family to compose itself and then went to interview Susanna's father. He enquired if he suspected any particular person. The face of Susanna's father clouded over in anger and he gave an immediate answer. On his last trip to see Susanna, he said, he had come with a Makhnovite named Kaganovich, who had

von de Oabeit em Hus un em Goade. Äa Voda kaum eenmol em Moonat om kjliene Pakeetjes auftooleewre, un äa Loon auftochoole. Em Somma kaum hee met eent von äare Jeschwista. To aundre Tiede kaum hee auleen, oba daut latste Mol wia hee met een Bejleita jekome.

Ivanov haud weinich to de Unjasieekjunk to saje, buta daut beid vom selwjen Säbel omjebrocht worde wiere. Hee loot Homez met to daut Darp vonne Susana wua äa Bejrafniss aufjehoole woare sull. Aus see aunkaume wort an de Unjascheet tweschen dit Russedarp un daut Darp von Grootmutta Pauls sea dietlich. De Gauss un Foarmstäde wiere hia mau prost.

Ivanov un Homez worde nom Darpskjoakjhoff hinja de Zippelform Kjoakj jeschekjt, wua daut Bejrafniss aul em Gank wia. De mieeschte Grauftieekjnunge wiere heltane, un de poa Granietsteena wiere vom Wada utjeholkjat. Dis Kjoakjhoff haud uk väle niee Jräwa. Väle Mensche wiere jekome, stoakj fa daut Wintawada enjemumpelt, om sikj von daut junge Opfa to veaufscheede.

Biesied een freschet Grauf stunt een eenfachet Soakj met Susana doabenne, dee een bunt utjeneidet Kjleed druach. Een willet Derchenaunda aun Bloome bedakjt daut Soakj. Eene meddeljoasche Fru, de Mutta, stunt dicht biem Soakj; see haud een schmock jeschniedaden Wintapulltoo aun. De Voda wia äa en Bejleitunk; hee un uk de äwaje Kjinja haude truaje Jesechta. Een ortodokscha Priesta em schwoaten Jewaunt laus de Aufdank. De truaje Famielje kijkt met Trone to, aus daut Soakj raufjelote wort!

Ivanov wacht bat de Famielje sikj jefot haud, un dan jinkj hee om eene Befroagunk met däm Voda vonne Susana to hoole. Hee fruach aus dee irjenteene Persoon em Vedocht haud. Daut Jesecht von däm Voda äwatrock sikj ver Wutt, un fuaz gauf hee Auntwuat. Daut latste Mol aus hee Susana besocht haud, wia een Machnowsze,

insisted on accompanying him. While there, Susanna, in an exuberant mood, had said that Grandma Pauls was wealthy. She had also mentioned that she attended choir practice on Wednesday evenings. Lastly, Susanna's father said that Kaganovich had been home on leave in the village last week, but was missing on the night of the murder. He had since rejoined his unit.

Ivanov immediately keyed on Kaganovich as a suspect and requested further information. He was told that Kaganovich was a member of the bandits who were terrorizing the region at the moment. Before joining the Makhnovites he had served time for robbery and murder. Now Kaganovich was a member of the counter-intelligence group, headed by Barakov, who carried out special operations for the band. They had gained a fierce reputation, feared by all as cold-blooded executioners.

Ivanov asked for directions to the Kaganovich property. Ivanov and Homez arrived at a small cottage, where they interviewed his wife. Homez immediately noted that she was wearing the coat of a colonist.

Using his fabled finesse at interrogation Ivanov now extracted from the woman that Kaganovich had been on leave for a week, and had left the village only on the night of the murders. He had returned drunk and brought back clothing, silverware, and a little money. She advised that Kaganovich had left this morning to rejoin his unit. The unit had been suddenly recalled, and ordered to attack the colonist village of Steinfeld.

Ivanov and Homez exchanged significant glances during the interrogation. Clearly the information indicated that Kaganovich was their man. It was now a matter of locating the individual. What happened

Nomens Kaganovich met am jegone, dee doaropp bestunt metogone. Aus see doa wiere, wia Susana sea utjelote jewast, un haud vetalt, daut Grootmutta Pauls rikj wia. See haud uk erwänt, daut see aum Medwäakj zeowens no de Kua Eewunk jinkj. Un schliesslich vetald hee, daut Kaganovich väaje Wäakj opp Urlaub Tus jewast wia, oba aune Nacht vom Mort daut Darp velote haud. Enne Tweschentiet wea hee wada bie siene Baundietemaunschoft.

Ivanov zield fuaz oppe Städ no Kaganovich aus de Vedachtja, un bedd om wiedret Bescheet. Am wort jesajcht, daut Kaganovich Metjliet vonne Baundiete wia, dee dise Jääjent nu em Schrakjen hoolde. Ea hee bie de Machnowze biejinkj, wia hee em Jefenkjniss jewast wääjen Deefstol un Mort. Nu wia Kaganovich Metjliet vonne Aufwäardeenst, unja Barakov siene Leedunk, dee besondere Oppdrachs fa de Baund unjanaume. Dee haude eenen ferchtalichen Roop aus koltblootje Merda.

Ivanov befruach sikj no de Rechtunk no de Kaganovich Wonstäd. Ivanov un Homez kaume aun eene kjliene Kot aun, wua see de Fru utfruage. Homez sach fuaz, daut see dän Poltoo von een Kolonist druach.

Endäm Ivanov siene volle Konst aus Befroaga späle leet, kjrieech hee ute Fru rut, daut Kaganovich eene Wäakj Urlaub jehaut haud, oba daut hee blooss eenmol, enne Nacht vonne Morde, daut Darp velote haud. Hee wia besope trigj jekome un haud Selwastekja, Kjleedie un een bät Jelt nohus jebrocht. Uk säd see, daut Kaganovich vondoag zemorjes velote haud, om sikj siene Baund autoschlute. De Baund wia plazlich trigj jeordat worde, wiels see nu Steinfeld, daut Kolonistendarp, aunjriepe sulle.

Ivanov un Homez wakjselde weetende Uage wäarent de Befroagunk. Daut wia dietlich jeworde, daut Kaganovich de Rajchtschuldja wia. Nu jinkj daut doarom, am to finje. Daut Äwaje wudd dan von

then would be decided by others.

The two were presently in a wagon on their way to Steinfeld, battling against a stiff northerly breeze. Chilled to the bone they worried about their reception in the village. Surrounding them was the somber world of late fall, grasses dried brown, dead leaves on the ground, and black soil with touches of snow. Their route followed the old salt track, a wide swath of land centuries old. It began in the Crimea and extended to Kharkhov, passing through Alexandrovsk and Ekaterinoslav. It had been laid out to include pasturage for horses and flocks of travelers headed long distances from home.

The road was in heavy use this day. Regiments of peasant troops marched raggedly passed, bearing weapons from the lost war. Following them were hordes of camp followers, driving herds of cattle and horses. The troops obtained their provisions from the countryside, arbitrarily expropriating goods and livestock. Behind, they left destitute people who would soon face starvation. While resting on a hillside Ivanov and Homez witnessed the passage of a cavalry unit flying the black flag. This was a Makhnovite contingent, on their way to bring desolation to some unfortunate village.

Ivanov sought to give an overall picture to Homez. "Since the removal of the Tsar Ukrainian nationalists have been striving to get a long denied homeland," he said. "They are opposed by the Whites, a band of adventurers receiving foreign funding. Allied to former Russian noblemen they seek a restoration of the crown. Also opposing them are the Reds, the Marxists, who promise to set up a peasant-worker paradise in the ashes of the previous regime. The Anarchists led by Makhno seek total destruction of the previous

aundre aufhenjich senne.

De twee saute toop opp een Woage unjawääjess no Steinfeld, wäärent een stiewa Nuadwint an to schaufe muak. See wiere bat oppe Knoakes derchjefroare, un wundade sich, waut fa een Oppnom an Steinfeld beede wudd. Om an wia de nictane Welt vom loten Hoawst, daut Grauss wia drieechbrun, doodje Bläda oppe leed, un schwöate leed met en poa Schneeplake. Äa Wajch fieed dän oolen Soltstich delenjd, eene breede Striep Launt, Joahundate oolt. De Stich funk enne Kjrim aun, un rieekjt bat Kharkov, un fieed derch Alexandrovsk un Ekaterinoslav. Dee wia soo utjelacht doamet de Pieed doa grose kunne, fa Reisende, dee lange Strakje von Tus fuare.

Vondoag jinkj daut opp disem Wajch drock to. Burestruppe biem Regiment marchieede en koddaje Kjeleeda vebie, un druage Flinte von een veloarnen Kjrich. Hinja an kaume Loaga Mensche, dee Veehäde un Pieed juage ooda leide. De Truppe kjrieje äare Meddel un Äte vonne, un ute Jääjent runtom, un naume ooda stoole sich, waut see toom Äwaläwe brukte: Jieta un uk Vee. See hinjaleete oame, meddellose Mensche, dee boolt Hunga liede wudde. Wäärent see opp eene Hewelsied utreiwde, sage Ivanov un Homez daut Vebietrakje von eene Kavalrie, dee eene schwöate Flag flieeje leete. Dit wia eene Machnowzebaund, unjawääjes een onjlekjeldet Darp to befaule.

Ivanov vesocht däm Homez een auljemeenet Bilt vonne Loag to schildre. "Seit de Tsar wajchjeriemt worde es, habe de ukrainische Nazionaliste vesocht eene Heimat, an lange Tiede vebode, sikj aunto-ieejne," meend hee. "See kjrieje Wadastaunt vonne Witte, eene Baund vom eenmoljen ruschen Odel, dee de Kroon wada häastale welle. De Witte sent vom Butalaunt finanziaet. Uk stale sikj de Roode, de Marxiste an jääjenäwa, dee aus Ziel habe, een Bures-Oabeida Paradies oppe Ausch vonne väaje Rejierunk

regime, to kill the rich and to expropriate their property. All the land, the means of production, and all the wealth are to be seized by peasants and workers. Their dream to abolish bureaucracy and establish a free society is a pipe dream.”

“Such a state of affairs poses great difficulty for the colonists,” Homez answered. “The alternative service during the war led their young men into militancy. These men are convinced that change is imperative. The German occupation and their weapons left behind later created the dream that change could come on their terms. The colonists though have little military experience and their possession of weapons is a two-headed sword, giving their tormenters a pretext to attack.”

While the road was filled with military traffic Ivanov and Homez encountered a colonist wagon that was returning from an impressed transport. The wagoneer spoke fearfully of the Black Cloud, the Makhnovites, moving towards them. Word had come from the villages of the colony, Einlage, Kronsweide and Petersdorf about abominations and atrocities committed by its members. The Black Cloud brought terror in its path and left death and destruction in its wake.

When the two were challenged by a Makhnovite at a check-point Ivanov contemptuously showed his pass and they went on. Ivanov enquired of the Barakov detail, described Kaganovich in detail, and was advised that the unit had already passed. Directions were given to Steinfeld, lying off the salt road on the Dnieper side. It was mid-day on Saturday the 26th of October when they reached the village. At its entrance an armed detail

opptorechte. De Anarkjiste von Machnow jefieet, habe aus Ziel aules vom väajen Sisteem to venichte, de Rikje omtobrinje, un dän äa Besitz sikj aunto-ieejne. Aul daut Launt, de Kjwal vonne Produkte, un aulen Rikjdom selle vonne Bures un Oabeida wajchjenome woare. Daut es äa Droom de gaunse Burokratie auftoschaufe, un eene friee Jesalschoft entofiere. Daut es een Loftschlott un sesst nuscht.”

“Dise Loag bediet fa de Koloniste eene jewaultje Schwierichkeit,” auntuwad Homez. “De Ersatzdeenst wäarent däm Kjrich fieed äare junge Mana toom Millitää. Dise Kjieedels jleewe, daut een Wakjssel onbedinjt needich es. De dietsche Besatzunk un de Kjrichsmiddel soo aus Flinte gauwe an dän Droom, daut dis Wakjssel opp äare Bedinjunge kome wudd. De Koloniste habe oba weinich millitäärische Erfoarunk, un äare Jewääre wiere een tweeschniedjet Schwieet, un gauwe äare Piesaka dän Väagrunt an autojriepe.”

Wäarent de Wajch voll met Millitäävekjäa wia, troffe Ivanov un Homez een Koloniewoage, dee von een Transport, jedwunge, trigjkaum. De Kutscha räd enjstlich von de Schwoate Wolkj, de Machnowze, dee an entjäajen kaum. An wia to Jehia jekome vonne Darpa ute Kolonie, Elloag, Kronsweide un Peetaschdarp, daut et doa Vejewaultunge, Schaundunge, un Jemetzel jejäwt haud, vonne Machnowze utje-eewt. De Schwoate Wolkj brocht Schrakjen veropp un Doot un Venichtunk hinjeraun.

Aus de twee von een Machnowze bie een Wachtpost oppjehoole worde, wees Ivanov an veachtungsvoll sien Paus un see fuare wieda. Ivanov befruach sikj no dän Barakov siene Baund, un beschreef Kaganovich jeneiw; am wort jesajcht, daut de Baund aul vebie wia. De Rechtunk no Steinfeld, dee biesied däm Soltwajch oppe Nippasied lach, wort an metjedeelt. Daut wia Meddach, dän 26 Oktooba aus see daut Darp erriekjte. Biem Engank stunt een

stood guard.

Ivanov again flashed his pass. He asked about the counter-intelligence commander Barakov and the officer Kaganovich. The guard advised that Kaganovich was on the Death Commission, had come to Steinfeld, and would be very busy this day. Ivanov enquired about the nature of the business.

The reply was that the militia of this village had earlier opposed the Makhnovites, and caused casualties in battle. To control the region the Red administration had sent two leaders to the village to set up a soviet. They had captured a militia member who, under torture, had revealed the names of its members. On hearing these news the militia leader had come to kill the two leaders and the traitor. But a fourth man, a small Semite, had hidden in an oven, later escaped, and informed the administration. A reprisal on the village was now in progress. The guard then allowed them entry to the village.

Ivanov lead the way through the street, which was crowded with drunken men and their horses. Clusters of men surrounded each of the large homesteads. They arrived at the schoolhouse where a sinister operation was in progress. Passing the main gate they met the wife of a teacher at a side entrance. Homez enquired whether she had seen Barakov or Kaganovich. She listened to his description of the two men and said they were with the Death Commission who had been in the school earlier.

She then told them the story of a group of missionaries who had come to the village. They had arrived Friday at noon, and at three had held a meeting which had been well attended. There had been wonderful singing in German and Russian, and forceful speakers had motivated the crowd.

Wachtposte.

Ivanov hold wada sien Paus vaa. Hee befruch sikj no de Aufwäärdeenst, Kommandaut Barakov, un dän Offitzia Kaganovich. De Poste säd daut Kaganovich oppe Doodeskommission wia, daut hee no Steinfeld jekome wia, un daut hee daut vondoag sea drock habe wudd. Ivanov fruach, woamet hee daut soo drock habe wudd.

Aus Auntwuat kjrie ech hee to hiere, daut dit Darp de Machnowze Wadastaunt jeleist haud un daut daut Vewundete jejäwt haud. Om de Kontroll von dise Jääjent to kjrie, haude de Roode twee Fierasch en daut Darp jebrocht, om een Sowjet optomoake. See haude een Selbstschutz Milliz jefange jenome, un däm jekjwält, un dee haud de Nomes verrode. Aus hee dit hieed wia de Millizleida jekome om de twee Fierasch un dän Veroda doot to scheete. Oba een Vieeda, een kjliena Jud haud sikj em Owe vestoake, wea dan derchjegone, un de Roode Vewaultunk daut jemalt. Eene Rach wort jrod nu utjefieet. De Wachtposte leet an nu en daut Darp nenn.

Ivanov fieed dän Wajch derch de Gauss, dee met besopnet Peebel un Pieed voljestopt wia. Managruppe hilde sikj bie jiedem vonne groote Heimstäde opp. See kaume aune School aun, wua sikj eene diestre Operazion sikj jrod aufspäld. Aus see aun daut Hauptpuat vebiejnje, troffe see eene Fru von een Liera aum Siedengank. Homez fruach, aus see Barakov ooda Kaganovich jeseene haud. See hieed sikj siene Beschriewunk von de twee Mana aun un säd, dee wiere vonne Doodes-kommission, dee verhää enne School jewast wiere.

Dan vetald see an de Jeschicht von eene Grupp Missionoare, dee nom Darp jekome wiere. Dee wiere aum Friedach jääjne Meddachstiet aunjekome un dee Klock dree eene Aundacht aufjehoole haude, dee goot besieekt worde wia. Daut haud doa wundaboaren Jesank opp Dietsch un

A second session had been held at six, again with good attendance, and enthusiastic listeners. For some time religion had not been a priority in the village, but the missionaries had elicited a strong interest in many parishioners. On seeing great enthusiasm in their Friday programs the missionaries had promised a further session on Saturday.

This morning before breakfast Makhnovites had appeared and warned the missionaries to stay in their house. With a permit for a meeting granted by the Marxist administration the missionaries had ignored the warning and had come to the school to prepare for the day's session.

When the Makhnovites learned their orders had been disobeyed they came to the school in a rage. They had lined the missionaries against the wall for execution when the teacher, to gain time, had asked they be killed elsewhere. The Makhnovites then took the missionaries one by one to a barn across the street and brutally butchered them. Kaganovich had used his saber to slash each missionary upon entry into the barn, and then cut them to pieces.

As they listened to this horrifying story Ivanov and Homez heard a troop of cavalry thunder into the village. The village was now completely locked down. Hundreds of men set out to plunder and terrorize the village. Homez was outraged by these events, and insisted that Ivanov do something. Upon reflection Ivanov sadly stated that this was not his official business, the events were out of his jurisdiction, and at any rate they could do nothing about them.

Upon exiting from the schoolhouse the two were accosted by a group of Makhnovites. Ivanov convinced them that they were not villagers but the Makhnovites refused to

Rusch jejäwt, un jewaultje Rädnasch haude de Mensche aunjeräacht. Eene tweede Aundacht haud sikj Klock sass aufjespält met väl Mensche un aunjeräachte Tohierasch. Fa eenje Tiet nu, wia de Reljoon kjeene besondere Priorität em Darp jewast, oba de Missionoare haude een stoakjet Interesse manke Tohierasch jewakjt. Wiels see soon grootet Interesse aum Friedach jeseene haude, haude de Missionoare fa Sinnowent een wiedret Trafe vesproake.

Zemorjes, ver Freestikj wiere de Machnowze oppjeduckt, un haude de Missionoare jewoarnt Tus to bliewe. Met eene Erlaubnis vonne Marxiste utjestalt, haude de Missionoare de Woarnunk nich beacht, un wiere enne School aunjekome, om daut Trafe fa vondoag reed to moake.

Aus de Macknowze enworde, daut äare Ordasch nich jehorcht worde, worde see flaument doll. Aus see de Missionoare jäajen de Waunt jestalt haude om an omtobrinje, bedd de Liera an, om Tiet too jewenne, dee sestwoa omtobrinje. Dan naume de Machnowze an, eenem nom aundren, no een Staul oppe aundre Gaussesied un schlachte an auf. Kaganovich haud jieden Missionoa met sien Säbel biem Staulengank doot jehakt, un haud an dan wieda en Stekja jehakt.

Wäarent see sikj dise grausomme Jeschicht aunhieede, hieede Homez un Ivanov een Kavalrietrupp em Darp nendonre. Daut Darp wia nu gauns aufjeriejelt. Hundade Mana fonge daut Darp aun to plindre. Homez wia buta sikj fa Wutt un bedd Ivanov, irjentwaut to doone. No eene korte Bedenkjtiet meend Ivanov, daut dit nich sien aumtlichet Jeschaft wia, daut daut Passiede nich en siene Vollmacht lach, un daut hee soowiesoo nuscht nich doone kunn.

Aus see ute School jinje worde see von eene Machnowzegrupp jestalt. Ivanov äwazeicht an, daut see nich Darpla wiere, oba de Machnowze naume am sien Paus

honor his pass. Ivanov and Homez were locked in a storeroom of the school with an armed guard at the door. Homez found the room connected to a second room and after some hours they managed to escape.

Outside the two witnessed a bloody plunder of the village. Drunken men armed to the teeth caroused around fires lit on the village street. The two stole through backyards intent on finding Kaganovich. Homez was the first to make a grisly discovery. At a haystack he found a villager who had been hacked to death. Passing through other properties they made similar discoveries. A wholesale slaughter was in progress.

The two met a colonist hiding behind a shed who related his story of recent days. The first action of the Makhnovites on Saturday morning was the murder of the father of the village militia leader. In the evening a Makhnovite death squad began moving from house to house murdering landowners of the village. Men were the main targets. A woman also was killed, leaping in front of her husband trying to save him. The bullet passed through her, striking also her husband.

Homez tried to reason out the events that were unfolding. The leader Makhno was not present in the village but the killers surely were acting on his orders. Makhno exercised close discipline over his forces and it was unimaginable that a massacre be perpetrated without his approval. The actions Homez was observing were methodical, purposeful, and clear cut. They showed careful planning, a trademark of Makhno.

“The massacre of civilians is an intentional political act,” Ivanov observed. “It is a signal to the colonists that resistance will not be tolerated. It is intended to

nich iernst. Ivanov en Homez wiere enne Koma enne School enjeschlote, met een Wajchta met Jewäa aus Poste. Homez funk eene Hinjadäa no eene tweede Stow, un no een poa Stund jlekjt an daut Derchgone.

Bute sage see een bloodajen Plinda em Darp. Besopne Mana met Massasch un Flinte weelde manke Fiasch oppe Darpsgausse jelajcht. De twee schlikjte sikj derche Hinjagausse oppe Sieekj no Kaganovich. Homez wia de ieeschta, dee eene grausomme Erfoarunk muak. Biem Heihupe funk hee een Darpla, dee met een Säbel to dood jehakt worde wia. Un aus see en aundre Hoffstäde vebiekaume, funge see blooss noch mea von soone Jemetzel. Een onbejrenzdet Jemetzel wia em Gank.

De twee stade opp een Kolonist, dee sikj hinja eene Schenn vestoake haud, un dee an vetald waut sikj enne latste Doag aules aufjespält haud. Daut ieeschte, waut de Machnowze aum Sinnowent deede, wia de Ermordunk vom Selfstschutz Leida. Zeowens jinkj de Machnowze Doodesbaund von Hus too Hus un brochte de Launtieejendeema vom Darp om. De Mana wiere daut Hauptziel. Uk haude see een Fru omjebrocht, dee sikj ver äaren Maun jeschmäte haud, om am to rade. De Kugel haud äa derchjeboat, un troff dan uk äaren Maun.

Homez vesocht sikj ut däm Bilt, daut sikj ver am aufspäld, Kloaheit bietobrinje. De Fiera Machnow wia nich em Darp, oba de Merdasch haundelde gauns dietlich opp siene Ordasch un Befäle. Machnow eewd totale Macht äwa siene Armee, un daut wia nich väastalboa, daut soon Jemetzel one sien Weete passiere kunn. Waut Homez to seene kjrieech wia systematisch, met Fliet, jezielt un kloa. See beweese eenen kloaren Plon, no de Oat von Machnow.

“Daut Jemetzel von Ziviliste es eene aufsechtlich polietische Dot,” meend Homez nu. “Daut es een Tieekjen aune Koloniste, daut Wadastaunt nich jeduldet

demoralize the population and the military opposition. News of the massacre will reduce confidence in the White leader Denikin. He is currently marching north to Moscow. With major problems to his rear, he will assess his situation as being overextended. To backtrack rather than to continue marching to Moscow will be his decision."

The colonist had been severely injured and was rapidly weakening. "The village had been living in terror for weeks, and we lacked spiritual strength," he whispered. "Our mistake was to consider earth our home. The evangelists corrected our error, and now we are ready to go to our real home." Suddenly slumping backward the colonist passed out.

As the dawn was breaking a thick mist emerging from the river clouded over the entire village. Homez saw Makhnovites coming out of the houses and riding out of the village. No doubt Kaganovich would be riding to headquarters to report to Makhno. Resigned to the escape of his quarry Ivanov signaled a return to their quarters. He did not wish to wait for morning, to witness the women and children emerging behind the Makhnovites and discovering the slaughter of their loved ones.

"I respect that we cannot follow Kaganovich, it would too dangerous," Homez said to Ivanov. "We must though report to the authorities the wanton slaughter that we have witnessed. It was clearly pre-meditated murder, committed by combatants against civilians in a location that clearly was not a war zone. The dead villagers we saw were murder victims not war casualties. If murder of a single individual is a crime, then what is the killing of an entire village?"

"We have limited authority and jurisdiction," Ivanov retorted. "As well we have limited

woare woat. De Aufsecht es, de Bevelkjerunk mootloos to lote, un uk de militäarische Jääjnasch. De Norecht von disem Jemetzel woat daut Vetrue un däm Leida vonne Witte, Deniken, sea hindre. Hee es nu biem Marsch no Moscow opptoo. Met aule Probleme, dee hee em Rigje haft, woat hee weete, daut hee sikj äwanome haft. Hee woat sikj entschlute, trigjaun to gone, un nich wieda no Moscow to marschiere."

De Kolonist wia schwoa vewundet, un wort nu schwind schwaka. "Daut Darp es aul Wääkjelank em Schrakjentoostaunt jewast, un ons fäld de jeistelje Krauft," fuscheld hee. "Ons Fäla wia, de leed aus ons Heim to betrachte. De Evangeliste habe onsen Fäla trajchjestalt, un nu sent wie reed, no onsen werkjlichen Heim to gone." Endäm hee toopschord, beschwiemd de Kolonist.

Aus de Dach aunbruak, un daut Morje wort, wia eene dikje Näwelwolkj äwa daut gaunse Darp to seene. Homez sach, woo de Machnowze ute Hiesa rutkaume un utem Darp reede. One Twiewel wudd Kaganovich nom Hauptkwatia riede un doa een Berecht aufjäwe. Wiels hee sikj met däm Derchgone von sien Jääjna aufjefunge haud, gauf Ivanov Orda no Hus to riede. Hee wull nich oppen Morje wachte un tooseene, aus de Frulied and de Kjinja hinjre Machnowze oppdukte un sikj von daut Jemetzel von äare Mana enworde.

"Ekj weet, daut wie Kaganovich nich folje woare; daut wudd too jefädlich senne," säd Homez däm Ivanov. "Wie motte oba de Autoritäte weete lote, waut fa een mootweelichet Jemetzel wie jeseene habe. Daut wia gauns dietlich jeplonda Mort von Merda aun Ziviliste, enn een Darp daut en kjeene Kjrlichzone lach. De doodje Koloniste wiere Mortopfa un nich Kjrlichsofpa. Wan de Mort von een Mensch een Vebräakje es, waut es dan de Mort von een gaunset Darp?"

"Wie habe mau bejrenzde Autorität un Vollmach," bestemd Ivanov. "Butadäm hab

power and resources. To pursue our killer would require passing through a whole undisciplined army. Lastly and most significantly the massacre of the village was on the immediate orders of the authorities in power.”

For Homez it was a sad return to his home base. News of the massacre spread quickly, as survivors from the village told the horrifying story to relatives and friends in the colony. The murder of Grandma Pauls and Susanna, the identity of the killer, and the failure to arrest him, receded into the background as the colony absorbed the full import of the disaster.

A major change in mind-set of the colonist began to take place. Slowly, in infinite sorrow, they accommodated themselves to the brutality of the new regime. The cowardly murder of defenseless civilians was to become a routine matter, the trademark of the sadistic anti-Christian Marxist regime that was to follow.

Several days later Homez heard that a mass burial of the victims at Steinfeld was to take place. Along with other volunteers Homez and Winter rode to the village to help bury the dead. After the massacre on the night of the 26th a few villagers had remained behind to care for the cattle. These had become further victims, killed by Makhnovites lying in wait. More defenseless civilians had been killed in villages nearby.

Upon the collection of the scores of dead the burial took place in a corner of the cemetery. The proceedings were brief in fear of a further Makhnovite atrocity. Few bodies had been washed, caskets were absent, and victims were laid together in mass graves. No religious rites were rendered. Following the funeral all hastened to the safety of nearby villages.

wie mau bejrenzde Macht un Meddel. Om aun dän Merda to kome, mott wie derch eene gauns Armee one Disziplien. Un schliesslich, oba aum wichtichsten wort daut Jemetzel von een gaunset Darp gauns dietlich von de Eppaschte enne Macht utjefieet.”

Fa Homez wia daut een trujet Trigjkome. De Norecht von däm Jemetzel räd sikj sea schwind rom, wiels daut Darp aules Frintschoft un Frind enne Kolonie vetalde. De Mort aun Grootmutta Pauls un Susana, de Nome vom Merda un de Onfäichkjeit am fausttonäme, veschwunge em Hinjagrunt aus de Kolonie met de volle Grausomkjeit nu foadich woare must.

Een groota Meenungwakjssel vonne Koloniste kaum nu to Staund. Langsom, un bie groote Trua wande see sikj aun to de Brutalität vonne niee marxistische Rezhiem. De feije Morde aun wäaloose Ziviliste wort to eene Rääjelmässichkjeit, daut Woatieekjen von daut anti-Christlichet Marxistichet Rezhiem, daut nu kaum un sikj emma breeda muak.

Eenje Doag lota hieed Homez daut een Mausebejrafniss vonne Steinfelda Opfa jehoole worde sull. Toop met aundre Friewelje, reede Homez un Ivanov nom Darp om to halpe de Doodes to begrowe. No däm Jemetzel vonne Nacht aum 26 wiere een poa Darpla trigjjebläwe om sikj om daut Vee to kjemre. Doa wiere uk noch aundre Opfa to bekloage, dee de Machnowze omjebrocht haude. Aundre Opfa wiere uk enne Nobadarpa jefunge.

Nodäm aul de Doodes von Steinfeld toopjesaumelt worde wiere, worde dee en eene Akj vom Kjoakjhoff begrowt. See jinje doabie korz vää; de Angst verre Machnowze dreef an. Mau weinich Leiche worde jewosche, Säakja fälde, un de Opfa worde toop enne Jräwa jelajcht. Kjeene Aufdank wort jehoole. No däm Bejrafniss jinkj een jieda soo schwind aus mäajlich no de Sechaheit vonne Nobadarpa.

The perpetrators of the massacre would escape direct punishment, as no acknowledgement of the event or assignment of guilt was forthcoming. They would answer though for their actions in due course. History would record that the village militia members who had been absent during the Makhnovite raid on Steinfeld reached sanctuary in the West. Within two years, thousands of Makhno's followers were dead in clashes or in the typhus epidemic they brought to the area. Makhno himself would slink ignominiously over the Romanian border never to return to his homeland. Anti-Christian Marxists reigned over the Ukraine.

De Schuldje vom Jemetzel worde nich bestroft wiels kjeena togauf, daut waut passieet wia, un soo kunn uk kjeene Schult bewäse woare. See wudde fa äare Veantwuatunk met de Tiet bestroft woare. De Historie bewiest, daut de Selftschitzla nich doa wiere aus daut Jemetzel passied, un daut see sikj wiet nom Waste aufsade. Benna twee Joare, wiere dusende vonne Machnowze doot; entwäda bie de Schlacht oode vonne Tiefuss wajchjeropt. Machnow veschwunk schauthoft äwre romänische Jrenz, un kaum niemols trigj. De anti-Christliche Marxiste rejieede äwre Ukraine.

Civil war

Cry 'havoc', and let slip the dogs of war.
William Shakespeare

By mid-June 1920 the Makhno horror that had gripped the colony for many months was a receding memory. The Makhno movement had lacked rational ideology, sustainable organization, and strategic vision. It had offered no hope for a public tired of the Tsarist government. Beset by a self-instigated typhus epidemic the Makhno regime collapsed like a deck of cards. The suffering of the colony though continued as the Makhno bandits were replaced by a brutal Marxist government which ruled through a set of local workers and peasant soviets.

The farmers of the colony continued with their annual cycle but on a lighter schedule. With most horses killed or requisitioned, only a few fields of grain could be planted. Here in the breadbasket of the Ukraine, crop yields were a fraction of those in earlier years.

The industrialists of the colony suffered similar depredation. Most factories had been expropriated, with the owners stripped of their property and often robbed and killed. The factories were run now by inexperienced operators, resulting in a catastrophic loss of production. Lack of resources and reduced markets led to idle factories, and numerous former employees found themselves on the bread lines.

While the Makhnovites had been replaced by the Marxists, peace had not come to the colony. Smaller bandit groups were still active in areas where Marxist influence was weak. Power was also being contested on a regional basis. In the Ukraine the Marxist Red army faced off against the volunteer army of the Whites.

Birjakjrich

Schrie 'Venichtunk': un lot de Kjrlichshunj looss!
William Shakespeare

Medd-Juni, 1920 wiere de Machnowze, dee de Kolonie lange Moonate enne Jewault jehaut haud, mau eene blausse Erinnerung. De Machnowze Bewääjnk fäld daut aun eene veninfkje Ideologie, droagende Organisazion, un wietsechtiche Aunsecht. See haude kjeene Hopninj fa daut Birjadom jebrocht, dee meed vonne Tsarrejierunk wia. Von eene selfstveschuldete Tiefussepädämie heimjesocht, jinkj daut Machnowze Rezhiem to Grunt. Daut Liede vonne Koloniste jinkj oba wieda, wiels de Machnowzebaundiete von eene brutale marxistische Rezhiem ersat wort, dee derch Oabeida un Buares Sowjets äare Macht aunwand.

De Koloniebuasch sade äaren Joalichen Prozass fuat oba mau mässja. Wiels de mieeschte Pieed doot ooda jestole wiere, kunne mau een poa Flekja met Jeträäjd enjeseit woare. Hia em Brootkorf vonne Ukraine, wia de Eiwst mau een Bruchdeel vom frieejoa.

De Industrielle enne Kolonie jinkj daut uk nuscht bäta. De mieeschte Fabrikje wiere von äare ljeendema wajchjenome worde. Väle leejendeema haude se uk bereibat ooda dootjeschloage. De Fabrikje worde nu von onerfoarene Oabeida jefieet, dee weinich vom Jeschaft wiste, un so jinkj de Produksion steil boajauf. Wiels kjeen Reiwmaterial doa wia, un de Moakjt fäld, worde de Fabrikje steljelajcht, un väle väaje Oabeida stunde nu bie de Brootliene aun, un leete sikj oamlich feede.

Wäarent de Machnowze derche Marxiste ersat worde wiere, wia de Fräd oba nich enne Kolonie jekome. Kjlandre Baundietegruppe saute nu wua de Marxiste schwach wiere. De Jewault wia uk oppem Spell, em jratren Jebiet. Enne Ukraine jinkj de Roode Armee vonne Marxiste de Frieweljearmee vonne Witte koppaun. Daut

The battlefield between these two factions lay directly in the middle of the Molotschna colony.

The Marxists were a national organization headed by Vladimir Lenin, who was of part Russian ancestry. He and his ministers were ex-patriots who had been transported to Russia during the war to stage a revolution against the government. Once in Russia they had agitated against the legal government, setting up peasant soviets in the countryside and workers soviets in the cities. By February 1918 they had seized power from Kerensky and set up a ruthless administration. By June 1920 they had defeated the Makhnovites in the Ukraine. The head of the Red army was Trotsky, a Semite recently arrived from America, and the leader of the troops in the Ukraine was General Zhloba.

The Whites were led by former Tsarist officials and military personnel, who were unified in their anti-Marxist stance. They sought to establish a constitutional monarchy to replace the Tsarist government. The foreign powers, France and Britain provided military support. In the field the Whites had assembled a force of 25,000 infantry, 5,000 cavalry, 40 tanks and armored vehicles, 40 aircraft, plus a number of naval units. The army was organized into several Russian infantry and Cossack cavalry divisions. The two opponents had see-sawed through the colony since 1918, and now in June 1920 the Whites were again in ascendancy. Led by General Wrangel the army had driven up from the Crimea, past Melitopol, aiming for Kharkhov and then Moscow.

In response to the horrific Makhnovite occupation of Khortitza Winter and Emily had left in late 1919 to stay with relatives in the village of Rueckenau in the Molotschna. This village lay at the very center of the colony, and at the time was safe from the Makhnovite depredations. Homez meanwhile was entrenched in

Schlachtfelt tweschen dise twee Striedhons lach krakjt enne Medd von enne Molotschna.

De Marxiste wiere eene nazionale Organizacion von Wladimir Lenin jefieet, dee poatwiess vonne rusche Häakunft wia. Hee un siene Minista wiere eenmolje Birja, dee no Ruslaunt jeschekjt worde wiere wäarent däm Kjrlich om eene Rewoluzion jaaen de Tsarrejierunk to unjanäme; see stalde Buressowjets oppem Launt opp, un Oabeidasowjets enne Städa. Bat em Feebawoa, 1918 haude see däm Kerensky de Macht wajchjejräpe un een rikichtslooset Sisteem enjefieet. Bat Juni 1920 haude see de Machnowze enne Ukraine unjajenome. De Fiera vonne Roode Armee wia Trotsky, een Jud, dee korz ut Amerika jekome wia, un de Fiera vonne Truppe enne Ukraine wia Generol Zhloba.

De Witte wiere unjre Fierunk von väaje Tsariste Beaumte un Millitääpersonal, dee vereenicht jaaen dän Marxismus wiere. See vesochte eene räajelmäsjje Monarchie entofiere, dee de tsaristische ersate sull. De Framdmachte Frankreich un Enjlaunt leewade millitäärische Unjastettunk. Oppem Schlachtflekj haude de Witte eene Macht von 25,000 Footsoldote, 5,000 Riedasch, 40 Panza un Kjrichsfoatieja, un 40 Äarpläns, un uk Kjrichsschöp. De Armee tald uk miere rusche un kosaksche Rieda Divisione. De twee Jääjasch wiere duckedeia derche Kolonie jegone seit 1918, un nu em Juni 1920, haude de Witte wada de Bowahaunt. Von General Wrangel jeleit, wia dise Armee vonne Kjrim jekome, aun Melitopol vebie, met däm Ziel Kharkov, un dan Moscow.

Aus Reaktion oppe schrakjelje Machnowze Besatzunk von Khortitza, wiere Winta un Emily lot aune 1918 nom Darp Rickenau enne Molotschna jefoare, doa met Frintschoft to wone. Daut Darp lach enne Medd von de Kolonie, un wia too de Tiet secha vom Äwafaul. Enne Tweschentiet haud Homez sikj enne Haulfstaut, wastlich

Halbstadt, a major village at the west end of Molotschna.

On June 19, 1920 the villagers of the Molotschna colony observed extensive movements of the troops quartered in the area. Long columns of White troops were seen marching east towards the Red army which was encamped on a north-south line between the Sea of Azov and Kharkov. Later the earth shook as great masses of cavalry maneuvered further north.

Occasional shots were heard, as Red patrols ran into White ones. Overhead buzzed the planes of the Whites on strafing runs of the entrenched Red divisions. A major battle was brewing with the Whites on a course to cross the enemy lines, and then swing north towards Moscow.

On the afternoon of this day Winter and Emily were enjoying the sun in the garden at the rear of their temporary home. Here they found privacy from the White army officers quartered on the property. In the shade of an oak tree they sat calmly on a rustic bench enjoying a cool breeze that swept in from the east. Emily had brewed tea and the two were discussing the ominous movements around them. Transport was lacking so there was no escape from harm's way. They would need to hunker down and keep their heads low while the two armies struggled for supremacy.

The reverie of the two was broken when their neighbor on the right, Peter Sawatsky, came limping into the garden. Sawatsky had been in the Forstei some years before the war. The Forstei had been organized in the 1870s as an alternative service for the youth of the colony. Serving two or three year terms on remote forest reservations the youth provided non-military service designed to strengthen the economy of the nation. Sawatsky had suffered an accident felling

enne Kolonie, tusich jemoakt.

Aum 19 Juni, 1920 sage de Darpla enne Molotschna Kolonie bediedende Truppebewäajunge, dee en de Jääjent kwatieet lage. Lange Rieeje von Witte Truppe marschieede nom Ooste Rechtunk Roode Armee, de nuad-siede loagada tweschen däm Azov-Mää un Kharkov. Nohää bebbad de leed aus groote Mause Kavalrie sikj nom Nuade han muake.

Hanewada wiere Schosse to hiere wan sikj Roode un Witte Väaposte sikj troffe. Hecha wiere Äarpläns vonne Witte to hiere, dee de Roode un Schitzegrowes beschoote. Eene groote Schlacht wia aum koake wiels de Witte doobie wiere de fientliche Lienje to äwakjrieze, unjawääjess nom Nuade, no Moscow opptoo.

Aum Nomeddach von disem Dach, saute Winta un Emily hinje en äarem tietlanken Hus, un jenoote dän Sonneschien. Hia funge see Frieheit vonne Witte Armee Offitziere, dee opp dit leejendom enkwatiat wiere. Em Schaute von een leekjeboom saute see gauns jelote opp eene studje Benkj un jenoote dän kjeelen Wint, dee vom Ooste hää jeblost kaum. Emily haud Tee jekoakt, un de twee unjahilde sikj äwa de onheemliche Bewäajunge runtom. Wiels daut kjeene Transportmääjlichkjeite gauf, kunne see sowieso nich derchgone. See wudde eenfach sikj ducke motte, un stelkjes fa sikj hanläwe, wäärent de twee groote Armee sikj dommlieede.

Daut bedachtje Jespräch kaum too Enj aus äa Noba, rajsch, Peeta Sewautskje ennem Goada nenjehinkt kaum. Sewautskje wia verrem Kjrlich enne Forstei jewast. De Forsteideenst wia enne 1870' Joare organisieet worde aus Ersazdeenst fa de Koloniejugend. See deende twee bat dree Joare wietauf em Woolt, un druage doamet, nichmilitäarisch, too de rusche Wirtschoft bie. Sewautskje wia bie dise Oabeit too Splät jekome, wiels een Boom haud am too schaufe jemoakt. Hee wond opp eene

a stubborn tree during his service. He resided on a homestead, and was supporting a wife and four children. Winter motioned to an opposing seat and Sawatsky gratefully sat down. His dark face was lined with worry, and Winter invited him to tell his story.

“A major confrontation is imminent, it is ironic that the Mennonites were denied land in Kherson, and assigned sites that are current battle fields,” Sawatsky began. “The battle will take place tomorrow or the day after. When the cannons boom and the bullets fly you must head for the basement.

“My wife and I will do likewise, with three of our children. We have four children though, and therein lies my problem. My oldest son Willy has taken this inopportune moment to run away from home. He has been gone two days. I fear he is somewhere in the fields, stewing in rebellion. When the battle begins he may be in harm’s way. I fear he will be hurt or killed in the battle.”

Emily was struck by the plight of Sawatsky, and looked beseechingly at Winter to urge his support. Winter assured Sawatsky that he would provide assistance, but asked for further information; what was the boy’s appearance, the reason for his departure, and his possible destination?

“Willy is now thirteen years old, a slim boy, tall for his age,” Sawatsky said. “He is wearing a peaked grey cap, ragged brown shirt and pants, and is barefoot. Since the Marxists confiscated half our land and interjected foreign elements into our village he has become confrontational at home. In the new soviet school all children are bombarded with communist propaganda. The teachers speak virulently against landowners, even more so against religious leaders. They pronounce there is no God, and proclaim that religion’s purpose is to facilitate the exploitation of

Heimstääd, un unjahilt eene Fru un vea Kjinja. Winta weess am een Stool to, un Sewautskje sad sikj dankboa han. Sien dunklet Jesecht wia volla Sorje, un Winta kroagd am, siene Jeschicht to vetale.

“Eene groote Schlacht kjemt nu opp ons too. Daut es doch ironisch, daut de Mennonite Launt en Kherson aufjeschloage wort, oba Launt kjreeje, woont nu Schlachtfelda sent,” funk Sewautskje aun. “De Schlacht kjemt morje ooda äwamorje. Wan de Kanoone loosdonre un de Kugle jule, dan nuscht buta em Kjala nenn!

“Miene Fru un ekj woare dautselwje met dree von onse Kjinja doone. Wie habe vea Kjinja, oba mien elsta, de Willie es derchjegone. Hee es aul twee Doag wajch, un ekj moak mie Sorje om am, aus hee opplatst bie de komende Schlacht to Dood kome woat.”

Emily wia enne Bredulje wäajen Sewautskje siene Kjlam, un kijkt nom Winta, dee doch met Rot kome sull. Winta vesehad Sewautskje, daut hee am halpe wudd, oba ieescht wull hee Veschiednet to de Sach weete, woo et däm Jung sach, de Grunt fa sien Veschwinge, un sien mäajlichen Ziel.

“Willie es totiet drettieen Joa oolt, schlank oba groot fa sien Ella,” meend Sewautskje. “Hee drajcht eene steile greiwe Metz, een veknutschtet brunet Hamd, un Bekjse, un rant boaft rom. Seit de Marxiste sikj de Halft von onsem Launt aunje-ieejent habe, un framde Elemente ennem Darp enjefieet habe, es Willie Tus jäajenaun jeworde. Enne niee Sowjetschool woare de Scheela stendich met kommunistische Propaganda bombardieed. De Lierasch råde groff jäajen Launtieejendeema, un noch groffa jäajne relijeese Fierasch. See saje, daut et kjeen Gott jeft, un daut de Reljoon blooss doatoo

the poor by the rich.

“At our home we continue to practice non-resistance, as do most Mennonites. Willy believes that force is required in the struggle with the Marxists. He is a keen follower of the White army, currently quartered in our colony. Recently when asked to say grace at mealtime, he refused. On being told that he was dishonoring our faith he announced that he was leaving. We have not seen him since.

“There is another matter that I should mention. Rudi, the adopted son of my brother Abram, has now been missing two weeks. He is two years older than Willy, and has not blended in with his siblings or other villagers. He is notoriously rebellious, feuds daily with other children, and with adults. When at home, Willy and Rudi are the worst of enemies, constantly feuding. If the two encounter each other they may do serious harm to another.”

“Rudi has run away before, and from Abram I learned that he wanders through the fields, spending the nights in the woods, or in old shepherd's huts. I believe Willy to be doing the same, and can suggest several locations where he may rest at night.”

Sawatsky then referred to his own physical condition and indicated that he wished Winter to find Willy and persuade him to come home. Later as Winter prepared to set out on his search a White officer quartered in the relative's home halted him, and gave orders that he be held under house arrest until the battle was over.

Since the beginning of the year Homez had been stationed in Halbstadt, away from Aleksandrovsk and its bandit warlords. The lawlessness seen after the revolution was a new experience for him. In his earlier sojourns in British dominions

deent, doamet de Rikje de Oame utnutze kjenne.

“Bie ons Tus eew wie noch emma de Wäaloosichkeit, un soo es daut uk manke mieeschte Mennonite. Willie jleeft, daut eena Macht uteiwe sull jäajne Marxiste. Hee jehieet to de Witte, dee sikj enne Kolonie opphoole. Latst aus hee aum Desch bäde sull, deed hee daut nich. Aus wie am säde, daut hee onsen Gloowe nich ieed, veschwunk hee, un wie habe am nich wada jeseene.

“Doa es oba noch eene wiedre Sach, dee ekj erwäne sull. Rudi, de hanjenomna Sän von mien Brooda Obraum, es nu uk aul twee Wäakj veschwunge. Hee es twee Joa ella aus Willie oba hee es emma jäajenaun, un wort niemols Deel von siene Jeschwista ooda aundre Darpla. Aus see noch Tus wiere, lage de twee sikj stendich enne Pluche, un zankte sikj eegol un emma. Wan de twee sikj nu Trafe kunne, kunne see sikj schlemmen Schode jäajenäwa aundoone.

“Rudi es aul verhää derchjegone un von Obraum hab ekj jehieet, daut hee derche Flekja strikjt, un em Woolt schlapt, ooda en oole Hoadakote. Willie deit woll dautselwje, un daut jeft miere Städe wua hee tonacht kunn bliewe.”

Sewautskje vetald dan von sien ieejnen Toostaunt, un bestunt doaropp, daut Winta Willie finje sull, un am äwaräde, no Hus to kome. Nohää aus Winta loossate wull om Willie to sieekje, hilt een Witta Offitzia, dee bie Frintschoft enne Kost stunt, am opp, un säd, hee Darpla wiere nu unja Husjefangenschoft, bat de Schlacht vebie wia.

Seit Aunfank vom Joa wia Homez en Haulfstaut, wajch von Alexandrovsk un doamet wajch vonne Baundiete Eppaschte. De Jesazloosichkeit no de Rewoluzion wia am nie. Frieerjoa enne britische Lenda haud hee deenstlich met Vebrääkjasch to doone

he had seen lawless bands take over control of a city sector, but nowhere had he witnessed the over-running of an entire city or province. The present chaos he reckoned had been aggravated by the release of political and other prisoners at end of the Tsarist reign. What had begun as a conciliatory gesture to a rebellious population had turned to a scourge throughout the land.

Another novelty for Homez was the utterly nihilist nature of the new forces. The anarchists, recently defeated, and the emerging Marxists sought complete destruction of the old society. Civil administration and police service were to be totally broken down and replaced by new organizations populated by their own people. It was impossible that such a transition be gradual or peaceful.

Homez could see that for the colonists a time of savagery was at hand, a time of swimming through turbulent waters teeming with predators. The sense of a huge deluge coming, and the feeling that their property and lives would be swept away overwhelmed them. Under these trying conditions they were forced to drastically alter their security arrangements. It had come down to a desperate struggle for survival.

In these times Homez had made radical changes to his modus operandi. In conducting cases he no longer had recourse to the customary safeguards of society. He must treat all parties, including law officers, as adversaries. In his cases he used stealth and territorial knowledge to gain the upper hand. The majority of crimes now were directed at the supremely wealthy, and these now sought his assistance. Homez' forte was to travel where others could not go, often through the use of disguises. He had manufactured a number of identities that gave him freedom of the roads. Thus he could serve as guard, courier, or

jehaut, dee sikj een Stautvieedel aunieejende, oba niemols nich eene gaunse Staut ooda Prowins. Hee meend bie sich, daut dit hia passieet wia, wiels politische un aundre Jefangene frijelote worde wiere, aus een Akt von Jnod vonne Tsarrejierunk. Waut aus Jnod aunfunk, wia to eene schrakjelje Krankheit aun Mort utjehriest.

Daut aundre, gauns Nieet fa Homez wia de total nihilistische Oat vonne niee Millitäärechtunge. De Anarkjiste, ver kortem besiecht, un de oppstonende Marxiste, sochte de gaunse Venichtunk vonne oole Jesalschoft. De Zivilvewaultunk un de Polizei sulle gauns vebroakje worde, un derch eene niee Organizacion von äare ieejne Mensche, ersat woare. Daut wia onmäajlich, daut soon Äwagank langsam ooda frädlich passiere wudd.

Homez kunn seene, daut fa de Koloniste nu een jewaultjet Schwame derch onbekaunde ruche Wotasch kome wudd, eene Tiet von Brutalität, un hunjschet Läwe. De Onunk, daut eene Sintflut aun Nieet nu kome wudd, muak an derchenanunda un muzhrich en Kopp un Seel. Daut Denkje aun soon jewaultjet Omdenkje wäajen äare Sechhaheit wia an bat nutoo nich passieet. Daut jinkj nu om daut boafte Äwaläwe!

En dise Tiede muak Homez jrintliche Veendrunge en siene Oabeits Behandlung. Wäarent hee nu een Beroopsfaul unjanaum, haud hee nich mea de Sechaheitsbedinjunge vonne Jesalschoft hinja am. Hee must jiedem, soogoa Jesazmana aus siene Jäajna aunseene. Bie siene Oabeit haud hee Heemlichkheit un hiesjet Weete jebrukt, om de Bowahaunt to kjree. De mieschte niee kriminelle Felle nu, haude met butajeweenlich rikje Mensche to doone, un dise sochte nu siene Help. Homez siene stoakje Sied wia bat nutoo jewast, doahan to gone, wua aundre daut nich kunne, soogoa met Vetale un Vekjleede. Hee haud

ambassador for those hunkered down in their refuge.

It was under these circumstances that Homez was approached by the son of the tycoon Siemens after the abduction of his elderly father Peter. He had been borne away by a group of small-time bandits who now demanded a huge ransom. Money to redeem him was available only at the mansion of a relative who resided within the jurisdiction of the Reds. It would be foolhardy for the son himself to cross the line, and thus he sought out Homez for this purpose. The task requested was familiar to Homez, and he immediately accepted the commission.

It was again morning with rays of light peeping through the cracks in the wall. Peter Siemens woke up in a miserable cabin at the edge of a woods somewhere near the Molotschna. For some seconds he felt lost in his surroundings but then all the miserable memories of his abduction came flooding back. Automatically his hand swept to his breast pocket to pull out his watch but then stopped in frustration. The watch had been taken months ago by an intruder, who had insolently stripped Siemens of his outer wear and then happily piled them with the watch onto a huge pile of items lifted earlier.

With loathing Siemens viewed his surroundings which for a week had been his home. The bare unpainted boards roughly framed to knot-holed beams made a pitiful contrast to the plush surroundings of his former mansion. With his stomach growling loudly he unhappily wondered when he would see his next meal.

During the week of his captivity Siemens had found his miserable conditions disheartening. With distaste he examined

een Deel aundre Identitäte entwekjelt, dee am Frieheite opp aule Wääj gauwe. Un soo kunn hee aus Wajchta, Norechta, ooda Bootschofta fa dee deene, dee sikj en äarem leejendom dukte un em Stellen bewääjde.

Unja dise Bedinjunge wort Homez von däm Sän vom Grootindustriell Siemens, nodäm dee elra Voda Peeta entfieet worde wia. Däm haude eene Grupp kjiene, haulf beroopliche Baundiete entfieet, dee nu een riesichet Leesejelt velangde. Dit Jelt wia blooss em Harrenhus von Frintschoft to habe, daut oba enne Prowins vonne Roode lach. Daut wudd eene groote Dommheit fa dän Sän senne, doa opptoducke, un doawääjen besocht hee Homez om sikj aun daut Woakj to moake. Homez kjand sikj ut, un doawääjen naum hee dän Oppdrach oppe Städ aun.

Daut wia aulwada Morje aus eenje Lichtstrole derch de Retze enne Waunt derchzielde. Peeta Siemens wort en eene proste Kot aum Raunt vom Woolt, irjentwua dicht bie de Molotschna waka. Eenje Sekundelang feeld hee sikj en siene framde Jääjenwoat vebiestat, oba dan kaume am de misroble Jedanke von siene Entfierunk toom Denkj. Von selfst fääjd siene Haunt no siene Brostfupp om siene Ua väätohole, oba don bleef siene Haunt enne Loft stääkje, wiels am biefoll, daut een Endrinjlinkj am dee aul eenje Moonat trigj wajchjefippst haud.

Met Groll bekjikjt sikj Siemens siene niee Umwelt, dee nu aul eene Wääkjlang sien Tus wia. De noakje onjeworwne Bräda met Lajcha enne Stendasch wiere mau prost un oam em Vejlikj to sien eenmoljet Harrenhus. Sien Buck rummelt lud un ontofrad, un kjeena wist, auf daut waut too Äte jäwe wudd, un wanea.

Wäärent de Wääkj en Jefangenschoft kaum Siemens siene misroble Lävens-veheltnisse entmootijent vää. Met

his aching, blood-caked body. The thug who served as his guard responded to his humblest request with curses and beatings. With great sorrow Siemens thought of his helpless family.

Driven from their palatial home they now cowered somewhere in unsanitary surroundings, with struggling relatives who themselves faced a bleak future. His son had lived a pampered life and had not been trained to contest dog fights. While he still offered his daily prayers Siemens wondered what had brought this disaster onto the colony. After deep reflection he came to the sad conclusion that no chance existed to reverse his long string of misfortunes.

Siemens did not possess even a pocket calendar but he had kept track of the days. It was the 19th of June, his seventh day of captivity. Squinting through a boarded-up window he gauged that the sun was already an hour in the sky. He suddenly sat down in contemplation. At this hour the thug had always appeared, to verify his prisoner's continued presence, and to bring a tin of water and a slice of bread. But today there was no sign of him. A wild hope surged through Siemens; maybe the man was not just late, maybe he was not coming at all.

After the passage of another hour Siemens concluded that he was alone. The guard, who he knew slept nearby, had not come, and he was clearly on his own. Siemens wasted no time pondering the reason for the guard's absence. Instead he contemplated the condition of the walls and the contents of the cabin. Then he took up his chair and began working on a weak spot. The noises he made appeared deafening but no one was there to hear them. He continued relentlessly with his

Wadawelle unjasocht hee sien weedoonenda Kjarpa, met driejet Bloot un Roof bedakjt. De Schuft, dee aus sien Wajchta deend, beauntwuad opp siene Bedd met Flieekje un Priejel. Met groota Trua docht Siemens aun siene halplose Famielje.

Nodäm see von äarem Harrenhus vedräwe worde wiere, saute see sikj jeduckt en schwiensche Veheltnisse rom, toop met oamseeljet Frintschoft, dän daut uk nich bäta jinkj. Sien Sän haud vewant jeläwt, un am fäld aules fa daut nu derchut hunjschet Läwe. Wan hee uk noch emma, jieden Dach bäde deed, wundad Siemens sikj oba doch, waut dit Onheil äwre Kolonie jebrocht haud. No langet Bedenkje kaum hee toom truajen Schluss, daut nuscht passiere wudd, daut de lange Kjäd von truaje Schaunddote to Enj brinje wudd.

Siemens haud nich mol een Fuppekalenda, oba hee wist waut oppem Kalenda stunt. Daut wia de 19 Juni, de säwenda Dach von siene Jefangenschoft. Endäm hee derch daut tojenoagelde Fensta zield, rääkjend hee, daut de Sonn sikj aul eene Stundlang aum Himmel opphilt. Met eenmol sad hee sikj enne Besennunk han. To dise Klockentiet haud dee Wajchtaschuft, dee een Uag opp am hilt, emma eene Blachdoos met Wota jebrocht, un eene Schnäd Broot. Oba vondoag wia doa kjeen Tieekjen von däm Schuft. Eene wille Hopninj derchsad Siemens, vleicht wia de Ruppatt nich blooss to lot, vleicht wudd hee äwahaupt nich kome.

No noch eene Stund kaum Siemens toom Schluss, daut hee auleen wia. Hee wist, daut de Wajchta dichtbie schleep, oba hee wia nich jekome, un Siemens wia auleen. Hee vebrocht kjeene Tiet äwa dän Grunt fa daut Wachbliewe vom Wajchta to simliere. Aunstaut, bedocht hee dän Toostaunt vonne Wenj un waut de Kot aun Meebel to beede haud. Hee naum dän Stool, un socht eene schwake Städ. Jiede Bewääjunkt kaum am soo's Rummel vää, oba doa wia kjeena, dee daut hieed. Hee mulwad emma

task and by noon was standing outside the cabin.

Siemens' first priority was placing distance between himself and the cabin. He headed immediately for a woods he spied nearby and then steadily worked his way forward. He had been raised on a farm and expertly gathered sustenance in the forest. He found ripe berries and quenched his thirst at a small brook. Keeping to the bushes he wandered steadily forward, seeking to find his bearings.

He came upon a river which he thought bordered the Molotschna. It was narrow here and he swam across it. On the other side he heard the tramp of troops. He followed a winding track and at each bend was ready to dive into the nearest thicket. When the sun lowered to the horizon Siemens sought out a secluded shelter. He sat down and took stock of his situation. He had evaded his captors, crossed into the Molotschna colony, and avoided discovery in an area teeming with troops. Bone tired he lay down and was instantly asleep.

On the morning of the 20th he woke up shivering, his joints stiff from the chill of the night. Today he longed for a quieter day, and planned to enter a village to seek food. But to his chagrin distant artillery roared to the north, and machine guns chattered nearby. The earth vibrated as a large cavalry troop passed in a gallop. Hungry and tired he wandered on with increased despondency. An hour later he heard low cursing ahead and slowed in apprehension. Rounding a corner he came upon a stunning sight.

Willy devoured the last bun that he had carried from home two days ago. He was sitting on a bench in the shepherds' hut just north of the village. He had spent a second night here, a cold night, as he had taken no jacket when he left home. After the uncomfortable night he was beset with

soo wieda, un jaaen Meddach wia hee bute.

Siemens sien ieeschta Jedanke wia, sikj von de Kot fuattomoake. Hee sad fuaz nom Woolt dichtbie looss, un jinkj emma wieda veropp. Hee wia opp eene Foarm grootjeweorde, un hee kjand sikj ut. Hee funk wille Beere, un een Jerinsel Wota. Hee hilt sikj enne Bescha opp, oba hee jinkj emma wieda veropp un orientieed sikj biem Gone.

Hee kaum opp eene Riefa opptoo, un meend, daut dise enne Nobaschoft vonne Molotschnarie lach. Daut Wota wia hia schmaul, un hee schwomm doaräwa. Oppe aundre Sied hieed hee Soldote marschiere. Hee jinkj opp een kruggeljen Stich delenjd, oba emma reed ennem Bosch to sprinje. Aus de Sonn unjajinkj socht Siemens sikj eene aufjelääjne Krupunja. Hee bedocht sikj siene Loag. Hee wia siene Fient derchjelept, hee haud de Molotschnarie derchjeschwomme, un kjeena wia am enjeworde. Hee wia bat oppe Knoakes meed, un schleep oppe Städ en.

Aum Morje, dän 20 Juni, wort hee waka, un am hubbad vonne kjeele Nacht. Hee hopt de Dach wudd ruja ver sikj gone, un hee wull no een Darp opptoo wanke, om Äte to sieekje. Oba to siene Vetwiewlunk donnade de Kanoone em Nuade, un Maschienejewääre dichtbie. De leed bebbad aus eene Kavalriebaund vebie galopieed. Am hungad, un hee wia meed un velääje. Eene Stund lota, hieed hee stellet Jeflieekj, un leet biem Wanke no. Aus hee omme Akj kaum, sach hee waut toom bewundre wia.

Willie veschlunk sien latsten Tweebak, dän hee ver twee Doag von Tus metjebrocht haud. Hee saut opp eene Benkj en eene Hoadakot, nuade vom Darp. Dit wia aul de tweede Nacht hia, eene kolde Nacht, wiels hee siene Jak nich metjebrocht haud. No de onjemietelje Nacht, wia hee elendich un

misery.

Willy was still in a rage at his treatment at home. Although thirteen and a hard worker in the fields he was treated as a child by his parents. He was very unhappy with his parents, whom he saw as weak and old fashioned. The teacher in the soviet school labeled them as uneducated and superstitious, an obstacle to the new Russia.

Every Sunday Willy attended church, to which he no longer wished to go. The sermons did not fit the times, he felt. The non-resistance of the colonists was untenable, as only force led to justice. His parents forbade him from fighting his enemy Rudi, who Willy saw as a threat to himself and the community. Worst of all, Willy remembered his special friend Lieschen making big eyes at Rudi.

In a very miserable mood Willy elected to stay away another day. He would scout out the villages at the north of the colony and look for further signs of troop movement. For hours he wandered and everywhere saw the banners of the Whites. Towards evening he headed back towards his village. He now longed to be home as he had been hungry all day.

On seeing mounted troops approaching he fled into a thicket. They were advancing towards the west and carried the hammer and sickle. Fearing he might be seen, he headed away from the village remaining under cover. After long waiting, he headed back to the shepherds hut to spend the night.

On the morning of the 20th Willy awoke to the sound of rumbling cannon fire to the north. He was cold and hungry and set off

misrobel draun.

Willie wia noch emma flaument doll, wiels see am Tus soo schlacht behandelt haude. Hee wia aul drettieen Joa oolt, un schauft aul dän gaunsen Dachäwa oppe Stap Tus, oba siene Elre behandelde am soo's een Kjint. Willie wia sea ontofräd wäajen siene Elre, dee hee aus ooltmoodsch, un schwak aunsach. De Liera vonne Sowjetschool meend see wiere onjebildet un äwagloowsch, un doamet een Hindaniss fa daut niee Ruslaunt.

Willie wankt jieden Sinndach no Kjoakj, oba dee intressieed am uk nich mea. De Prädichte haude met de niee Tiede nuscht to doone, meend hee. De Wäloosichkjeit vonne Koloniste wia nich mea hoolboa, wiels blooss Macht ferdad de Jerajchtichkjeit. Siene Elre veboode am met sien Fient Rudi sikj auntolaje, dän Willie aules eene Bedreiwunk fa sich, un de Jemeenschoft aunsach. Aum schlemsten wia daut Willie siene baste Frindin Lieschen däm Rudi groote Uage muak.

Enne groote Vedrislichkjeit, entschloot sikj Willie noch eene Nacht wiet von Tus to vebrinje. Hee wudd de Darpa em Nuade vonne Kolonie utspieoniere, om to seene aus sikj doa de Soldote opphilde un bewäajde. Stundelang jinkj hee un sach aulewäaje Flage vonne Witte. Jäajen Owent jinkj hee trigj nom Darp opptoo. Hee bangd sikj nu no Hus wiels am dän gaunsen Dachäwa jehungat haud.

Aus hee berittene Truppe am opptokome sach, kjneep hee no eene dichte Plak em Woolt ut. Dee wiere unjawäajes nom Waste opptoo, un druage dän Homa un Säakjel. Wiels hee Schizz haud jeseene to woare, jinkj hee wajch vom Darp un leet sikj nich seene. No däm hee lang jewacht haud, muak hee sikj trigj no de Hoadakot, om doa too schlope.

Aum Morje dän 20 wuak Willie opp, wiels Kanoone donnade em Nuade nenn. Am wia kolt un am hungad un hee jinkj oppen Stich

to the path in the woods. There was movement ahead and he thought he saw a boy skulking in the bushes. Cautiously he continued, catching glimpses of him from time to time. Rounding a bend he ran directly into the boy who immediately challenged him.

On the 19th Rudi had wandered far afield traversing the back lanes all the way to Halbstadt. At several encampments he saw the colors of the Whites who were concentrated in the area. From the extreme north-west of the colony he turned back hiking back to Rueckenau. Several weeks now in the field Rudi was tiring of the hardships. He bore scrapes and bruises from encounters with men who had questioned him, beaten him, and then let him go. Lonely and hungry he now wished to return home.

On hearing a sound ahead, Rudi paused and slipped off the path. Peering through the bushes he saw a young woman quickly approaching. She wore a white uniform, was walking in carefree splendor, and singing softly in Russian. Longing for company Rudi stepped forward and waited for her. She told him she was Tanya, a Red army nurse. When she caught sight of his bruises she insisted on treating him.

Rudi at first was reluctant, but then accepted. With tender care Tanya bathed his cuts with alcohol, and patiently bound up his wound. Tanya mentioned that she had just enlisted, and had become separated from her unit. She feared reprisals for getting lost, and also feared being captured by the Whites. Coyly she asked for Rudi's help.

Flattered by Tanya's attention Rudi sized up the situation. He enjoyed speaking in Russian with this pretty novice nurse, and did not wish to let her go. There was danger all around them, he warned, as

nom Woolt. Doa bewääjd sikj eena veropp un hee docht, hee sach een Jung sikj doa em Struck rom schlikje. Hee sach dän, wan uk mau hanewada. Aus hee om eene Bieejunk jinkj rand hee disem koppaun, un disa leet uk fuaz Wutt un Fuste flieeje.

Aum 19 Juni jinkj Rudi wiet runtom de Flekja oppe Hinjawääj no Haulfstaut. Bie miere Loagasch sach hee de Kaliere vonne Witte, dee sikj hia enne Jääjent dichtbie opphilde. Vom huach em Nuadwaste vonne Kolonie, dreid hee nu trigjaun, no Rickenau opptoo. Nu, aul een poa Wääkj unjawääjess, wia Rudi langsam meed von aul de Strapaze. Hee haud Schorfwunde un Bule vonne Prietzarree met Mana, dee am oppjehoole haude, am dan de Huck voljeheiwit haude, un am dan ranejelote haude. Eensom un hungrich wull hee nu no Hus gone.

Aus hee een Jereisch ver sikj hieed, hilt Rudi en, un veleet dän Stich. Aus hee derche Bescha zield, sach hee eene junge Fru, dee bosich aunkaum. See druach eene witte Uniform, jinkj sorjloos un straum, un sunk leiselkjes opp Rusch. Wiels am no Jesalschoft wia, jinkj Rudi een bät veropp, un wacht opp äa. See säd am daut see Tanya heet. See wia eene Krankenschwesta bie de Roode. Aus see siene Schlemmsa un Bule sach, bestunt see doaropp am too behandle.

leescht hilt Rudi sikj trigj, oba dan leet hee no. Met leewtolje Sorj reew Tanya Alkohol äwa siene Wunde un vebunk dee. Tanya erwänd doabie, daut see mau jrod Krankenschwesta jeworde wia, daut see von äare Grupp aufjekoome wia, un daut see Angst haud, vonne Witte jejräpre to woare, un aus Rudi ää nich halpe kunn.

De Oppmoakjsomkjeit, de Tanya am gauf, jefoll Rudi, un hee bedocht sikj de Sach. Am jinkj Rusch råde met dise schmocke Aunfenjerin goot, un hee haud met eenmol kjeene groote lel. Jefoa loagad aulewääje,

White troops were camped nearby. He advised she hide in a barn in his village, in the hayloft, and wait for things to settle down. She accepted his offer to guide her, and they set off.

As they hiked along the path Tanya described her recruitment into the Red army. Rudi listened absently, worrying about his own situation. He was still furious about the grievances that had caused his flight. In school he admired his teacher who taught them about the benefits of the Marxist system. But it was the village herdsman, a Marxist sympathizer, who had become his hero. He talked to Rudi personally, in Russian, and explained society around them. In bitter tirades he pointed out the inequality that existed in the colony, a few people reaping benefits, while many others living in destitution.

Rudi was receptive to the herdsman's message, considering himself victimized by the family that had adopted him. He heard with satisfaction the herdsman's denunciation of rich farmers and industrialist as leeches in society. They caused the poverty and suffering of the peasants and workers. The individual farm system was archaic and unproductive; there was immediate need for collectivization. Drastic measures must be taken, the herdsman lectured, to establish a just society. Looking around him Rudi thought his fellow villagers were ripe for vengeance, his family at the forefront.

Tanya and Rudi were passing a road when a wagon appeared carrying supplies for the Red army. Rudi recognized the wagoneer as a fellow villager and immediately stopped. The wagon had been requisitioned along with the driver. Recognizing his danger Rudi headed for a thicket. Tanya coyly stayed behind, complacently asking for help to find her

un hee meend, aum basten sull see no sien Darp kome un sikj bie an em Heibän vestääkje. See jinkj doaropp en, un see sade toop auf.

Aus see dän Stich delenjd jinje, beschreef Tanya äaren Gank enne Roode Armees. Rudi hieed sikj daut met een haulwet Ua to, wiels hee sikj äwa siene ieejne Sach sorje must. Hee wia uk noch emma doll äwa aul de Sache, dee am toom Derchgone jedwunge haude. Enne School bewundad hee sien Liera, dee aul de Väadeele vonne Marxiste lowd. Oba daut wia de Darpschoada, een Marxista, dee sien Helt jeworde wia. Hee räd perseenlich met Rudi opp Rusch un vetald am von de Onjerajchtichkjeite em Darp; wuabie een poa Mensche soo's Gott en Frankreich läwde, un de aundre prachaoam wiere.

Rudi wia gauns Ua aus hee dän Hoad soo toohieed, un feeld sikj uk utjenutzt von de Famielje, dee am aunjenome haud. Hee hieed sikj jieren to, woo daut soo em Auldach väajinkj: de Rikje Buasch un Industrielle, dee sikj aus Blootiele benaume. Dee veuasachde de Oamheit un daut Liede vonne oame Buasch un de Oabeida. De Sisteem von eenzelne Wirtschofte wia ooltmoodsch un kaum to nuscht; daut wia needich de Launtwirtschaft to kollektiwiziere. Eena must groff jenuach Haundle, fuaz un oppe Städ, vetald de Hoadsmaun, om eene jerajchte Jesalschoft to Staunt to brinje. Endäm hee sikj omsach, meend Rudi, daut siene Metdarpla reed fa een Omstelpsel enne Jesalschoft wiere, un met siene Famielje, veropp!

Tanya un Rudi kaume aun een Wajch opp däm een Woage fua, dee Väarot fa de Roode Armees fieed. Rudi kjand dän Woagefiera aus Darpsnoba un hilt fuaz stell. De Woage un de Fiera wiere beid beschlachnome worde. Aus hee siene Jefoa enwort, rand Rudi nom Bosch opptoo. Tanya bleef trigj, un stald sikj haulfbleed, un fruach soo haulfonschuldich

unit.

With darkness falling Rudi sought shelter for the night. The next morning he was wakened by cannon fire to the north. There were other sounds, a large troop of horses on the move, and sounds of gunfire. Rudi took a path through the woods towards his village and soon felt he was being followed. He paused in some bushes and waited grimly for his pursuer. He was surprised to see his mortal enemy, his cousin Willy, coming around the bend. Aggressively he stepped out of his shelter directly into his path.

For a few moments Willy and Rudi glared at each other and then Rudi started to shout insults. They were now face to face, and Rudi viciously shoved Willy who fell back and tripped to the ground. All of Willy's rancor against Rudi now came to fore. Often he had thought of settling scores with Rudi but had been restrained by his parents.

Willy now leapt up in an angry charge. His fist caught Rudi full in the face drawing blood. To the south-east of them they heard ominous sounds of battle. Searching desperately around him Rudi found a heavy stick and returned to Willy who had found a pile of stones. Rudi now wielded his weapon giving Willy a vicious blow on the head. Reeling back Willy staggered but turned and hurled a stone that caught Rudi in the face. Both fell down bleeding. Just then Siemens came walking around the bend.

The sound of battle was now coming closer. Wrangel, the commander of the Whites had concocted a daring plan, disposing his troops in a giant horseshoe on the edges of the Molotschna colony with his base in the west. The plan was to trap the Red 13th army of Zhloba. On the night of the 19th of June the Red army saw

no äare Maunschoft.

Wiels daut diesta wort, socht Rudi sikj no eene Krupunja fa de Nacht om. Aum näakjsten Morje wort hee von Kanoonedonna em Nuade jewakjt. Daut gauf uk noch wiedre Jereische, soo's eene Tabun Pieed unjawääjess un Flintescheetarie. Rudi naum dän Wajch no sien Darp opptoo, oba haud fuaz daut Jefeel, daut eena am hinjeraun wia. Hee hilt hinja eenje Bescha stell, un wacht sea iernst opp sien Vefolja. Hee wia äwarauscht sien Doodesfient, sien Vada Willie to seene, dee omme Akj jeschlikjt kaum. Hee jinkj stoakj entschlote ut siene Krupunja, un stald sikj direkjt oppen Stich.

Eenje Minutelang begloade Willie un Rudi sikj un don funk Rudi aun Beleidjunge derche Loft to fiere. Nu stunde see Näs jaaen Näs, un dan schoof Rudi dän Willie hunjsch, un Willie heiwd lang oppen Rigje han. Aul Willie sien Oaja en Wutt jaaen Rudi kaum nu äwadäl. Hee haud aul foaken väajehaut, aules met Rudi toom Licht to brinje un Rosmak to hoole, oba de Elre haude daut nich tojelote.

Oba nu jinkj daut loos! Willi siene Fust troff Rudi voll em Jesecht, daut daut Bloot stritst. Em Sieddooste nen, hieede see Kjricksromua. Rudi socht sikj nu enne Noot om, bat hee eenen dikjen Priejelstock funk, un kaum no Willie trigj, dee een Steenaklompe toopjeläst haud. Rudi jinkj nu met däm Stock däm Willie todoak, oba Willie naum een Steen, un heiwd däm Rudi eent em Jesecht doamet. Beid folle see han, volla bloot. Krakjt dan kaum Siemens omme Akj jegone.

Daut Kjricksjereisch kaum noda. Wrangel, de Generol vonne Witte, haud sikj eenen woaghalsjen Plon utjedocht endäm hee siene Truppe en een jewaultjet Hoofiesa utläd de dee Jrenze vonne Molotschnakolonie foljd. Siene Gruntloag wia em Waste von de Kolonie. Sien Plon wia de 13 Roode Armee von Zhloba doa to

a clear path forward in the centre of the colony. They advanced rapidly west along the area cleared intentionally by Wrangel.

At dawn of the 20th the Whites opened the attack. The Red army ran into the Drosdovze and Kornilov divisions at the base of the horseshoe. They were pounded by the White 13th infantry division from the north and the 3rd Don division on the south. The White 2nd Cavalry division on the north and the 2nd Don division on the south threatened to close the trap on the east.

Pounded on front, left, and centre by artillery fire and strafed by machine guns from White aircraft the Red army began to panic. By noon a full-scale retreat of all Red units began to the east with the White cavalry in hot pursuit. A chase through the villages at the center of the colony followed with the Reds suffering grievous material and personnel losses. By the end of the 20th the Whites had cleared all of Molotschna of Red troops.

Willie and Rudi were groggily scrambling to their feet when a tall determined adult faced them. They recognized him as a man of the colony. Siemens recognized the boys as local villagers and sternly ordered them to stop fighting. The sound of battle was coming nearer and he urged them to seek shelter in a ravine nearby. Red troops and cavalry now came by, retreating precipitously to the east. Suddenly the three were in the midst of a firefight with a White aircraft appearing overhead strafing, and Red units returning the fire. When the sound of battle cleared Siemens, Willie and Rudi lay wounded. After nightfall the three staggered into the village of Rueckenau for treatment.

jriepen. Korz verre Nacht aum 19 Juni sach de Roode Armeee een kloaren Wajch bat enne Medd vonne Kolonie. See marschieede jenietsch doa delenjd, dee met Fliet von Wrangel kloa jelajcht worde wia.

Jäajen Morjeroot aum 20 schluage de Witte loos. De Roode Armeee kjrieech daut nu met de Drosdovze un Kornilov Divisjoone to doone, dee enne Medd vom Hoofiesa lage. De 13de Infantriedivisjoon vonne Witte kaum an von Nuade todoak un de dredde Don Divisjoon vom Siede. De tweede Kavalrie vonne Witte em Nuade, un de tweede Don Divisjoon vom Siede dreiwde de Faul em Ooste too tomoake.

Wiels see Zunda von Väare, linjsch, un vonne Medd Fiea kjrieeje un von bowe vonne Witte Äarpläns beschote worde, wort de Roode Armeee enne fertaliche Angst jerode. Bat Meddach wia een Trigjtrakje vonne Roode em vollen Gank, met de Witte an hinjeraun, waut Zeich un Lada, un wille Pieed leiste kunne. See juage derch'e Darpa enne Kolonimedd un de Roode erlade grooten Sachschode un Soldote. Bat zum Owent dän 20 haude de Witte aule Roode Truppe ute Molotschna vejoagt.

Willie un Rudi wiere doabie em Derchenaunda wada oppe Been to kome, aus een iernsta groota Maunsmensch an stiew aankijkjt. Dee wiste, daut hee ute Kolonie wia. Siemens wist uk, daut see ute Kolonie wiere, un gauf an Orda opptohiere sikj to schlone. De Schlacht kaum noda un hee säd, see sulle sikj enne Schlucht, dichtbie, nennrolle. Roode Truppe un Kavalrie kaume nu vebie, un reede gauns dicht aun an vebie. Plazlich wiere aule dree enne Medd von eene Fieaschlacht, un een Witta Äarplän funk von bowe aun to scheete, un een Rooda gauwe Fiea trigjaun, väl un blind un von Aulewäaje. Aus de Scheetarie noleet, lage Siemens, Willie un Rudi vewundet doa. Nom Schemmawoare humpelde de dree auf no Rickenau opptoo, om sikj medizinish vesorje to lote.

Six months later Homez, Winter, Sawatsky, and Siemens were sitting in a small office in Halbstadt recalling the events of the 20th of June. The battle had given brief hope to the colony as Wrangle's army occupied the area. But the interlude of peace had been short. The Whites, whose allies had been defeated by the Red army in the north, had since retreated back to the Crimea. Hounded by numerically superior Red army they had escaped by ship to Turkey.

On the night of the 20th Siemens had brought Willie and Rudi back to their parents. Rudi had been lightly injured and by the morning was back at his chores. He had found the Red army nurse Tanya hiding in the hayloft of the Sawatsky barn. A few days later he had fled with her, apparently headed for the Red lines to the north. He had not been heard from since. Willie had been wounded severely and a few days later had passed away from his injuries.

Siemens had been greatly surprised when Homez arrived on the 21st bearing the funds for his ransom. The Marxists by November had regained control of the colony and since then had put an iron ring around the colony's neck. Self-government had been withdrawn, land expropriated, religion suppressed, and religious leaders hounded. The progress of a hundred and thirty years now lay in the balance.

Sass Moonat lota saute Homez, Winta, Sewautskje un Siemens en eene kjliene Offitz en Haulfstaut, un vetalde sikj äwa de Bejäwenheite vom 20 Juni. Dise erwände Schlacht von Wrangel siene Armee haud de Kolonie Hopninj jebrocht, oba mau kurz. De roode Macht haud too vâl Soldote un too vâl von aulem, un soo trocke de Witte sikj no de Kjrim trigj, un dan bestieeje see een Schepp, un daumpte auf no de Turkei äwa daut Schwoaate Mää.

To Nacht aum 20 Juni haud Siemens Willie un Rudi no Hus no de Elre jebrocht. Rudi wia mau leicht vewundet, un zemorjes wia hee wada em Staul toom besorje. De roode Krankenschwesta haud sikj em Heibän bie de Sewautskjes vestoake, un no een poa Doag wia see toop met Rudi derchjegone, no de Roode, em Nuade. See wiere wajch, verschwunge. Willie wia iernst vewundet worde, un storf.

Siemens haud aum 21 Juni äwrem gaunsen Jesecht jestaunt aus Homez aunkaum met däm Erleesjelt fa siene Frielotunk. Bat Novamba haude de Marxiste wada aulet Launt trigjenome, un de Kolonie lach en de roode Haunt, un een lesakulla wort omme Kolonie jelajcht. De Selfwstrejierunk wia to Enj, Launt wajchjenome, de Reljoon unjadrekjt, un de relijeese Fierasch toojesat. De Fortschrett von hundat un dartich Joa lach nu oppe Duck.

Seed grain

The Marxist combination of materialism and determinism is fatally anti-humanistic.
G. Himmelfarb

It was April, 1922. The colony was passing through its gravest crisis. Two years had passed since the anarchists had ransacked the colony. This brutal horde had been defeated by the Red army, decimated by typhus, and forced to flee helter-skelter. A few survivors had reached their home lair to lick their wounds.

The Marxists had since seized control of the Ukraine and begun to collectivize the farms. Their policy of reclaiming recently distributed land and making excessive requisitions had alienated the population. The peasants had countered by reducing the planting of fields to cover only their own needs. The Marxists then had increased requisitions, and grain exports. Coupled with a severe drought in 1921, a catastrophic food shortage now existed across the region.

Homez and Winter were seated in Winter's sparsely furnished front parlor awaiting a client. Following the anarchist depredations in Schoenwiese, Homez often crossed the Dnieper to Khortitza village, to meet clients at Winter's home. Emily, Winter's wife, brought in a kettle of ersatz coffee and the two filled their cups, moving slowly due to their weakened condition.

"Johann Cornies accelerated Mennonite development in the 1840s," Homez observed. "Seventy years of implementing his plan led to a cornucopia of riches which

Sotjeträajd

De marxistische Mischunk von Materiolismus un Determinismus es bat däm Doot anti-humanistisch. G. Himmelfarb

Daut wia Aprel, 1922. De Kolonie derchläwd äare aulaschlemmste Tiet. Twee Joare wiere vebie seitdäm de Anarkjiste de Kolonie utjeplindat haude. Dise brutale Baund wia vonne Roode Armee jeschloage worde, von de Tiefuss heimjesocht, un to de Flucht en aule Rechtunge jedwunge worde. Een poa Äwaläwende wiere no Hus jekome, om sikj äare Wunde heimlich too belekje.

De Marxiste haude de Ukraine unjajenome, un haude aunjefonge de Foarme to kollektivizieere. Äare Oat, daut Launt ver kortem vedeelt, nu wada met niee, un binjende Bedinjunge jesazlich to belaje, haud de Bevelkjerunk an to Fient jemoakt. De Bures haude doamet jeauntwuat endäm see de Flekja mau soo weinich beseide aus see fa dän leejenjebruck haude. De Marxiste haude doaropp äare Bedinjunge noch hecha jeschrowe, un noch mea Jeträajd nom Utlaut vekoft. Aul dit, toop met een driejet Joa aune 1921, haud to eene jraslich schwoare Hungaschnoot enne gaunse Jääjent jefieet.

Homez un Winta saute en Winta siene Väaleew, mau spoasom met Meebel bestalt, un wachte opp een Klient. Nodäm de Anarkjiste en Scheenwäs soon Schrakjlichet aunjegone haude, sad Homez foaken äwrem Nippa no Khortitza Darp opptoo, om sikj bie Wintasch em Hus met Kliente to trafe. Winta siene Fru Emily brocht eene Koffekaun met Pripps toom drinkje nenn, un de twee leete sikj de Kuffels volljeete; see bewääjde sikj mau langsam wiels see von aulem Passieeden schwak wiere.

"Johann Cornies dreef de Mennonitische Entwekljunkt enne 1840' Joare jewaultich veropp," meend Homez. "Zäwentlich Joalang wort sien Plon derchjefieet un

made the colony a tempting target for its poorer neighbors. In a few short years the anarchist Makhno destroyed the colony's wealth.

“The Marxist autocrats have since sought to destroy the colonist's culture and religion. In the face of severe food shortages in Ukraine Moscow is selling grain abroad, and the Ukrainian government in Kharkhov is removing grain to send to the Volga region of Russia. To clarify the situation in the Ukraine for the international community, Fridtjof Nansen of the High Commissioner for Relief in Russia sent a delegate, Quisling, to investigate. In a blunt report Quisling advised that the Ukraine was suffering wide spread famine.”

“Since mid-March international relief has been arriving in the colony,” Winter replied. “It was in 1920 that the American Mennonites Kratz and Miller first arrived, but only now do we see results. The disappearance of Kratz remains a mystery, but Miller finally obtained approval from Moscow and Kharkhov for relief shipments.

“Soup kitchens are being opened in the villages. Western grain will come through Odessa, through which the Marxists are now exporting Russian grain. Local colonist committees are in charge of the food kitchens. Lists of eligible people have been prepared; priority is being given to pregnant women, children, and the elderly. Also, colonists can receive food packages sent by relatives abroad. Widespread starvation can still be avoided.”

Homez had considered the disappearance of Kratz of professional interest and had spent many hours with Winter speculating about his fate. Kratz and Miller had come to the colony through Istanbul to arrange for the import of relief supplies. This was during the civil war when the White army occupied Molotschna. When the Reds

doamet wort een Felhuarn von Rikjdom oppjefelt, un wort doamet een Neidziel fa de oamre Nobasch. En een poa korte Joare haud de Anarkjist Machnow daut Koloniste Rikjdom to Grunt jerecht.

“Seitdäm habe de marxistische Autokrate vesocht, de Koloniste Kultua un Reljoon to venichte. Enne Ukraine es kjeen Jeträäjd to habe, oba Moscow vekjast Jeträäjd aune Butenlenda, wäarent de ukrainische Rejierunk en Kharkov Jeträäjd nemmt om no de Volgajääjant to schekje. Om de Loag enne Ukraine fa de internationale Famielje, dietlich to moake schekjt Fridtjof Nansen vonne Huage Kommission fa Nootlindrunk en Ruslaunt een Dellegot Quisling om to unjasieekje. En een gauns direkjen Berecht schreef Quisling, daut de Ukraine groote Hungaschnoot liede deed.”

“Seit Meddmoaz es internationale Help em Launt aunjekome,” säd Winta. “Aune 1920 kaume de amerikaunsche Mennonite Kratz un Miller aun, oba ieescht nu kjenne wie de Wirkjunk seene. Daut Veschwinje von Kratz blift een Jeheemnis oba Miller jlekjt daut entlich Erlaubnis von Moscow un Kharkov to kjree fa Lindrunk Help.

“Suppkjääkje woare enne Darpa opjemoakt. Jeträäjd vom Waste woat derch Odessa kome, wua uk nu de Marxiste ruschet Jeträäjd nom Butalaunt vekjeepe. Kolonistekommittees habe de Suppkjääkjes enjerecht. Prioritätenliste von soone, woone Äte un Supp kjree woare oppjestalt woare. Schwangere Frulied, Kjinja un de Oole sent bowendraun. Uk derwe Koloniste Flääj Pakete von Frintschoft en Amerika kjree. De jratzte Hungaschnoot kaun noch väajeboage woare.”

Homez haud daut Veschwinje von Kratz aus een berooplichen Faul aunjeseene, un hee haud lang doaräwa met Winta jerät. Kratz un Miller wiere enne Kolonie äwa Istanbul jekome un haude von doa fa daut enfieere von Ätesmeddel jesorjt. Dit wia wäarent dän Birjakjrich aus de Witte de Molotschna besade. Aus de Roode dan

advanced and expelled the Whites, Miller returned to Istanbul while Kratz remained behind in Halbstadt. His disappearance during the Red administration had not been solved.

At this moment the two heard a gentle tapping on the door, and Winter rose wearily to open the door. He greeted an elderly matron, Margareta Janzen, and invited her to take a seat next to Homez. She advanced cautiously, tottering unsteadily to the designated chair, and then sank down with a long sigh. Homez in his halcyon days had seen glamorous clients glittering with diamonds, but what he saw now was disheartening.

Margareta wore the mandatory dark shawl, which was in tatters, and a dress whose color had become indeterminate. Her worn face bore the scars of the region's series of disasters; the devastating world war, two revolutions, an anarchist insurrection, a foreign occupation, a civil war, a typhus epidemic, hyperinflation, and now famine. She clutched a small valise bulging with ruble notes. Homez waited for Margareta to accommodate herself, and then asked her to explain her problem, starting from the beginning.

In a voice that scarcely rose above a whisper Margareta told her sad story. "The relief from the MCC arrived too late for my husband, Johann. He passed away three days ago, another victim of starvation. With my two older sons lost in the violence I am the head of the family. I am unwell as you can tell, and must be aware of my physical condition. My first concern must be the payment of the fee for your service. Our family is in dire straits, so I can only make a paltry offer. I have brought here ten million rubles, which today will buy a pound of butter.

"Should you find this insufficient I have another item to consider. It is a gold

oppkaume un de Witte rutaschmeete, fua Miller trigj no Istanbul wäärent Kratz en Haulfstaut bleef. Sien Veschwinje unjre Roode bleef een Rotzel.

Krakjt nu hieede de twee een saunftet Putre aune Dää, un Winta stunt langsam opp, om de Dää optomoake. Hee bejreest eene elre Daum, Margaret Jaunze, und lood äa en sikj bie Homez dol to sate. See jinkj mau väasechtich, un humpeld onsecha nom aunjewäsnen Stool, un sad sikj dan met een langen Seifza han. En siene baste Doag haud Homez Kunde bejreest, de volle Damaunte funkelde, oba waut nu ver am stunt wia mau sea eenfach.

Margareta druach daut jeweenliche dunkle Duak, nu mau to Strämels aufjedroagt, un een Kjleet, daut mol eene Foaw jehaut haud. Äa Jesecht wia de Launtkoat vom Kumma: de schrakjelja Kjrigh, twee Rewoluzione, eenen anarkjistischen Opprua, eene Besatzunk von butahaulfs, een Birjakjrigh, Tiefussepidämie, galoppierendet Jeltwheet Veluss, un nu Hungaschnoot. See hilt een kjlienet Schemmadaunkje volla Rubelnoote enne Henj. Homez wacht bat Margareta sikj beruichd haud, un dan bedd hee äa, äa Probleem von Väare to vetale.

Met eene Fuschelstimm vetald Margareta äare truaje Jeschicht. "De Help von daut MCC kaum fa mien Maun Johaun too lot. Hee storf dree Doag trigj, noch een Opfa vonne Hungaschnoot. Wiels miene twee Säns em Kjrighjemetzel omkaume, sie ekj nu daut Haupt von miene Famielje. Ekj sie nich jesunt, un eena mott mien Toostaunt en Betracht näme. Miene ieeschte Sorj es, woo ekj junt fa jun Deenst betole woa. Miene Famielje es bettaoam, un soo kaun ekj mau blooss een Hungaloon aun Jelt aunbeede. Ekj hab tieen Miljoon Rubel metjebrocht, daut es jenuach fa een Punt Botta kjeepe.

"Wan daut too weinich es, kaun ekj noch eene Goltua tolaje, dee nich jeit, oba Wheet

watch, not in present working order. But otherwise it is of good value, and is coveted by wealthy collectors. The Tsar awarded it the Loepf family for honorable service, and it remained in the family for generations. During the recent disasters they often faced its loss, but always found a way out. Only in the current famine did they relinquish it, trading it for a sack of grain. My husband in due course came into its possession, and I am offering it to you now.”

Margareta at this point brandished her bag showing Homez a stack of thousand ruble notes, and offering the gold watch for inspection. Homez immediately waved her off, mentioning that payment would only be contemplated after she had defined her problem. There was no food to be bought or bartered at the moment in any case. He again urged Margareta to tell her story, starting from the beginning.

“In 1914 my husband owned a farm which then comprised a full Wirtschaft,” she began. “With requisitioning and land expropriation we are now down to fifteen dessiatines, so a quarter Wirtschaft. In the crop year of 1921 my husband, lacking horses and money for hired labor, planted only three dessiatines, using up half his seed grain.

“The other half he squirreled away, to keep it out of the clutches of the soviet requisitioners. It was to be used to plant this year's crop. With the multiple health worries of recent months the seed grain had receded from our mind, so when my husband suddenly passed on he had not advised me of its location.

“The planting of our fields is essential for my family's survival. We will need a harvest to provide our food needs in the coming year. Also, we need to plant our fields so the soviet will allow us to retain possession. We have but one horse left, since all others were requisitioned or stolen. Few healthy men are available for

haft, un von Våle een Schauz bediet. De Tsar gauf de Loeppefamielje de Ua fa goode Deenste, un dee bleef Generazione en äare Famielje. Enne schwoare Tiede wia de Ua foaken en Jefoa, oba see funge emma een Utwajch. Blooss en dise Hungaschnoot muste see dee entlich oppjåwe, endåm see dee fa een Sak Jetråajd tuschde. Dit Joa kjrieech mien Maun de Ua, un nu beed ekj junt dee aun.”

Margareta weifeld nu åa Schemedaunkje met dusent Rubelnoote hanunhåa, un uk de goldne Ua. Homez wull von aul dām nuscht nich hiere, un bestunt doaropp, daut sien Loon, wan åwahaupt, von de Oat von åare Probleeme aufhonk. To dise Tiet gauf daut soowiesoo kjeen Åte entohaundle. Hee bestunt doaropp, daut Margaret nu åare Jeschicht vetale sull, von Våare aunjefonge.

“Aune 1914 haud mien Maun eene Vollwirtschaft,” funk see aun. “Met de Endeelunk un Entåajnunk hab wie nu noch blooss 15 Dessjatiene, ooda eene Vieedelwirtschaft. Em Seijoa 1921 seid mien Maun blooss dree Dessjatiene en, wiels hee nich Pieed ooda Oabeida haud; daut wia de Halft von ons Sotjetråajd.

“De andre Halft vestuak hee von de sowjetische Biekrupasch. Daut wia fa de ditjoasche Arnt jedocht. Met aul de Jesuntheitsprobleeme, met dee wie to doone haude, haud wie daut aulatoop vejåte, un aus hee nu storf, wist ekj nich wua ekj sieekje sull.

“Daut Enseie von onse Stape es fa ons Åwalåwebliewe wichtich. Wie brucke eene Arnt, om Åte fa daut komende Joa to habe. Uk mott wie enseie, doamet de Sowjet ons daut Launt lat. Wie habe mau een Pieet åwrich, aule andre worde ons jenome. Daut jeft mau weinich Mana autonåme, dee eena nu aunstale kaun, oba wie motte

hire, but we will seek to plant as many dessiatines as possible. The planting season is upon us, but we need to find the seed grain before we can get started.”

“Margareta,” Homez said when she had finished, “assuming the grain still exists in its place of hiding, we will conduct a search to the best of our ability. But you must describe your property and advise us where you have searched so far. You must tell us if your husband has previously hidden items, and where. If you consider the grain could be hidden outside the property, you must offer suggestions for the search, or give us names of those who may have knowledge where to find it.”

Margareta hesitated some moments before answering. She then briefly described her quarter Wirtschaft, the house with its attached barn, and the yard with its adjacent buildings. She invited Homez to come to inspect the property, so that she could comply completely with his first two demands. Then she gave the names of three property owners who, she said, had been associates of her husband. Homez advised her that he would come in the afternoon, and then Margareta departed.

In the blazing sun of the early afternoon Homez and Winter took a slow walk to the end of the village. Dust blowing in their faces threatened to choke them. Homez felt faint and slowed even further. At intervals clear images of extravagant meals flashed through his mind. To his consternation, accompanying these were idyllic images of the village before the war.

Arriving at the Janzen homestead they met a scene of desolation. Now the picket fences canted sharply in places and showed gaps that would allow easy passage for wagons. Dry weeds choked the laneway, deep ruts marred the entrance, stumps jutted up in the orchard where trees had been sacrificed for firewood in the winter. Paint was peeling off the walls and bright flowers were

nu enseie, soo väl aus daut afens jeit. Oba ieescht mott daut Sotjeträajd jefunge woare.”

“Margareta,” säd Homez aus see foadich wia, “nem wie mol aun, daut daut Sotjeträajd noch doa es, dan woa wie ons baste doone, daut to finje. Oba jie motte ons jun leejendom jeneiw schildre, un wua jie bat nutoo jesocht habe. Uk mott wie weete, waut jun Maun aules vestoake hilt, un wua. Un wan daut Jeträajd aundawääjess jeloagat es, mott ekj daut weete, om daut nu to sieekje. Oda mott ekj de Nomes von dee habe, dee waut to de Sach weete.”

Margareta schlud, ea see waut to saje haud. Dan beschreef see de Vieedelwirtschaft, daut Hus met däm Staul unja eenem Dak, un de Hoff met Jebieda. See kroagd Homez om äa leejendom to besieekje, doamet see opp siene Bedinjunge engone kunn. Un dan gauf see am de dree Nomes von dree Launtieejendeema, Metoabeida von äarem Maun. Homez säd, hee wudd äa aum Nomeddach besieekje kome, un don veleet Margareta.

Enne jlieejende Sonn aum tiedjen Nomeddach jinje Homez un Winta langsam nom Enj vom Darp. Stoff fluach an enne Jesechta, un wull an schia aufwarje. Homez feeld sikj schwak un jinkj noch langsamma. Hanewada kaume am straume Moltiede ennem Senn. Un dan, too sien wiedret Derchenaunda, sach hee een blieejendet Darp verrem Kjrlich ver am.

Aus see bie de Jaunzeheimstääd aunkaume, wia doa blooss een Bilt vonne Troostloossichkjeit. De Stacheetentun stunt schroz un volle Lacha, derch woone Woages foare kunne. Driejet Onkrut wuchad aulewääje, deepe Räte un Spoare vedoawde dän Engank, un Stobbes von Oftbeem stunde rom; de Beem wiere aus Brennholt em Winta aufjehakt worde. De Foaw schald vonne Wenj auf, un Bloome

conspicuously absent.

Margareta painstakingly led them around the property. The barn sheltered one emaciated cow and a thin horse, which should have been out to pasture. The hay loft was empty, all feed having been exhausted by the end of the winter. They passed storage bins, all of which stood empty.

Homez cautiously enquired which parts of the property had been searched. Margareta replied that she had scoured the attic and cellar of the house, and searched the storage bins in the barn and sheds. When Homez asked which parts had not been searched, Margareta looked around with caution. She then traversed the garden, seeking protuberances in the ground. She said no detailed search had been made of the grounds in fear the Marxists would march in and arrest her for hoarding.

Margareta finally took them into the house, advising that her daughter's family occupied one room, and refugee families two others. With great difficulty they mounted the stairs to the attic. Here they scoured through debris but to no avail.

Homez now asked Margareta if her late husband had hidden valuables before. Margareta replied that they had hidden their daughter in the oven during Makhno raids, and currency and silverware beneath loose floor boards. The seed grain comprised of grain bags and such volumes had not been hidden before. Homez then asked for directions to the three associates of her late husband. Homez finally asked for quirks of her late husband that would aid their search. Before departing Homez advised Margareta that he would give the matter further thought, and continue the search the next day.

The two visitors left then, Winter returning to his home, and Homez heading for the railway station to catch the tram for the

gauf et kjeene mea.

Margareta schwankt met an derch de Veedelwirstschoft. Em Staul stunt eene haulfvehungade Koo, un een dennet Pieet, daut bute haud grose sult. De Heibän wia ladich; aulet Fooda lenjst oppjefräte. See jinje aun Spikjasch vebie, aula ladich.

Homez befruch sikj väasechtich, woone Deelee vom leejendom aul unjasocht worde wiere. Margareta säd, daut see dän Bän derchjesocht haud, un uk dän Kjala vom Hus, un de Spikjasch un de Schenne. Aus Homez don fruach, woont nich unjasocht worde wia, dwauld sikj Margareta väasechtich. Dan jinkj see dän Goade derch, un unjasocht de Knubbels doa. See säd, daut kjeena de Eenzelheite hia unjasocht haud, om daut de Machnowze nich opp Biefaul kome sulle, daut hia waut aunjesaumelt wort.

Dan fieed Margarita an en daut Hus, un gauf to weete, daut äare Dochta met Famielje eene Stow bewonde, un Flichtlinjsfamieljes en twee aundre. Met väl Miecej bestieeje see de Bäntrapp, un unjasochte aules, oba funge nuscht.

Homez fruach Margareta nu wua äa vestorwna Maun siene Wieetsache sienatiet vestoake haud. Margareta gauf to Auntwuat, daut see de Dochta em Owe wäarent de Machnowze Äwafaule vestoake haude, un sest de Selwasache un daut Selwajelt unjre loose Bräda oppe Flua. Sotjeträajd en groote Sakj un soowaut haude see verhää noch nich vestoake. Don befruch sikj Homez no de leejenoate von äarem Maun un siene Frind. Ea Homez veleet, meend hee, hee wudd sikj daut noch mol aulatoop jrindlich äwalaje, un aum näakjsten Dach wieda sieekje.

Dan veleete de twee Jast. Winta jinkj no Hus un Homez jinkj no de Bonstazion, om dän Zuch no de aundre Nippasied to

other side of the Dnieper. Despite his hunger Homez quietly pondered Margareta's problem as the tram wound its way to Schoenwiese. The blankness of his mind he thought stemmed from malnutrition. Many times he had received inspiration unexpectedly, giving solution to an intractable problem, so he did not lose hope. He resolved to begin checking out the three names Krueger, Penner, and Reimer; given by Margareta tomorrow.

Homez was famished but uppermost in his mind was the upcoming horror. These days he avoided the station whenever possible, but this he could not do today. Of late transients camped out at stations, hoping to board a train, or hounding travelers arriving from more prosperous parts of Russia. Leaving the station he averted his eyes on viewing the prone bodies. Some belonged to persons resting or merely unconscious, but others he knew would never move again.

Heading for the street he gingerly stepped over a cadaver that was sprawled across the entrance. Municipal authorities could not keep up with the collection these days. Bodies that were pulled off the streets were thrown ignominiously into mass graves, without ceremony or record. Great horrors were said to occur at night in dark corners, and in the open, feral children grouped together and attacked in mass. Homez had seen no sign of cannibalism but the press did print that such things happened. This reaction to their deliberately created famine the Marxists labeled as barbarism.

Back at the Winter house the next morning Homez and Winter decided to conduct their interviews together. Any opposition or problem could then be tackled through a joint effort. In the state of fear created by the Marxists a direct question would lead to suspicion. Winter suggested that they enquire first whether the Marxists had recently made any requisitions, and then

bestiee. Wan am uk sea hungad, bedocht sikj Homez de Tiede en dee hee opp seltsaume Biefal von Hunga jedräwe kaum, un soo aus nu uk aus hee äwa Margareta äare Sach jrebbeld, nu unjawääjess no Scheenwäs. De dree Nomes von Margareta, Kjrieja, Pana un Reima jenant, muake am denkje. Hee un Winta wudde see Morje befroage.

Homez wia utjehungat oba de opptokomenda Grusel muak am aum meisten to schaufe. Dise Doag jinkj hee soo sea aus mäajlich dän Bonhof utem Stich. Romdriewasch dreewe sikj oppe Bon rom, dee omsonst foare wulle, oode Mensche belautje deede, dee von rikjere Darpa en Russlaunt aunkaume. Aus hee dän Bonhoff veleet, kijkt hee de Kjarpasch, dee sikj aulewääje rom lage, goanich aun. Eenje vepuste sikj blooss, aundre wiere bewustlooss, un aundre wudde sikj niemols mea rieere.

Aus hee sikj oppe Gauss begauf, staup hee leiselkjes äwa een Doodjen, dicht biem Engank. De Oppriemasch kaume daut goanich no, aul de Leiche opptorieme. Doodes worde en Mausejräwa one Aufdank jeschmäte. Kjinja dreewe sikj hia de Nacht rom, un eewde schrakjelje Sache ut. Von Kanibalismus wia uk de Räd, weens mald de Zeitunk soone. De Marxiste haude de Hungaschnoot kjenstlich aunjesat, un nu nande dee daut Barbarismus.

Bie de Wintasch aum näakjsten Morje meend Homez un Winta see sulle toop to Woakj gone. Dan kunne see daut Probleem, wan daut eent jäwe sull, jemeensom todoak gone. Enne jäajenwoatje Loag, vonne Marxiste enjerieet, wort jiede direkjte Froag aus Vedocht aunjeseene. Winta meend, see sulle ieescht froage aus de Marxiste korz

discreetly ask where they would hide an earthly treasure.

They went first to see the widower Isaac Krueger who lived next door to Margareta. The house had been one of the humblest in the village, and now showed an even greater deterioration than the others. The trees had disappeared from the orchard, windows were broken, and an eerie silence reigned at the entrance. The front door stood ajar, scraping back and forth in the mild breeze. Winter shouted a greeting, which was met with silence.

After patient waiting the two heard rustling and a knocking sound from the interior, and they waited for the householder to emerge. There followed though another silence and then more rustling and knocking. Winter now shouted loudly and the rustling stopped, while the knocking continued. Cautiously they entered, and began to walk through the house.

There was little left in the interior, the stove was cold, the kitchen cupboards stood open, the front rooms were bereft of furniture. The walls were scratched, low sand drifts marred the floor, and in the walls and ceiling Homez saw bullet holes.

A paper suddenly came drifting through the room, blown by a smart breeze gusting through the open door. They reached the back bedroom and caught sight of a black bird fleeing through the window. That accounted for the rustling. A back window was rocking in the breeze, knocking against the frame. They looked at the bed, and there peacefully lay the householder, together with three children.

They appeared to be sleeping, but Homez knew better. He pressed hands and found one pair still slightly warm. But he knew it was too late. The two quickly looked elsewhere, but the gaunt faces and swollen bodies were seared in their minds

irjentwoone Sache jefoddat haude, un dan diskreet froage wua see irdsche Jieta un Sache vestääkje wudde.

leescht wudde see dän Wätmaun Isaak Kjrieja, un Margareta äa Noba befroage. Dit Hus wia aul emma sea bescheide em Darp jewast, oba nu sach daut noch prachaja. De Beem wiere vom Oftgoade veschwunge, de Fenstre twei, un eene onheimliche Stell lach äwe däm Hoff. De Väadää wia ope, un knostad un piepad em saunften Wint. Winta roopt eene Bejreesunk, oba kjeena mald sich.

Nodäm see jeduldich jewacht haude, hieede de twee een Jeruschel un een Putre von Benne, un see wachte, daut de Husieejendeema sikj malde wudd. Un wada wia daut stell, dan wada Jeruschel un een Jeputta. Aus Winta wada lud roopt hieed daut Jeruschel opp, oba daut Putre hilt aun. Väasechtich sade see looss, en daut Hus enenn!

Doa wia mau weinich benne, de Owe wia kolt, de Schatelbenkje enne Kjääk stunde op, un enne Väastowe wiere kjeene Meebel. De Wenj wiere vekrautz, kjliene Saunthupkjes wiere oppe Flua toopjejoacht, un enne Wenj un aum Bän wiere Kugellacha to seene.

Een Stekj Papia kaum met eenmol derche Stow jefloage, wiels de opne Dää Toch gauf. See kaume aune hinjaschte Schlopstow aun, wua een schwoata Voagel sikj rutmuak. Een Hinjafensta schockeld em Toch, un bullad jäajen dän Rome. See bekjijte sikj daut Bad un doa sach daut, aus wan de Hushar toop met dree Kjinja frädlich schleep.

Daut sach aus wan see schleepe, oba Homez wist bäta. Hee drekt de Henj, un eene Haunt wia noch een bätje woam. Oba hee wist uk, daut daut aul too lot wia. De twee kjijte sikj fuaz rom, oba de moagare Jesechta, un jeschwollne Kjarpasch wiere

and would haunt them all their lives. Krueger had evidently been reading to his children, as an envelope lay on the bed with some papers.

Examining the envelope Homez saw a stamp from North America. Winter read the letter, which was in German. It told of the good life in the west, of abundant harvests, a tolerant government, and a pious congregation. It advised that a food package had been ordered from a relief organization, and gave the date for its dispatch. It should have arrived in Khortitza weeks ago.

With Margareta already facing enough problems, Homez elected not to inform her of her neighbor's passing, advising the authorities instead. Their route took them to the other end of the village. Nearby they found their next contact, Penner, sprawled despondently on a bench in the garden, staring blankly forward. A ruined, broken orchard faced him, within which a small garden had been planted. As if by miracle here stood an array of emerging vegetable plants, carrots, tomatoes, cucumbers, beets, and radishes planted in straggly rows, interrupted by unsightly gaps.

After they had found seats Penner described his condition, the rough family life in this time of drought and famine. The winter grain had been spotty, as little precipitation had fallen since November. Harvesting had been done by hand and had barely covered the seed grain. His wife and children were weak, and spent much time in bed. Their clothes were threadbare, his wife now spun wool and sewed clothes as people had done fifty years ago.

Advised of the fate of the Kruegers he commented that many people had already succumbed to hunger, mostly adults as they starved themselves to feed their children. A month ago he had still been picking through the attic for kernels of grain

en äarem Jedajchniss enjeholkjat, un opp emma. Kjrjeja haud openboa de Kjinja waut vääjeläst, wiels oppem Bad lach een Omchlach met Papiere, dee ut Amerika wiere.

Homez bekjikjt sikj de Schreft, un laus dän Breef, opp Dietsch. Doa stunt vom gooden Läwe em Waste, von goode Arnte, von eene tolerante Rejjerunk, un eene fromme Jemeenschoft. Uk mald de Breef een Ätespaket, daut von eene Helporganizazion aufjeschekjt worde wia, un haud ver twee Wääkj sult en Khortitza aukome.

Wiels Margareta aul jenuach Probleme haud, trock Homez daut vää, äa nich vom Nobadoot to saje; daut kunne de Autoritäte bäta. Äa Wajch naum an nom aundren Enj vom Darp. Doa funge see äaren näakjsten Kontakt, Pana, dee opp eene Benkj truarich saut, un sikj gone leet. Een vekomna Oftgoade lach ver am un uk een Jemiesegoade, korz aunjelajcht. Soo aus een Wunda lage doa aulahaunt Jemiesesorte, Jalmääre, Bockelzhonne, Gurkje, Beete, un Radieskje en kruggelje Rieej jesat, un met Strääkja hia un doa.

Nodäm see Steela jefunge haude, beschreef Pana siene Veheltnisse, un woo daut de Famielje wäärent de Hungaschnoot jegone haud. Daut Wintajeträajd wia mau plakich jewast, wiels seit Novamba haud daut mau knaup jerääajent. De Arnt wia von Haunt jemoakt, un see haude mau afens daut Sotich trigjekjrääaje. Hee un siene Kjinja wiere mau schwak, un lage sikj mieeschtens em Bad rom. De Kjleedie wia utjefraunst un denn, un nu spon siene Fru wada Woll soo aus ver feftich Joa trigj.

Aus see am von de Kjrjejasch vetalde, säd Pana, daut vää Erwossene dootjehungat wiere, om daut de Kjinja läwe bliewe kunne. Ver een Moonat haud hee sikj no de latste Kjieenakjes oppem Bän rom jekjikjt, oba doa wia nuscht nich jewast. Seitdäm haud

but that source of food had been exhausted. Since then he had added weeds to their thin soup, and wild birds or rodents, when he could catch them.

When asked about Janzen, and about seed grain, Penner shook his head, and muttered that he gave up all that requisitioners asked for, as they immediately smelled avoidance, and enacted penalties that were severe if not fatal.

A man then wandered into the garden and Penner introduced him as Matthies, a relative living in the house. He was a fugitive from a private estate and had come with his wife. Matthies told of his life on the estate *Tiefbrunnen*. There he had cultivated a thousand dessiatines and employed dozens of workers. The family had eaten extravagant meals three times a day, all products from his estate. On vacations to St. Petersburg and abroad, they had eaten at luxurious restaurants enjoying gourmet international meals.

The Makhno terrorists had come in their absence and killed their overseer. Matthies had fled with his family, to live with his relatives in the village. Since his arrival he had pawned articles and even worked in the fields, hiding when the Makhnovites came to raid. What he had he shared with his host, but this was becoming less every day.

Where would he hide a treasure here on earth? Not in the house, he said, there was great danger of fire. He suggested digging in the garden or in a remote field. He would avoid a churchyard, public property, or a graveyard.

A second of Penner's tenants now came by, and Matthies returned to the house. Homez recognized the man as the former Mennonite terrorist Pankratz. Facing towards the retreating Matthies Pankratz loudly proclaimed that he had always been

hee Onkrut enne Supp jeschnäde, un uk wille Väajel un Stapmies, wan hee dee jriepe kunn.

Aus see am no Jaunze un Sojjeträajd fruage, scheddad Pana metem Kopp, un säd, hee haud aules oppjéawt, waut jefoddad wort, sonst wia am daut aum Kroage jegone.

Dan kaum een Maun em Goade nenn, un Pana stald dän aus Matthies vää, Frintschoft, dee em Hus wond. Hee wia Flichtlinj von een Kuta, un wia toop met de Fru jekome. Matthies vetald von sien Kuta *Tiefbrunnen*. Doa haud hee dulent Dessjatiene Akalaunt jehaut, un Dutzende Oabeida aunjestalt. De Famielje haud dree jewaultje Moltiede dän Dach jejäte, un aules oppem Kuta jezicht. Oppe Ferien no Peetaborch un uk noch wieda haude see emma Kostboaret jejäte, un blooss enne baste Restaraunts.

Aus see fuat wiere, wiere de Machnowze jekome, un haude dän Eppaschten omjebrocht. Matthies wia toop met siene Famielje derchjegone, om bie Frintschoft em Darp to wone. Seidäm hee hia aunjekome wia, haud hee Wieetsache biem Paundhus vekofft, un soogoa oppe Stap jeoabeit. Waut hee haud, haud hee met sien Gaustjåwa jedeelt, oba dit kaum uk emma seldna vää.

Wua wudd hee hia oppe leed een Schauz vestääkje? Nich en disem Hus, säd hee, wäajen Fieajefoa. Hee schluach vää em Goade ooda em Flekj, wiet auf. Hee wudd oba nich opp een Kjoakjhoff, effentlichet leejendom, aunftange.

Een tweeda von Pana siene Pajchta kaum nu vebie, un Matthies jinkj trigj nom Hus. Homez kjand disem aus dän eenmoljen Mennonitischen Terrorist Pankrauz. Disa dreid sien Jesecht no Matthies, dee doabie wia wajchto gone, un gaulmd lud, daut hee

landless because of grave community injustices. He continued with angry bluster about rich Mennonites.

“The poor faced discrimination in the village council and land was reserved for the rich minority,” he said. “The landless class was kept poor so that cheap labor was available to the rich. Only landowners could vote in village elections and permission for the landless to move was required from the village council.” He expressed repentance for his violent actions during the Makhno times, indicating that destruction alone had been his intention, rather than progress and the well-being of others.

“Where would I hide my treasure here on earth?” Pankratz asked rhetorically when Homez broached the question. “I have nothing to hide,” he said facetiously. “If someone else has hidden something, the best policy is to take hostages, and the treasure will soon be forthcoming. I would suggest though hiding seed grain under a haystack, but then such a thing no longer exists.”

Homez and Winter headed next to the Reimer homestead where they found Frau Reimer alone at home. She was a tall woman, with a gaunt face which betrayed the numerous hazards that she had survived in recent years. But she appeared surprisingly upbeat, calling pleasant greetings to the two visitors.

In short order the reason for her good cheer emerged. The Reimers had received a food package a month ago through relatives abroad. They had advertised in the Mennonitische Rundschau, explained their plight, and asked for help. Their cry had been heard by a relative who had emigrated years ago to America. He had sent payment to a relief agency, which had prepared a package and dispatched it to Khortitza.

emma one Launt jewast wia, wiels hee daut Opfa von schlemme jemeenschoftliche Onjerajchtichkjeite jewast wia. Dan sad hee wieda met dolle Beschempunge jääjen rikje Mennonite.

“De Oame worde schlacht behaandelt em Darpsrot, un daut Launt wort fa de Rikje jehoole,” säd hee. “De Oame worde oam jehoole, doamet de Rikje billje Oabeida haude. Blooss Launtieejendeema durwe em Darpsrot wäle un de Erlaubnis fa de Launtloose wajchtottrakje, wia Sach vom Darpsrot.” Don meend hee, am deed sien Haandel mette Machnowze leet, un daut hee blooss haud wult aules kort un kijien schlone, un haud nich daut Veraunkome un Woolsenne vonne Jemeent jesocht.

“Wua wudd ekj mien Schauz hia oppe leed vestääkje?” fruach Pankrauz, aus Homez dise Froag aunschneet. “Ekj hab nuscht too vestääkje,” säd hee sposhauft. “Oba wan irjenteena waut vestoake haft, wudd ekj väaschlone Jeisel to näme, un dan wudd de Schauz boolt äwadäl kome. Ekj wudd meene daut Sotjeträäjd sull eena unja een Heihupe vestääkje, oba soone jeft daut uk nich mea.”

Homez un Winta wankte nu no de Reimaheimstääd, wua de Reimascha auleen Tus wia. See wia eene langjewossne Fru met un driejet Jesecht, daut väl Schwoaret enne latste Tiede hinja sikj jelote haud. Oba see wia erstaunlich goot jelaunt, un bejreest de twee Jast gauns koasch.

Korz doaropp wort daut dan uk kloa, wuarom see soo goot jelaunt wia. De Reimasch haude ver een Moonat een Ätespakeet von Frintschoft en Amerika jekjääje. See haude enne Mennonitische Rundschau äare Noot jeschildat, un om Help jefroacht. Dis Nootroop wort von Frintschoft acht Joa trigj no Amerika utjewaundat, jeläst. Disa haud daut Needje met eene Helpsorganizacion organisieet, un boolt wia een grootet Pakeet

Since its arrival the package had made all the difference.

The package contained foods, including canned meats and milk, as well as rice and cereals, enough to sustain an individual for a month. Frau Reimer had shared the contents with her husband, supplementing their one meal a day. With cooked millet of which they still had a small supply they had spread the package out for months. Homez welcomed news of the miraculous effects of the package, but now steered the conversation to the matter in question. But Frau Reimer was not yet ready to consider the matter. She was dying to tell a great secret, and she had here a captive audience.

“Surely you have heard of the mysterious disappearance of Clayton Kratz in 1920,” she said peering anxiously at Homez and Winter. “Clayton you recall came with the MCC mission and was in Halbstadt as the White Army retreated. He disappeared when the Reds took over and has not been heard from since.

“Recently my friend in the Molotschna colony, Frau Dyck, wrote to me that she had been informed of his fate. Frau Dyck had a tenant for a year whose name was Grigor Saposhnikov. He was a thug who acted as an agent for the Marxists. This Grigor told Frau Dyck that Kratz had been arrested by the Marxists as a spy, tried by a military court, and found guilty. Grigor boasted that he himself had carried out the execution.”

Homez expressed appreciation for this second-hand news and repeated his enquiry about the seed grain. Frau Reimer regarded him seriously and then complied with his request. She said that her husband and Janzen had collaborated in storing seed grain for years. By chance they had found a safe storage place which had been built a century ago during the

aunjekome, un dit haud een jewaultjen Unjascheet jemoakt.

Em Pakeet wia Äte, Doosefleesch un Malkj, un uk Ries un Jrett, un jenuach doavon fa een gaunsen Moonat. De Reimasche haud daut met äarem Maun jedeelt, un haud daut däm ieejnen Äte bie de Moltiede biejemengt. Toop met jekoakte Hieezh veschluach daut, un soo wudd daut fa Monate hoole. Homez freid sikj äwa dit Wunda, oba hee stieed nu de Vetal en Rechtunk von sien Aunligje. Oba de Reimasche wia met äa Teema noch nich too Enj. Un nu, wiels see entlich eene jratre Grupp Toohierasch haud, wull see sea jieren looslaje.

“Sechalich hab jie aule von däm jeheemnisvollen Veschwinje von Clayton Kratz aune 1920 jehieet,” endäm see iewrich no Homez un Winta doabie zield. “Clayton, soo’s jie weete, kaum met däm MCC un wia en Haulfstaut aus de Witte Armee sikj trigjtrock. Hee veschwunk aus de Roode aules äwanaume, un es seitdäm wajch.

“Korz schreef mie miene Frindin, de Dikjsche ute Molotschnakolonie, daut see von sien Schekjsaul jehieet haud. De Dikjsche haud een Joalang een Kostjenja, Nomens Grigor Saposchnikow. Dit wia een Schuft, dee aus Spion fa de Marxiste oabeid. Un dis Grigor vetald de Dikjsche daut Kratz vonne Marxiste aus Spion faustjenome worde wia, dan ver Jerecht jestalt, un schuldich befunge. Grigor haud doamet jepucht, daut hee de Hanrechtunk perseenlich unjanome haud.”

Homez bedankt sikj fa dise Norecht von Tweede Haunt jekjraaje, un wadahold siene Froag vom Sotjeträajd. De Reimasche bekijkt sikj am iernst, un jinkj dan opp siene Bedd en. See säd, äa Maun un Jaunze haud aul Joarelang toopjeoarbeit, om Sotjeträajd to loagere. Derch Toofaul haude see eene sechre Städ, hundatjoa oolt jefunge, von de Tiet vonne Nogaiäwafaule.

time of Nogai raids.

It was an ancient silo with a false floor. Beneath it was a dry crawl-space, connected to a nearby barn by a secret tunnel. Frau Reimer further advised that even now her husband was retrieving the grain, as planting had become urgent. With aid arriving in the colony it was possible to use the seed grain for planting, rather than saving it for food later.

Homez and Winter followed Frau Reimer's instructions, and at their top speed proceeded to the storage silo. On approaching the property they saw a wagon emerging from the entrance, with bags of grain and a bound prisoner at the rear. Driving the wagon was the well known requisitioning squad of the local soviet. With heavy hearts Homez and Winter entered the barn of the property, where they discovered the tunnel open, and the silo crawlspace empty. The requisitioning team had cleaned out the contents, and taken Reimer prisoner. Homez angrily wondered which informer had been responsible for the betrayal.

Although knowing it was a long shot Homez believed that the one way to salvage the situation was to retrieve the grain from the requisitioners. Homez considered the possible consequences, but resolved to act. It was dinner time, the requisitioners would be having their meals, as the Marxist officials were fed with the rest of the community.

Homez and Winter headed for the food kitchen at the village school. They passed an enclosed area containing boxes of cocoa and evaporated milk and bags of rice, barley, beans, and wheat flour. A brick stove had been built in the school to prepare the communal meal. Outside stood piles of wood and manure chips to heat the stove.

Women were working in the kitchen baking

Daut wia een oola Silo met eene dobbelde Flua. Doarunje gauf daut een Krupgank, met met een jeheemen Tonnel to een Staul vebunge wia. De Reimascha säd, daut äa Maun to dise Stund dit Sotjeträajd oplode toom Seie deed. Wiels doa Help von Bute kaum, kunn daut Jeträajd nu toom seie jebruk, un daut wia hechste Tiet to entoseie.

Homez un Winta foljde de Reimascha äare Aunwiesunge, un moarachde em hechsten Gank nom Komasilu. Aus see doa aunkaume, sage see een Woage vonne Enfoat kome, met Jeträajdsakj un een Jefangenen hinjrem Foatich faustjebunge. De Woage wort von de Entäajunksbaund vonne Marxiste jefieet. Met schwoarem Hoat sage Homez un Winta, daut de Tonnel op wia, un daut Jeträajd veschwunge. De Baund haud aules jestole un Reima faustjenome. Homez wia enne Wutt, un bedocht sich, wäa dit Mol de Judas jewast wia.

Wan Homez uk wist, daut daut een jewoagdet Spell wia, meend hee de eenzje Mäajlichkeit daut Sotjeträajd trigj to kjrie wia, daut von de Entäajnasch selfst to fordere. Homez bedocht sikj waut doabie aules rutkome kunn, oba hee entschloot sikj to haundle. Daut wia omme Owendkosttiet, un de Beaumte wudde biem Äte senne, wiels de Marxiste äare Moltiet toop met de aundre aute.

Homez un Winta sade auf no de Äteskjääk enne Darpschool. See kaume aun eene aufjeschlotne Stow vebie, wua Doose met Kakoa un Doosemalkj un Sakj met Ries, Joascht, Schauble un Weitmäl jeloagat wiere. Een Tieejelowe wia enne School jebut worde, om daut Jemeenschoftsmol foadich to moake. Bute lage Hupes Holt un Meststekja, dän Owe to hette.

Fruled oabeide enne Kjääk un bakte

buns and cooking soup. Villagers with ration cards were lined up, together with residents of nearby Russian villages. Homez recognized some former Makhnovites who earlier had ravaged Mennonite homes. They all waited for a hot bun and a bowl of soup. On receiving their lot they proceeded to the tables in the assembly hall.

From the kitchen Homez noted bearers taking out a vat of soup and a basket of buns. Homez and Winter discretely followed as the bearers headed to the former church. Here was installed the new office of the village soviet. There was a buzz outside that an important visitor was here from Moscow. In differential tones he was referred to as Nikita.

After waiting for the Marxists to complete their meal Homez entered. Addressing the official in charge he requested seed grain but was told there was none. Instead grain was being collected to transfer to the Volga region where a famine was in progress. The village was behind its quota, the official complained, and today the requisitioning team had brought in only one load of grain.

When Homez enquired whether seed grain was among this he nodded. Nikita listened to the interchange, and in the manner of an honorable and just official expounded on the situation. On departing he noted the government would introduce a New Economic Plan to restore prosperity to the peasants.

Homez now took a risky gamble. He stated that the seed grain was desperately needed for the next harvest. The grain belonged to a widow who needed it to stave off starvation. As the grain was not yet on inventory, he suggested, its allocation could be altered. He added that the widow had a gold watch to donate to a local museum. Homez took heart when the leader of the committee gave a minute

Tweebak un koakte Supp. Darpla met Razionskoate stunde Schlang aun, toop met Mensche vonne rusche Nobaschdarpa. Homez kjand eensje von dise aus väaje Machnowze, de mennische Hiesa jeplindat haude. Nu wachte see aule opp een heeten Tweebak un eene Komm Supp. Nodäm see bedeent worde, jinje see no de Descha em Grooten Sol.

Homez sach, daut een Grope met Supp un een Korf met Tweebak ute Kjääkj jedroagt wort. Homez un Winta jinje dise väasechtich hinjeraun aus de Droagasch no de Kjoakj jinje. Hia wia daut Kwatia vom nieen Darpsowjet. Doa wort vâl un wichtich jeschwietat, daut een wichtja Gaust ut Moscow jekome wia. Hee wort soo een bät unjadonlich aus Nikita betieekjend.

Nodäm hee jewacht haud bat de Marxiste jejäte haude, jinkj Homez nenn. Endäm hee dän Eppaschten aunräd, bedd Homez om Sotjeträajd, oba am wort jesacht, doa wia kjeent. Aunstaut wort Jeträajd jesaumelt om no de Volgajääajent to schekje, wiels daut doa eene Hungaschnoot gauf. Daut Darp wia hinja jebläwe, aun waut see schuldich wiere, meend de Eppaschta, un vondoag haude de Fordera blooss eene Fua Jeträajd toopjebrocht.

Aus Homez sikj befruch aus Sotjeträajd doamank wia, wort daut bestädicht. Nikita hieed sikj de Unjarädunk aun, un no de Oat von een ierenwieeta un jerajchta Eppaschta naum hee Stalunk. Aus hee veleet, meend hee de Rejierunk wudd een Niesen Wirtschaftsplan enfiere, doamet de Foarmasch wada to Jelt kome wudde.

Homez späld nu eene jewoagde Koat. Hee säd, daut daut Sotjeträajd sea drinjent fa de näakjste Arnt needich wia. Daut Jeträajd jehieed eene Wätfru, dee daut brukt om nich too vehungre. Wiels daut Jeträajd noch nich enne Bieekja enjedroagt worde wia, meend hee, daut kunn noch omjeleit woare. Uk, meend hee noch doatoo, daut de Wätfru eene golden Ua haud, dee see däm hiesjen Museum widme kunn. Homez freid

nod. Homez and Winter hastened to Margareta's homestead and returned in a wagon bringing the watch. They loaded the seed grain on the wagon and transported it to Margareta.

Later they returned with Emily to the school house where an American evangelist was holding a meeting. Before a full gathering the evangelist addressed the issue that plagued the congregation, presenting both sides of the argument. Would a benevolent Deity bring so much misery to his people? Or, had the people sinned so grievously that extreme punishment was required to return them to the light?

He spoke of the martyrs in Holland, who centuries ago had withstood great tribulations and remained steadfast in their faith. He urged the community to return to the faith and live a righteous life. The message was thoughtfully received by the congregation.

For nearly a year the community kitchen helped sustain the strength of the villagers. The New Economic Plan served to bring the community back to its feet. But the famine was not the last of its tribulations.

sikj aus hee sach, daut de huaga Beaumta doatoo nekjkoppt. Homez un Winta jinje auf no Margareta äare Heimstääd, un kaume met däm Woage un de Ua trigj. See lode daut Sotjeträajd opp dän Woage un fuare doamet no Margareta.

Nohää kaume see met Emily trigj no de School wua een amerikaunscha Evangelist prädje sull. Ver een vollem Hus, naum de Evangelist Stalunk to de Sach, woone de Jemeent ploage deed, un bedacht daut von beide Siede. Wudd een leewenda Gott siene Mensche soo väl Kumma andoone? Ooda haude de Mensche soo sea jesindicht, daut soone hoade Strof needich wia, an trigj to lenkje?

Hee räd vonne hollendische Martiera, dee ver hundate Joare grootet Tribsaul erlätwt haude un doch stoakj em Gloowe bleewe. Hee mond de Jemeent sikj trigj nom Gloowe to dreie, un een gottjefeljet Läwe to fiere. De Bootschoft wort jedanklich vonne Jemeent oppjenome.

Meist een Joa lang wudd de Jemeenschoftskjäakj de Darpla aum Läwe hoole. De niea Wirtschoftsplon holp de Jemeentschoft wada oppe Been to kome. Oba de Hungaschnoot wia nich de latste von aul äarem Tribsaul.

Departure

*God be with you until we meet again.
Jeremiah E. Rankin*

“For a hundred and twenty five years the colony enjoyed peace and prosperity,” Winter was saying to Emily. “Then came a series of calamities resembling the plagues of Egypt. First came the world war which demanded great material sacrifice and claimed some of our best sons and daughters. Revolution followed, with the removal of the Tsar and the loss of his guiding hand. Then came a short foreign occupation, which steadied us some months, but ultimately led to the loss of our reputation.

“Pillaging and raping by bandit hordes during the civil war then ruined our land and ravaged our people. The marauders brought an epidemic; typhus struck as never before. While the New Economic Plan is helping, recovery is prevented by hyperinflation and crippling expropriation, removing our means of livelihood and bringing famine. Our community is controlled by a suffocating, Anti-Christian bureaucracy which is destroying our identity and soul. What choice have we but to desperately flee, to save our lives and salvage our way of life?”

Emily and Winter were debating whether to remain in Khortitza or to seize the new chance for emigration. It was 1923, fellow co-religionists were reeling with them, despairing of their situation, desperate to escape. A new hope for salvation had arisen, to go to North America, to freedom and safety. Winter's own adult children had emigrated to the west years ago, but his concern went far beyond a desire to join them.

Aufscheet

*Gott met junt bat wie ons wadaseene.
Jeremiah E. Rankin*

“Äwa hundat un twintich Joalang jenaut de Kolonie Fräd un Woolstaunt,” säd Winta to Emily. “Un dan kaume eene Rieej Triebssaul soo's de Ploage en Ägipten. leescht kaum de Weltkjrigh, dee grootet Opfa aum leejendom foddad, un ons manche Säns un Dochtasch naum. Dan kaum de Rewoluzion; de Tsar wort aufjesat un doamet uk siene Rejierunk. Dan kaum eene korte framde Besatzunk, dee ons Jlikjewicht fa eene korte Tiet gauf, oba ons Roop Schode aundeed.

“De Plinda un Schaund Dote vonne Baundiete wäarent däm Birjakjrigh vedoawde ons Launt un vetiljde onse Mensche. Un dise Diewelskjinja brochte eene Epidämie: Tiefuss schluach too soo aus niemols verhäa. Un wan uk de Niea Wirtschoftsplon halpd, es eene Erholunk nich mäajlich wäajen eenen galopierenden Jeltwheet Veluss, un venichtende Entäajunk, dee ons doabie onse Läwenkjawal wajchnäme un Hungaschnoot brinje. Onse Jemeenschoft woat kontrollieet von eene aufwarjende anti-Christliche Burokratie, dee onse Indentität un onse Seel venicht. Waut fa eene Wol hab wie buta ut Vetwiewlunk to flichte om ons Läwe, un onsen ieejnen Läwensstiel to rade?”

Emily un Winta äwaläde sikj aus see en Khortitza bliewe sulle, ooda de niee Jeläajenheit aum Kaumhoa to erjriepe un uttowaundre. Daut Joa wia 1923, Metjleewende stolpade uk noch emma von aulet waut passieet wia, un wiere uk vetwiewelt un wulle blooss wajch. Eene niee Hopninj wia jekome om no Nuadamerika uttowaundre, enne Frieheit un Sechaheit. Winta siene ieejne erwossene Kjinja wiere aul väle Joare trigj utjewaundat, oba siene Sorj jinkj väl wieda aus blooss met an wada to senne.

“One wonders at the reason for all our tribulations,” Emily replied. “What could it be but punishment from our Maker? Did our people in their prosperity abandon Him, cast off humility, charity and faith, and settle into smugness and pride thus sacrificing His protection? After organizing the Selbstschutz against the bandits, taking the lives of our opponents, and during the occupation reversing recent land distribution which had helped our Russian neighbors, did we lose the moral high ground? Do we have some other mission on earth, are we still a viable people here in Russia?”

“Our forefathers were invited here and were given privileges for a purpose,” Winter replied in indignation. “By their tireless development of the land our people did fulfill their purpose. Through innovations we showed a way forward. In this part of Russia it was the Mennonites who brought prosperity.

“But now we are judged to have served our purpose, fit for disposal. New people shall reap what we have sown. The authorities are acting out their envy, and will continue to be ruthless and unforgiving. Next they will seek to prevent our escape from the hell of their creation. In sheer devilry, they wish to deny other countries the benefit of our resources.”

“Despite the many tribulations our leaders are forging a possible course of action,” Emily now commented hopefully. “Our people are mentally spent, their clothes worn out, their bodies unhealthy, their fields no longer fertile, and their homesteads no longer thriving. But they desperately seek a way forward. With the multitude of obstacles in Russia, emigration alone can bring salvation. But numerous problems must be overcome, beginning with the obstruction of the local authorities.

“Eena wundat sikj fa dän Grunt fa aul ons Tribsaul,” säd Emily. “Waut kunn daut senne, wan nich Strof von ons Schepfa? Habe onse Mensche em Woolstaunt am velote, äare Deemoot, Goode Woakje un Gloowe aufjestreept, un funge blooss aun selfsttofräd un stolt to läwe, un doabie Sien Schutz opptojäwe? Nodäm wie dän Selbstschutz jäajen de Baundiete organisieede, un Läwes von onse Jääjna naume, un wäärent de dietsche Besatzunk wie de Launtvedeelunk omdreide, dee verhäa onse rusche Nobasch togood jekome wia, haud wie nich onse moralische Bowahaunt vespält? Hab wie noch eene aundre Mission hia oppe leed, hab wie noch een Sondastaund hia en Russlaunt?”

“Onse Väavodasch worde hiahan enjelot, un worde Priwiläjien fa een Zwakj jejäwt,” auntuwad Winta oajalich. “Endäm see emmatoo daut Launt entwekjelde, erfolde onse Mensche äaren Zwakj. Derch niee Erfindunge wees wie dän Wajch no Väare. En disem Deel Russlaunt, wiere daut de Mennonite, dee Woolstaunt brochte.

“Oba nu sent wie toom Äwalei aufjestampelt. Niese Mensche woare arnte, waut wie jeseit habe. De Autoritäte eewe äare Aufgonst ut, un woare uk wiedahans ricksichtsloos un onvezeient väagone. Aus näakjstet woare see vesieekje ons, von de Hal von an jemoakt, to vebeede to flichte. En äa diewelhaufftet Benäme, woare see vesieekje aundre Lenda daut Nutze von onse Aunstrenjunge to enthoole.”

“Trotz de väle Tribsauloate, vesieekje onse Fierasch aundre Määjlichkjeite entorieme,” meend Emily nu hopnungsvoll. “Onse Mensche sent jeistlich to Enj, äare Kjeleeda derchjedroagt, äare Kjarpasch onjesunt, äare Stape nich mea fruchtboa, un äare Heimstäde nich mea blieejent. Oba see sieekje derchut eene Radunk. Met aul de dusende Hindanise en Russlaunt kaun blooss de Utwaunderunk de Radunk bediede. Oba maunche Probleme motte ieescht jeleest woare, aunjefonge met de Hindanise vonne hiesje Autoritäte.

“A plan for emigration must show a chance for local improvement; so a proposal has been made for an emigration that involves the poor and landless, the surplus welfare people. Thus the first request for emigration will be for those considered a burden. It is suggested that through their removal prosperity will return. Later, plans will include more people. The initial aim is solely to get the process going.”

“The progress made so far is miraculous,” Winter replied. “It offers hope that our tribulations will end, and that a bright future lies ahead. Providence has provided gifted leaders, Janz here in Russia, Unruh in Germany, and Toews in Canada. One giant stands in each country, and under divine guidance the three have formulated a dream, earlier considered impossible.”

“Janz has persuaded Russia to let our people go, Toews has persuaded Canada to take them, and Unruh has persuaded Germany to provide a conduit. Genuine hope exists that the first colonists will leave this year, to escape this nightmare.”

At this point a rap was heard at the door and to their pleasant surprise there stood Homez and his wife Natasha. Emily begged them to enter and accept their humble hospitality. Homez said they were on their way back to Schoenwiese having visited friends in Rosenthal. Winter advised them of their discussion and Homez asked for the details about this year's plan for emigration to Canada.

“It is a plan that has three main architects and requires co-operation from three countries,” Winter said. “Political, religious, and financial problems have been

“Een Utwaanderungsplon mott de Jelääajenheit fa hiesje Vebäterunk wiese, un soo es een Väaschlach oppjestalt worde fa eene Utwaanderunk, dee uk de Oame un Launtloose, un de Unjastettende enschlute deit. Aulsoo woare de ieeschte Utwaanderunga, dee en Betracht kome, deejanje senne, dee aus de Oamste jelle. Daut es aunjediet worde, daut doamet de Woolstaunt trigkome woat. Nohää woare uk noch aundre Mensche en Betracht kome. Daut ieeschte Ziel es nu, dän gaunsen Prozass ieeschtemol em schwunk to sate.”

“De Veraunkome bat nutoo es aul een Wunda,” auntuwad Winta. “Ons woat Hop jebode, daut ons Tribsaul to Enj kome woat, un daut eene dache Tookunft ver ons licht. Wie sent en dise Joare met stoakje Fierasch begowt, Jaunz hia en Russlaunt, Unruh en Dietschlaunt, un Toews en Kanada. En jiedem Launt steit een Riese un unja de jettliche Fiejunk habe dee een Droom utjedocht, dee verhää onmääjlich schiend.

“Jaunz haft Russlaunt äwazeicht onse Mensche frie to lote, Toews haft Kanada berät dee opptonäme, un Unruh haft Dietschlaunt äwarät, aus Meddelwajch to deene. Goode Hopninj besteit, daut de ieeschte Koloniste noch dit Joa velote woare, om dise dunkle Nacht to entkome.”

Nu wia een Puttre aune Dää to hiere un to äare freidje Äwarauschunk stunt Homez verre Dää met siene Fru Natasha. Emily kroagd an drinjent nenn, un äare deemootje Gaustfrieheit auntonäme. Homez säd, see wiere unjawääjes no Scheenwäs, see haude Frind en Roosendol besocht. Winta vetald an von äare Unjahoolunk un Homez befruach sikj no de Eenzelheite wääjen de Utwaanderunk no Kanada.

“De Plon haft dree Hauptarchitekthe un velangt de Toopoabeit von dree Lenda,” säd Winta. “De polietische, relijeese en Jeltprobleeme sent jeleest. BB Jaunz en

overcome. BB Janz in Russia, who negotiated with the Marxists during the famine, has persuaded them that sending our surplus population abroad will help the area to regain its economic health. David Toews, in Canada, has persuaded the Canadian government to reverse its ban on Mennonite immigration and has secured the financial support of the CPR railway. CPR is lending vast sums for the transportation, based on insecure collateral, and guaranteed by an organization that exists only on paper. The contract calls for the Mennonite Church, an imaginary entity, to repay funds within six months, an impossible proposition. Benjamin Unruh, in Germany, has persuaded the German government to assist with the transit of passengers, and to offer temporary asylum for immigrants judged medically unfit. The list of potential emigrants already contains thousands of names, and Emily and I are among them.”

“But Winter, your roots are here, and you are making an irrevocable decision,” Homez replied. “Serious thought must be given to this venture, many questions remain unanswered. Who in the community is leaving, why are they leaving, what must they leave behind? What is ahead of them, and will this be improvement? What are the ethics of pulling up roots and departing from your homeland? How practical is emigration for a people that has become destitute? Such a move must be the last act of desperation, made by those who have lost all hope.”

Homez' remarks indicated that Natasha and he would be staying. Natasha added to Homez' unease about Winter's arguments, offering curious reasons for the recent turbulent years. “You will be seriously missed, your community made major contributions to Russia,” she said. “For centuries great oppression ruled in Russia, and a major eruption was inevitable. The emancipation of the serfs brought little improvement to their lives, as

Russlaunt, dee met de Marxiste vehaundelt, haft dise äwaräd, daut wan see de Mennonite foare lote, dan woat de trigjjebläwne Bevelkjerunk schwinda to Jelt kome. Doft Toews un Kanada haft de kanadische Rejierunk äwaräd, äare Enwaunderungspolitik to endre, un de Mennonite opptonäme, un haft uk de Jeltmeddel vonne CPR Bon to Staunt jebrocht. CPR liet eene groote Somm Jelt fa dän Transport; dit Jelt woat von eene Papiafirma unjastett, dee daut oba goanich en Werkjlichkeit jeft. De Vetrach bestemt daut de Mennonitekoakj de Schulde en sass Moonat trigjtote woat, eene reine Onmäajlichkeit. Benjamin Unruh en Dietschlaunt haft de dietsche Rejierunk äwarät, met däm Transport von de Passazhiere to halpe un uk Kwatia to beede, fa dee woone jesuntheitlich behindat sent. De List von aungonende Utwaundra haft aul hundate Nomes, un Emily un ekj jehiere uk doatoo.”

“Oba Winta, diene Wartle sent doch hia, un du moakst eene Entscheidunk dee nich omdotreie jeit,” meend Homez. “Eena mott soone Entscheidunk iernsthauf bedenkje, väle Froage bliewe one Auntwuat. Wäa ut dise Jemeenschoft velat, wuarom velote see, un waut lote see trigj? Waut steit an beväa, un woat daut Gaunse eene Vebäterunk? Waut es de Sittenlia, wan eena de Wartle utritt un daut Heimatlaunt velat? Woo praktisch es de Utwaunderunk fa een Volkj, daut meddeloos jeworde es? Soone Entscheidunk mott de Schlussakt von eene Vetwiewlunk senne, jemoakt von dee, dee aule Hop oppjejäwt habe.”

Homez siene Bemoakjunge leete doaropp schlute, daut Natasha un hee bliewe wudde. Natasha druach to Homez siene Onlost noch to wäajen Winta siene Oppwiesse, endäm see sondaboare Jrind fa de latste stormiche Joare leewad. “Jie woare ons iernsthauf fäle; june Jemeenschoft haft groote Deenste aun Russlaunt jeleist,” säd see. “Joahundate-lang haft daut groote Unjadrekjunge en Russlaunt jejäwt, un eene groote

the nobles kept the better lands and continued to exploit them.

“Locally, in the Ukraine, the German colonists enjoyed special advantages, better land and economic privileges. As well the attitude to their Russian workers was one of oppression, following the example of the Russian nobility. Annually they paid a season's wage, while workers had to live all year round.

“After the war the German colonists were greatly weakened, making them a soft target for the bandits. And now the Marxists have convinced many peasants that only mechanized agriculture can bring a better life. They are willing to collectivize, having been poor so long. But as a Russian I think the colonists should be given leave to go. To keep them here, to force them to conform to our system, would be cruel and unjust.”

As this juncture there was a firm tap on the door, and the four looked at each other in alarm. When it was repeated more softly Emily strode to the door and opened it. Standing there with a self-conscious look was Winter's younger widowed sister Agatha. She gazed in wonder at Homez and Natasha with whom she was acquainted and on invitation came in and took a seat next to Emily.

“Forgive my intrusion,” Agatha said apologetically. “But I face a serious problem for which I need outside assistance.”

Immediately Emily welcomed Agatha and told her that she could count on their help. Homez leaned forward, anxious to hear her problem. Having been recruited as a lecturer by a security academy, his work as an investigator had greatly diminished. He missed the danger and challenges of his earlier work. Winter now invited Agatha to

Oppsprenjunk wia nich optohoole. De Frielotunk vonne Buares brocht dise weinich Bätret, wiels de Odel daut bätre Launt behilt, un an uk wiedahans utnutzte.

“Un enne Ukraine, jenaute de dietsche Koloniste besondere Väadeele, bätret Launt, un wirtschaftliche Priwiläjien. Uk wia de Enstalunk de rusche Oabeida jäajenäwa eene jewaultsomme, nom Biespel vom ruschen Odel. See tolde fa eene Joarestiet een Loon, un doamet muste de Oabeida daut gaunse Joa äwa foadich woare.

“Nom Kjrigh wiere de dietsche Koloniste sea schwak jeworde, un wiere doaderch een leichtet Opfa fa de Baundiete. Nu habe de Marxiste väle Buares bieebrocht, daut blooss derch mechaniseede Launtwirtschaft, daut een bätret Läwe jäwe kaun. Un see sent wellich to kollektiwizieere, wiels see soo lang soo oam jewast sent. Oba aus een Russ meen ekj, daut de Koloniste Frieheit habe sulle, to velote. An hia too hoole, un an met Macht dwinje ons Sisteem autonäme, es onmenschlich un onrajcht.”

Krakjt nu wia een schoapet Puttre aune Däa to hiere, un de vea kijjkte sikj met Vewunderunk aun. Aus daut Jeputta sikj een bät jedämfta wadahold, jinkj Emily no de Däa un muak dee op. Doa stunt selfstbewust Winta siene jinjre Sesta, de Wätfru Agata. See kijjkt sikj de Lied hia met Staune aun, un opp Emily äare Enlodunk, sad sikj dicht bie äa dol.

“Vezeit mien Nenplauze,” meend Agata veläaje. “Oba ekj hab een iernstet Probleem, daut blooss een Butastonenda leese kaun.”

Emily muak Agata fuaz welkom, un vesehad äa, daut see halpe wudde. Homez buach sikj no Väare, doamet hee bätä hiere kunn. Wiels Homez nu een kijliena rotjäwenda Professa fa een Sechaheitsakadämie wia, haud siene Oabeit aus Detektiw sea nojelote. De Jefoare un Oppgowe vonne verhäaje

describe her problem, starting from the beginning.

“Since the murder of my husband Helmut by the anarchists I have been the head of the family,” Agatha said. “My problem concerns the imminent emigration. After heart-rending contemplation, I have decided that my family's future lies outside of Russia. I have been assigned passage by the Emigration Board on the next train with my family. While I am wholly for emigration, my children are reluctant. Recently, in a family meeting they agreed to travel with me, on one condition. Each requested permission to say one special last farewell here in Russia.

“Let me advise you which family members will form our party. My sister-in-law Helene who is the care-giver to her infirm mother, Grandma Peters, will come along with her charge. My unmarried daughter Mariechen, and my nephew Heinrich will come. Mariechen was a student at the Maedchenschule during the war and has been home since graduation. Heinrich served in the Sanitaetsdienst in the war and was recruited by the Selbstschutz later. Finally there are my married son Wilhelm, his wife and two children.

“Despite the horrors that we have witnessed, making the decision to leave Russia has not been easy. This country has been our family's home for generations, the children do not want to part from friends, and are doubtful about a future in distant Canada. But they agree to abide by my decision, provided that they are allowed to say a special farewell. Mariechen wishes to say good-bye to her former roommate who lives in Halbstadt in the Molotschna. Helene wishes to bid farewell to her former colleagues at the Bethania Sanatorium in Einlage. Heinrich wishes to visit a battlefield in Molotschna, to honor a fallen comrade. And finally I

Oabeit fälde am sea. Winta bedd Agata nu, äa Probleem von Väare aunjefonge to schildre.

“Seitdäm de Anarkjiste mien Maun Helmut ommjebrocht habe, sie ekj daut Haupt von miene Famielje,” säd Agata. “Mien Probleem haft met de plazliche Utwaunderunk to doone. Nodäm wie ons doaräwa daut Hoat veräte habe, hab wie ons entschlote, daut de Tookunft fa miene Famielje butahaulfs Russlaunt senne woat. Miene Famielje un ekj habe oppen näakjsten Zuch Plaza frie. Ekj sie gauns fa de Utwaunderunk, oba miene Kjinja habe Twiewel. Latst aus wie dit beräde, säd miene Famielje, daut see metkome wudd, oba unja eene Bedinjunk. Jieda well onbedinjt een latsten Aufscheet hia en Russlaunt saje.

“Lot mie junt saje, ut woone Famielje-metjlieda onse Partie besteit. Miene Schwääajasche Helene kjemmat sikj jesuntheitlich om äare kjemmaliche Mutta, Groosmau Peetasch. Miene onbefriede Dochta Marieche un mien Neffe Heinrich kome uk. Marieche wia enne Määkjesschool wäarent däm Kjrlich, un es seit däm Aufschluss Tus. Heinrich deend em Sanitätsdeenst un lota biem Selfstschutz. Schliesslich sent doa noch mien befrieda Sän Wilhelm, siene Fru un twee Kjinja.

“Un trotz aul de Grausomkjeite, dee wie erläde habe, foll ons de Entscheidunk Russlaunt to velote nich leicht. Dit Launt es seit Denkjestiede onse Heimat jewast, un de Kjinja welle nich wajch von äare Frind, un twiewle aun eene Tookunft em wieden Kanada. Oba see naume miene Entscheidunk aun, met de Bedinjunk een besonderen Aufscheet to näme. Marieche well sikj von äare Schoolkommarodin en Haulfstaut enne Molotschna trane. Helene well dautselwje von äare Metoabeida em Bethanien-Sanatorium en Elloag, un Heinrich well een Schlachtfelt enne Molotschna besieekje, om een jefollen Kommarod to ieere. Un schliesslich well ekj

would like to go to Steinfeld, to see the mass grave where my husband was buried. The four visits will require leaving the safety of our village. To ensure their safe return I am seeking reliable travel companions for their journey. Lastly, time is of the essence, as the train is scheduled to depart next week.”

The four looked at each other and immediately took in Agatha's plight. In short order it was agreed that Emily would accompany Mariechen to Halbstadt, Homez would accompany Helene to Einlage, Winter would accompany Heinrich to the battlefield in Molotschna, and Natasha would accompany Agatha to Steinfeld.

Mariechen and Emily had taken the train at Schoenwiese station in the morning and were headed south to Halbstadt. Mariechen was dressed in full finery, and Emily was lavish in her compliments which she gave in full honesty. On the trip Emily observed that Mariechen was far off in her dreams and allowed her privacy. After Mariechen gave a deep sigh Emily asked her to tell her story.

“Lenchen and I were roommates for three years at the Maedchenschule in Khortitza village,” Mariechen began. “This was the time when our family still resided in the Yasykovo colony. During those three years we were best friends, did our homework together, attended classes and socialized together. I am certain I will never have another friend such as her. When the anarchist hordes arrived she returned to her family in the Molotschna and I haven't seen her since. If our family emigrates as mother plans I surely will never see her again.”

They arrived in Halbstadt at mid-morning and peered down at the platform looking for Lenchen. After anxious searching

no Steinfelt foare, om daut Mausegrauf to seene, wua mien Maun begrowt licht. Om dise Reise to unjanäme mott wie de Sechaheit vom Darp velote. Ekj sieekj doawääjen toovelessiche Reisebejleitasch fa de Foate. Un toom Schluss, daut porrt, de Zuch foat näakjste Wääkj auf.”

De vea wakjsele Blekja un vestunde Agata äare Bredulje. See entschloote sikj fuaz Emily met Marieche no Haulfstaut to schekje, un Homez wudd Helene no Elloag bejleite. Winta wudd Heinrich nom Schlachtfelt enne Molotschna bejleite, un Natasha wudd met Agata no Steinfelt reise.

Marieche un Emily haude dän Zuch en Scheenwäs zemorjes bestieeje, un wiere unjawääjess nom Siede no Haulfstaut opptoo jereist. Marieche haud sikj huach utstefieet, un Emily lowd un bewundad, woo schmock et äa sach. Unjawääjess beobacht Emily daut Marieche wiet auf enne Droomwelt vesunke wia, un see leet äa äaren Priwautjebiet. Nodäm Marieche deep jeseifst haud, fruach Emily, aus see äa äare Jeschicht vetale wudd.

“Lenchen un ekj wiere Stowejenossine dree Joalang enne Määkjesschool en Khortitza Darp,” funk Marieche aun. “Dit wia too de Tiet aus onse Famielje noch enne Jasykowo Kolonie wond. Aul dise Joare wiere wie de baste Frind, wie deede de Heimoppgow toop, wie spazieede toop un wie jinje toop, jemeenschoftlich, enne Klausse. Ekj sie mie secha, daut ekj niemols wada soon Frint aus see habe woa. Aus de anarkjistische Schufte kaume, jinkj see trigj no äare Famielje enne Molotschna, un ekj hab äa nich wada jeseene. Wan onse Famielje utwaundat, soo's miene Mutta daut em Plon haft, kjrie ekj äa niemols wada to seene.”

See kaume meddmorje en Haulfstaut aun, un kjikjte de lange Plautform delenjd, enne Sieekj no Lenchen. No iewajem Sieekje

among the boisterous crowd Mariechen finally spotted her. Presently they were walking up the broad avenue to Lenchen's home, the girls chatting a mile a minute. Emily noted Mariechen's special interest when Lenchen mentioned that her brother Friedrich was with them in Halbstadt. He now held a teaching position in the soviet school in town.

The trio were met at Lenchen's home by her mother and Friedrich. He was a tall jovial man with a bushy mustache. Through the corner of her eye Emily noted the searching looks that passed between Mariechen and Friedrich. So Friedrich is the reason for this journey, Emily reasoned, I must be on my guard. The group lingered over a bountiful lunch and then retreated to the spacious parlor. The family's piano had survived the turmoil, and the youngsters were soon grouped around it.

Mariechen sat down and rendered a virtuoso performance that brought tears to Emily's eyes. She continued with popular melodies which were soon accompanied by Friedrich's strong voice. Emily retired to a back corner while the young couple whispered between numbers.

Emily watched Mariechen and Friedrich in their difficult quest to assure themselves that their heart's choice was the right one. The visitors were to return on the evening train and the hour of departure was soon upon them. On the ride back Mariechen's eyes were glowing. "He has not forgotten me," she gushed. "His family is planning to emigrate next year, and he asked me to wait for him. He will see me off at the Khortitza station."

Winter earlier that morning had seen Emily and Mariechen off at the station. He now returned to transport Homez to Agatha's homestead in his wagon. Homez would accompany Helene to Einlage, the site of the Bethania Sanatorium, with which Homez was familiar. Agatha had agreed

mank aul de Mensche, kjrieech Marieche äa entlich to seene. Fuaz jinje see toop un spazieede, daut et bäta nich brukt. Emily wort Marieche äa besondret Interesse en aus Lenchen äaren Brooda Friedrich erwänd, dee met an en Haulfstaut wia. Hee wia nu Liera enne Sowjetschool em Darp.

De dree troffe sikj met äare Mutta un Friedrich bie Lenchen äa Tus. Friedrich wia een langa, lostja Kjieedel met een boschjen Schnurr. Von de Akj vonne Uage sach Emily dän sieekjenden Blekj dee tweschen Marieche un Friedrich han un hää schoot. Aulsoo es Friedrich de Grunt fa dise Foat, docht sikj Emily. Ekj mott hia een beskje oppause. See aute aulatoop een goodet Schmoasel un begauwe sikj no de Groote Stow. Daut Famieljeklaviea haud de Tiede äwastone, un nu saumelde see sikj aulatoop doarom.

Marieche sad sikj han un späld een Stekj von Beethoven, daut Emily de Trone enne Uage brocht. See späld wiedre Stekja, von Friedrich siene Baussestemm bejleit. Emily sad sikj en eene Akj han, wäarent daut Poatje tweschen de Musikjstekja fuscheld.

Emily bekjikt sikj Marieche un Friedrich em schwiejen Sieekje, daut daut Hoat uk de rechtje Wol trafe wudd. De Jast muste oppen Owentzuch trigifoare un de Aufscheedsstund stunt verre Däa. Oppe Trigjfoat jlenzte Marieche äare Uage. "Hee haft mie nich vejäte," brädad see looss. Siene Famileje waundat näakjstet Joa ut, un hee fruach mie, aus ekj opp am wachte wudd. Hee woat aum Bonhoff en Khortitza senne!"

Winta haud verhää zemorjes Emily un Marieche biem Bonhoff toom Aufsheet jeseene. Nu wia hee trigjekome om Homez no Agata äare Heimstäd met däm Woage to fiere. Homez wudd Helene no Elloag bejleite, nom Bethanien Sanatorium, daut Homez bekaunt wia. Agata haud vesproake

to care for Grandma Peters for the day, giving Helene a rare day off. On meeting Helene Homez immediately recognized her as the charismatic receptionist at Bethania whom he had met on the day of the proclamation of war.

On the ride the two engaged in a torrid discussion of the colony's situation, and the proposed emigration. Homez was delighted to find Helene an attractive outgoing person, full of care and concern for the community. This was not what he had expected from a woman tied for years to the care of a mobility-impaired patient.

On arrival at Bethania the two went to the reception where Helene was warmly greeted by a former colleague. Homez excused himself to give the two space and time to refresh their recollections. In the lounge he met Alfred Buller his client from years ago. Instantly all of Homez' senses were on full alert. Alfred advised that radical changes had come to Bethania after the revolution. With his three confederates, Loewen had immediately bolted for Moscow, where he now held high office. When the Marxists became established in Einlage the institute had lost its Mennonite flavor. Consulting his gold pocket watch, Alfred abruptly took his leave.

Watching from the lounge Homez observed Doctor Katsaros approach the reception and there encounter Helene. He greeted her warmly, and she returned in kind. From the lounge Homez thought he could see the sparks fly. As they continued to converse Helene directed the Doctor's attention to the lounge and Homez pleasantly nodded. Later Helene advised Homez that she had received an invitation from the Doctor and he agreed to accompany her. Without coaxing, Helene burst into an explanation.

sikj om Groossmau Peetasch vondoag to kjemre, un soo haud Helene een frieen Dach. Aus Homez Helene troff, wist hee fuaz, daut see de leefolliche Oppnomsdaum bie Bethanien wia, dee hee aum Dach vonne Kjrlichserkjläärunk jetroffe haud.

Unjawääjess wiere de twee fuaz deep enne Vetal äwa de Koloniesach un de jeplonde Utwaunderunk. Homez wia aunjedone doavon, daut Helene soone blieejende, jäwende Persoon wia, volla Sorj un Mieej omme Jemeenschoft. Dit haud hee nich erwacht von eene Persoon, dee aul Joarelang aun eene haufljelämde kranke Persoon jebunge wia.

Aus see en Bethanien aunkaume, wort Helene aum Oppnom sea woam von eene eenmolje Kollegin bejreest. Homez wist sikj to entschuldje, doamet de twee aulahaunt nohole kunne. Enne Gauststow troff hee Alfred Buller, sien jewäsna Klient, Joarelang trigj. Oppe Städ wort Homez en siene välsiedje Schoapichkjeit gauns waka. Alfred vetald, daut no de Rewoluzion radikale Veenderunge bie Bethanien passieet wiere. Toop met siene Jenosse, wia Leewe fuaz no Moscow derchjebrent, wua hee nu een huagen Aumt hilt. Aus de Marxiste sikj en Elloag enjerecht haude, haud dise Aunstault dän mennischen Karakta veloare. Nodäm hee siene goldne Fuppeua rutjeholt un de Klockentiet jeseene haud, jinkj Alfred stauntepee auf.

Von siene Sett enne Oppnomsstow, beoobacht Homez dän Dokta Katsaros nom Oppnom kome om doa met Helene to råde. Hee bejreest äa frintlich, un see am uk. Von siene Secht ut, meend Homez daut hee de Funke flieeje seene kunn. Aus see äare Vetal wieda sade, lenkjt Helene däm Dokta siene Oppmoakjsomkjeit no de Oppnomsstow, un Homez nekjkoppt leefollich. Nohää vetald Helene däm Homez, daut see vom Dokta eene Enlodunk jekjrääje haud, un Homez sad too äa to bejleite. One doarom to bedde, läd Helene met eene Erkjläärunk looss.

"I was a nursing volunteer here many years ago," she said. "When Dr. Katsaros came to Bethania he had just left medical school and was still single. The staff then was small and I often worked with him. He was a compassionate person for whom I had great admiration, and he had a similar view of me. After some time we began to confide in each other, as we had many things in common."

"It was at this time that my mother had her accident. One day I was urgently called away to care for her, lacking time even to say good-bye. The care became a long term proposition, and I did not see the Doctor again until today. Years after my departure I heard that he had married. The girl was from a founding family of the colony. My wish was that they would be very happy."

They arrived at the Doctor's quarters at the appointed hour and were greeted by the Doctor's wife. She was elaborately coiffured and wore an elegant off-white gown. A formal tea was served, and the Doctor desperately sought to include his wife in the conversation. But she remained coldly aloof, obsessed with exerting control over her servant and children. As the visitors left Homez noted the sadness and regret that the Doctor's expression conveyed to Helene. On the return journey Helene advised that she had reached a decision. Homez waited for an explanation, but none was forthcoming.

Heinrich and Winter were at the far north-east corner of the Molotschna colony. In the morning they had boarded a south bound train at Schoenwiese and then a westbound train at Lichtenau. This afternoon they intended to visit the scene of a major encounter between the Selbstschutz and the Red army. Heinrich wished to pay a final visit to the field where his comrade Cornelius had lost his life.

"Ekj wia hia ver väle Joare eene friewelje Krankenschwesta," säd see. "Aus Dokta Katsaros no Bethanien kaum, haud hee jrod de Medizinschool aufjeschlote un wia noch eentletzich. Don wia wie noch mau weinich aun Metoabeida un ekj oabeid foaken met am. Hee wia een leefolja Mensch, fa däm ekj groote Hochachtunk haud, un hee haud deeselwje Meenunk von mie. Boolt vetrud wie ons jääjensiedich; wie haude Välet jemeensom."

"Daut wia to dise Tiet aus miene Mutta äaren Onfaul haud. Eenes Doages wort ekj drinjent jeroopt, mie om äa to kjemre, un ekj haud nich mol Tiet Aufscheet to näme. De Sorj om äa wort lang, un ekj hab dän Dokta bat vondoag nich wada jeseene. Joare lota hieed ekj, daut hee sikj befriet haud. De Mejal jehieed to eene von de Jrindafamieljes von onse Kolonie. Daut wia mien Wensch, daut see sea jlekjlich woare wudd.

See kaume biem Dokta sien Kwatia to de jenande Tiet aun, un worde vom Dokta siene Fru bejreest. See wia huach utstafieet un druach een meist wittet langet Owentkleeet. Tee no de feine Enjlische Oat wort servieet, un de Dokta vesocht siene Fru en de Vetal met entoschlute. Oba see bleef huagnäsich, un haud daut doamet drock äare Kjääkjsche un Kjinja rom to bausse. Aus de Jast sikj Aufscheede, sach Homez de Trua un daut Veläaje vom Dokta de Helene jäänäwa. Oppe Trigjreis meend Helene, daut see eene Entscheidunk errieekjt haud. Homez wacht opp dise to hier, oba kjeene kaum!

Heinrich un Winta wiere oppe nuadoostne Spetz vonne Molotschnakolonie. Zemorjes haude see een Zuch nom Siede en Scheenwäs bestieeje, un dan haude see een Zuch nom Waste no Lichtenau jenome. Vondoag Nomeddach wulle see sikj de Städ von een wichkjet Trafe tweschen däm Selbstschutz un de Roode Armee besieekje. Heinrich wull toom latsten Mol, daut Schlachtfelt besieekje, wua sien Kommarod

Cornelius sien Läuse veloare haud.

Winter had been in close contact with Heinrich during the war but had seen little of him since. He was aware that Heinrich had joined the Selbstschutz, which had initially advanced in the civil war, but then had retreated. Heinrich had precipitously fled to the Crimea with his uncle's assistance, but later returned quietly to Khortitza. As they left the station and walked towards the battlefield Winter bade Heinrich to tell his story.

"As you know, during the war I served in the Sanitätsdienst for three years," he began. "One of my frequent partners in the service was Cornelius, who stemmed from Molotschna. We had met earlier at the normal school in Khortitza, and become friends. After we were demobilized we each returned to our native village.

"During the anarchist terror a Selbstschutz unit was organized in this part of the Molotschna and Cornelius enlisted. He requested me to come join them, as the anarchist assaults were horrific. I was reluctant to take up arms, something seriously opposed by my mother. Cornelius then asked me to join as a medical orderly, for they urgently needed this service.

"Bowling to Cornelius' request I accepted the invitation. At this time the White Army was advancing through the area and the Selbstschutz was suborned to co-operate with them. When the White Army general called for an offensive the Selbstschutz units moved forward, considering it a defensive move against the anarchists. Our squad was called into action and we crossed to an island on a northern river. We later skirmished with a Red army unit, causing casualties and capturing wounded. To save the lives of two of these, Cornelius carried out amputations, which were successful.

Winta wia wäarent däm Kjrlich met Heinrich em enjen Kontakt jewast, oba seiddäm nich. Hee kunn sikj noch denkje, daut Heinrich biem Selfstschutz jewast wia, un daut dise Enrechtunk em Birjakjrlich aunjefonge haud, oba dan aufjenome haud. Heinrich wia Hauls äwa Kopp no de Kjrimm jereist, wia don oba stelkjes no Khortitza trigjekome. Aus see dän Bonhoff veleete, un nom Schlachtfelt jinje, bedd Winta dän Heinrich am siene Jeschicht to vetale.

"Soo aus du weetst, em Kjrlich wia ekj biem Sanitätsdeenst, dree Joalang," funk hee aun. "Een foakna Poatna doarenn wia Cornelius, dee vonne Molotschna kaum. Wie kjande ons aul verhää vom Lieraseminar en Khortitza un wiere Frind jeworde. Aus wie nich mea em Deenst wiere, jinkj wie no ons Muttadarp trigj.

"Wäarent dän Anarkjistenterror wort hia enne Molotschna een Selfstschutz organisieet un Cornelius mald sikj doatoo. Hee bedd mie uk mettomoake, wiels de Anarkjiste gauns grausom haundelde. Ekj wull oba nich eene Flint droage, wiels miene Mutta soo sea doajäajen wia. Don bedd Cornelius mie bie de Sanitäta bietogone, wiels dee sea needich Mana brukte.

"Endäm ekj Cornelius sootosaje jehuarsom wia, naum ekj de Enlodunk aun. Too de Tiet trock de Witte Armee derch de Jäajent un de Selfstschutz jinkj met an toop. Aus de Generol vonne Witte to eenen Aunjreff opproopt, jinkj uk de Selfstschutz met jäajen de Anarkjiste. Ons Squadron wort oppjefoddat, un wie trocke looss no eene Insel opp eenen Riefa em Nuade. Nohää kjrieech wie daut mette Roode to doone, un naume uk Vewundete jefange. Om Läwes to rade, unjanaum Cornelius Amputazione, de Erfolchrikj wiere.

“We alternated in caring for the patients. Early one morning while I was resting in my bunk the infirmary was hit by a bomb, killing Cornelius and the patients. The unit subsequently retreated under pressure, and no burial was given to Cornelius. There is a rock outcrop on the island, and I would like to bury his remains at its base.”

Winter hired a boatman to take them to the island. He was a river veteran, and asked them about their mission. Heinrich advised that he had come to give burial to a comrade who had perished on the island. The boatman beached the boat and accompanied them to the rock outcrop. Near the former infirmary they found human bones and clothes scattered in confusion. Heinrich had brought Cornelius' dog-tags from the Sanitaetsdienst which were to be interred with his remains. The ground at the outcrop proved rocky and the boatman offered to find softer ground. He took them nearby, and beside a grave already dug, they gave Cornelius final burial.

On the return trip to shore the boatman told them he wished to share a secret. “Early on the day when the Red army crossed the river I heard a plane drop a bomb and then take ground fire,” he said. “Running outside I saw it crash into the river. The plane remained afloat so I rowed out to investigate.

“The pilot inside was wounded and the plane was slowly sinking. I pulled him into my boat, and to escape ground fire, I rowed to the island. For safety I lead the pilot to the center of the island and we passed the infirmary. Smashed body parts littered the area. The pilot was a new recruit and when he saw the destruction his bomb had caused, tears poured down his face. His wounds were severe, and he soon passed on. I buried him nearby; that was the grave you saw. Your friend is

“Wie wakjselede ons auf, om de Paziente to besorje. Eenes Morjes aus ekj noch en miene Bocht reiwde, wort ons Lazarett von eene Bomb jetroffe, un doabie kaum Cornelius un uk de Paziente om. De Squadron trock sikj trigj un Cornelius wort nich mol begrowt. Daut jeft een Steenopphäwsel oppe Insel, un doa well ekj sien Äwabliefsel begrowe.”

Winta naum een Bootmaun aun om an no de Insel to roodre. Hee wia een erfoarna Lommedriewa, un befruach sikj no äare Mission. Heinrich säd, hee wia jekome om een Kommarod, dee oppe Insel omjekome wia, to begrowe. De Lommedriewa leet de Lomm ligje un jinkj met an no dän Steenopphäwsel. Dicht bie däm vääjen Lazarett funge see Menscheknoakes un Kjeleeda derchenaunda ligje. Heinrich haud Cornelius siene Markierunge vom Sanitätsdeenst metjebrocht, dee nu met am toop begrowt woare sulle. De leed doaram wia steenich, un dan boot de Lommedriewa aun, saunfte leed to finje. Hee naum an to Sied en, un bie een aul jegrowdet Grauf, begrowde see Cornelius.

Oppe Rikjfoat nom Eewa säd de Lommdriewa hee wull jieren een Jeheemnis met an deele. “Tiedich aum Dach aus de Roode Armee dän Riefa äwakjriezte hieed ekj aus een Äarplän eene Bomb foare leet un dan beschote wort,” säd hee. “Aus ekj no bute rand, sach ekj daut de Äarplän em Riefa nendrascht. Wiels de Äarplän oppem Wota schwom, roodad ekj han om daut to unjasieekje.

“De Pieloot wia vewunt, un de Äarplän jinkj langsam unja. Ekj trock am en miene Lomm nenn, un naum am met no de Insel. Sechaheitshaulwa naum ekj dän Pieloot no de Inselmedd, un wie kaume aun daut Lazarett vebie. Kjarpabieta lage doa vestreit. De Pieloot wia een niea Rekrut un aus hee sach, waut hee aunjerecht haud, rande am de Trone äwre Bake. Siene Wunde wiere schlemm, un hee storf uk boolt. Ekj begrowd am em Grauf, woont du jeseene hast. Un nu licht dien Frint dicht bie

buried beside the man who killed him, may they both rest in peace.”

Agatha and Natasha were in the Yasykovo colony north of Khortitza. They had stayed overnight with Agatha's friend Maria. Today Agatha and Natasha were heading to the former village of Steinfeld, where Agatha had lived with her family before the disaster. Their mission was to visit the mass grave holding the victims of the Steinfeld massacre. Agatha's husband was interred there and she wished to finally place flowers on his grave.

They two left in early morning sunshine taking the old path to Steinfeld that had been so familiar to Agatha years before. It had seen heavy use in those days, as close friendship had existed between the villages. Agatha had not yet told Natasha of the tragedy that had led to the destruction of her village, but now she unburdened herself and the words rushed out.

“For decades the Yasykovo colony lived in peace,” she explained. “The soil was very fertile and the villages prospered. A number of farmers became wealthy. When order broke down after the revolution the colony became a natural target for marauders. In the spring of 1919 the anarchists passed through in their trek from Gulai Pole to the west and then the problem started.

“With months of bandit attacks and a breakdown of authority our men formed a group to provide self-protection. When the German troops retreated after their short occupation they left surplus weapons for our men. A few German officers remained behind to train the men, and soon they formed a potent unit. When the anarchists returned, they were beaten off, suffering a severe humiliation.

“The nominal authority, the Marxists, now

däm Maun, dee am omjebrocht haft; muchte see nu en Ru schlope!”

Agata un Natasha wiere enne Jasykowokolonie, nuade von Khortitza. See wiere äwanacht bie Agata äare Frindin Maria jebläwe. Vondoag wiere Agata un Natasha unjawääjess nom Darp Steinfeld, wua Agata toop met äare Famielje jewont haud ver de schrakjelje Tiede. See haude vää, daut Mausegrauf von däm Steinfeld Jemetzel too besieekje. Agata äa Maun wia doa begrowt, un see wull nu entlich Bloome opp daut Grauf laje.

De twee sade tiedich zemorjes auf oppem Stich no Steinfeld, dee Agata soo bekaunt wia von Joare trigj. Too eena Tiet wia hia väl Vekjää jewast, wiels de Darpa sikj sea no wiere. Agata haud verhäa Natasha noch nich vetalt, woo daut to daut Truaspell jekome wia, dee to de Venichtunk von äarem Darp jefieet haud.

“Joatieendelang läwd de Jasykowokolonie en Fräd,” vetald see. “De leed wia sea goot un de Darpa blieejde. Miere Foarmasch worde rikj. Aus de Ordnunk no de Rewoluzion toopbruak, wort de Kolonie een Ziel fa de Baundiete un Reibasch. Em Farjoa aune 1919 trocke de Anarkjiste derch de Kolonie unjawääjess von Gulai Pole nom Waste, un dan fonge de Probleme aun.

“Een poa Moonat lota aus de Anarkjiste ons stendich aunjreepe un aule Autorität toopjebroake wia, organisieede sikj onse Mana toom Selfschutz. Aus de Dietsche sikj no korta Tiet trigjtrocke, hinjaleete see Flinte un Jewääare toom Äwalei fa onse Mana. Een poa dietsche Offitziere bleewe trigj om onse Mana millitärisch uttobilde, un daut gauf boot eene kjliene oba studje Armee. Aus de Anarkjiste dan wada oppdukte, kjrieeje see jehierich daut Hinjarenj voll.

“De soojenande Autorität too de Tiet, de

became involved and disarmed our men. Warnings came that the anarchists would now seek revenge, and the members of the self-protection unit fled. Days later the anarchists surrounded the village, and in a single gruesome night murdered the remaining men, all non-combatants. Among them was my husband.”

They had been passing through the fields and Agatha suddenly stopped, recognized a field as formerly one of their own. Many a summer Sunday afternoon she had come with her husband to smell the earth, to feel the wind, and to check the growth of grain. The fields had been fully planted then, while now many were choked with weeds.

Presently they reached the former village street. Agatha reeled in shock as she absorbed the destruction since that fateful day. The trees were gone, the fences uprooted, the buildings burned. She struggled to get her bearings. Ornate stones had stood at the entrance gates, and she now searched for her own. She looked in horror at the remains of her own homestead, nothing left but the foundation.

They heard sudden fierce barking and an emaciated dog came charging at them. Wielding a stick Agatha kept the creature at bay. Suddenly she cried, “Bello, Bello, is that you?” The dog calmed at her voice, wagged his tail, and gave a yelp of recognition. Agatha pulled out bread from her bag and fed the famished dog. Bello accompanied them up the street towards the cemetery.

Agatha led the way to the church yard where the cemetery had stood, and gasped on seeing the gravestones leveled. This is the right place, Agatha reasoned, the church foundation is still standing there. Proceeding through the weeds they came to a small mound. Agatha had reached her goal. She knelt wearily. Natasha passed her flowers they had

Marxiste jreepe nu aun, un naume onse Mana de Jewääre wajch. Dan kaume Woarnunge, daut de Anarkjiste trigjkome wudde om Rache to eewe, un dan jinkj ons Selfstschutz derch. Doage lota omringde de Anarkjiste daut Darp, un enne Nacht brochte see de Mana om, aule nich biem Selfstschutz. Mank an wia uk mien Maun.”

See wiere derche Flekja jegone, aus Agata met eenmol stone bleef, wiels see een Flekja aus daut leejet kjand. Välmols un foaken aum Sinndachnomeddach wia see hiahää met äa Maun jekome de leed to rikje, dän Wint too feele, un daut Jeträäjd to beseene. Too de Tiet wiere aule Flekja beseit, oba nu wia aulewääje Onkrut.

Un nu bejinje see de verhääje Darpsgauss. Agata dieseld de Kopp aus see sach, woofäl Venichtunk seitdäm gruljen Dach passieet wia. De Beem wiere wajch, de Tien veräte, un de Jebieda vebrent. See stiepad sikj om sikj trajchttöfinje. Oole wuchtje Steena haud daut biem Engank jejäwt, un nu socht see äare Steena. See bekijkjt sikj met Schuda daut Äwabliefzel von äare ieejne Heimstäd; buta daut Fundament wia doa nuscht!

See hieede met eenmol een schoapet Jebal un dan kaum uk aul een vehungada Hunt an aunjefloage. Agata naum een Stock un hilt däm Hund sikj vom Lief. Met eenmol schrieech see: “Bello, Bello, best du daut?” De Hunt beruichd sich, wakeld met däm Zoagel and piepad, wiels hee äa kjand. Agata naum een Stekj Broot ut äare Tut un foodat däm utjehungaden Hund. Bello jinkj met am nom Kjoakjhoff.

Agata jinkj veropp no de Kjoakj, woo de Kjoakjhoff jewast wia, un seifzt aus see sach, wua de Graufsteena jewast wiere. Dit es oba de rechtje Städ, simmlieed Agata, daut Kjoakjefundament steit je noch. See jinje derch daut Onkrut bat opp een kjlienen Humpel. Agata haud äa Ziel errieekjt. See kjneed sikj schwoamootich han. Natasha läd de metjebrochte Bloome doanopp, un

collected and respectfully retreated. A small knot of local men began to gather and to shout insults. Agatha serenely continued her prayers. A shot rang out and Bello died at her side. Calmly finishing her prayers Agatha murmured, "It's time to go," and with Natasha began the return trip back to Khortitza.

Later that week the emigrant train was waiting to depart from the station. Agatha with Mariechen and Heinrich had completed loading their effects assisted by her married son and his family. They returned to the wagon's gate, grievously waving good-bye to their family and friends on the platform. Friedrich was there waving to Mariechen, and Helene was there beside Grandma Peters. With her mother weakening and unlikely to weather the journey, Helene was staying behind to care for her.

Winter and Emily, who had planned to leave on a later train, had been assigned the Peter's space and were traveling in the car together with Agatha. Homez had conformed with Natasha's wish to stay in her homeland. When departure was imminent passengers and well-wishers burst into one final heart-wrenching hymn. As the train pulled out of the station Homez sensed the day was near when the Mennonite presence in Khortitza would disappear forever.

jinkj langsam trigj. Een poa hiesje Mana vesaumelde sikj un fonge aun to schempe. Agata bleef ruich un bäd stell un eendrajchtich. Een Schoss knald un Bello storf aun äare Sied. Aus see jeduldich too Enj jebät haud, murmeld Agata: "Nu es et Tiet," un dan funk see toop met Natasha aun trigj no Khortitza to reise.

Lota en de Wäakj stunt de Utwaundrazuch em Bonhoff reed toom Aufdaumpe. Agata met Marieche un Heinrich haude aul äare Sache oppjelot, wuabie äa befrieda Sän un Famielje jeholpe haude. See jinje trigjaun no daut Woagepuat, un weifelde truarich audee aun äare Famielje un Frind vonne Plautform ut. Friedrich weifeld aun Marieche to, un Helene wia biesied Groossmau Peetasch. Wiels de Mutta schwaka wort un de Foat woll nich äwastone wudd, bleef Helene trigj om sikj om äa to kjemre.

To Winta un Emily worde de Peetasch Städ toojedeelt, un soo reisde see toop met Agata. Homez haud toojesajcht un bleef trigj met Natasha en äarem Heimatlaunt. Aus de Auffoat gauns korz passieere sull, fonge aule doa spontan aun jewaultich een Kjoakjeleet auntostemme. Aus de Zuch ute Stazion trock, ond Homez daut de Dach kome wudd, daut de mennonitsche Jäajenwoat en Khortitza opp emma veschwinje wudd.

Bibliography - Bibliografie

- Bartsch, F., Our trek to central Asia, CMBC Publications, Winnipeg, 1993.
- Birdsell, S., The Russslaender, McClelland & Steward, 2001.
- Copre, D. E., Mysteries in the Chaco, Ottawa, 2015.
- Copre, D. E., Mysteries of the Dutch Anabaptists, Ottawa, 2015.
- Derksen Siemens, R., Remember us - Letters from Stalin's Russia, Pandora, 2007.
- Doerksen, V.G. (Ed.), Collected works of Arnold Dyck, Volumes I-IV, Manitoba Mennonite Historical Society, 1985.
- Dyck, C.J., An introduction to Mennonite history, Herald Press, Waterloo, 3rd Ed., 1993.
- Dyck, H.L., A Mennonite in Russia: The Diaries of Jacob D. Epp 1851-1880, U. of Toronto Press, 1991.
- Dyck, H.L., Staples, J.R., Toews, J.B., Nestor Makhno and the Eichenfeld massacre, Pandora, 2004.
- Dyck, P.J., Dyck, E., Up from the rubble, Herald Press, Waterloo, 1991.
- Epp, Frank H., Mennonite exodus: the rescue and resettlement of the Russian Mennonites, Canadian Mennonite Relief and Immigration Council, 1962.
- Epp, Frank H., Mennonites in Canada 1786-1920, Mennonite Historical Society of Canada, 1974.
- Epp, D.H., Johann Cornies, CMBC Publications, Rosthern, 1946.
- Fast, G., Das Ende von Khortitza, 1973.
- Fleischhauer, I., Pinkus, B., The soviet Germans, St. Martin's, New York, 1986.
- Friesen, A., In defense of privilege, Kindred Production, 2006.
- Friesen, P.M., Die Alt-Evangelische Mennonitische Bruederschaft in Russland, 1911.
- Gameo, Global Anabaptist Encyclopedia On Line, www.gameo.org
- Hildebrand, P., From Danzig to Russia, CMBC Publications, Winnipeg, 2000.
- Huebert, H.T., Hierschau, Springfield, Winnipeg, 1986.
- Huebert, H.T., Events and people, Springfield, Winnipeg, 1999.
- Inglesant, D., Prisoners of Voronesh: the diary of Sergeant George Newman, Old Woking, Unwin Brothers, 1977.
- Jantzen, M., Mennonite German soldiers, Notre Dame Press, 2010.
- Konrad, A., Red quarter moon, University of Toronto Press, 2012.
- Kroeger, A., Hard passage, U. of Alberta Press, 2007.

- Loewen, J., Jasykowo, Siedlungsschicksal am Dnjepr, 1967.
- Lohrenz, G., Damit es nicht vergessen werde, CMBC Publications, Winnipeg, 1974.
- Peters, V., Thiessen, J., Mennonitische Namen, N. G. Elwert, Margburg, 1987.
- Peters, V., Thiessen, J., Plautdietsche Jeschichten, N. G. Elwert Verlag, Marburg, 1990.
- Polyan, P., Against their will, Central European University Press, 2004.
- Quiring, W., Bartel, H., Als ihre Zeit erfuehlt war, Modern Press, Saskatoon, 1963.
- Reger, A., Plett, D., Diese Steine-Die Russlandmennoniten, Crossway Publ., 2001.
- Reimer, A., My harp is turned to mourning, Hyperion Press, Winnipeg, 1985.
- Reimer, A., Dietrich Neufeld's A Russian Dance of Death, Hyperion, 1980.
- Rempel, David G., Rempel Carlson, C., A Mennonite family in Tsarist Russia and the Soviet Union, 1789-1923, U. of Toronto Press, 2002.
- Rempel, P., Redekopp, A.H., Thiessen, R. D., Mennonite migration to Russia 1788-1828, Manitoba Mennonite Historical Society, 2000.
- Sudermann, L., Eine Deputationsreise von Russland nach Amerika, Mennonitische Verlagshandlung, Elkhart, 1897.
- Schroeder, W., Huebert, H.T., Mennonite Historical Atlas, Springfield, Winnipeg, 1996.
- Toews, J.B., Lost fatherland, Regent College Publishing, 1967.
- Toews, J.B., Journeys: Mennonite stories of faith and survival in Stalin's Russia, Kindred Productions, Winnipeg, 1998.
- Unruh, H.B., Fuegung und Fuerhungen: Benjamin Heinrich Unruh, Detmold, 2009.
- Unruh, J.D., In the name of Christ, Herald Press, Scottsdale, 1952.
- Urry, J., None but saints: the transformation of Mennonite life in Russia, 1789-1889, Pandora, Kitchener, 2007.
- Van Vogt, A.E., The voyage of the space beagle, Simon and Schuster, 1950.

Dictionaries - Wiedabieekja

- Orosco Garcia, A., Daut Easchte Spaunish-Plautdietsch Weadabuak, 2012.
- Rempel, H., Kjenn Jie Noch Plautdietsch, 1984. www.mennolink.org
- Stoeckl, A., Dauts Plautdietsch, Daut Groote Huachdietsch-Plautdietsch Rejista, Detmold, 2015.
- Thiessen, J., Mennonitisch-Plattddeutsches Wörterbuch, Max Kade Institute, Madison WI, 2003.
- Zacharias, E. H., Ons leeschtet Wiedabuak, Friesens, Altona, 2009.
- www.plautdietsch.22web.org